Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN





Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN





Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

by Thomas O. Lambdin

Copyright 1983 by Mercer University Press Macon GA 31207

All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

C115 La

All books published by Mercer University Press are produced on acid-free paper that exceeds the minimum standards set by the National Historical Publications and Records Commission.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Lambdin, Thomas Oden. Introduction to Sahidic Coptic.

Bibliography: p. 364 Includes indexes.

1. Coptic language—Grammar. l. title.

PJ2035.L3 1982

493' 282421

82-14282

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

941005

The present work is an expansion of a series of elementary lessons developed gradually during twenty years of teaching Sahidic Coptic at the college level. The Lessons are designed to provide a carefully graded introduction to the basic grammar and vocabulary of the language. The content of the Lessons and the mode of presentation were dictated by purely practical pedagogical considerations; the book is in no way intended to be a scientific reference grammar. The Reading Selections are furnished with glosses designed to facilitate the transition to unsimplified material. A thorough mastery of these and the Lessons will bring the student to the level at which any Sahidic text of average difficulty can be read with no trouble. The emphasis on basic matters has necessitated the omission of much technical linguistic data not immediately relevant to the needs of the average beginning student. Those who are interested in a detailed study of the phonology, in the relationship of Sahidic to the other Coptic dialects, or in the historical development of Coptic from ancient Egyptian may consult the standard works on these subjects as cited in the Bibliography.

A special effort has been made to provide a Glossary that will be useful to the student beyond his first year's study. In addition to covering the words used in the present text, the Glossary is intended to contain the full vocabulary of the Sahidic New Testament, including most associated phrases and idioms, as well as a generous selection of lexical items from other Biblical and literary texts. Deliberately excluded from the Glossary are words of a specialized nature, such as the names of plants, vessels, implements, drugs, and animals occurring only in technical texts that usually provide little clue to their precise meanings; nor has any effort been made to include the unusual lexical usage of Shenute. For these items the reader must consult the indispensible A Coptic Dictionary of W. E. Crum, which, together with M. Wilmet, Concordance du nouveau

testament sahidique, is the main authority for the Glossary included here.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my colleague, George W. MacRae, the Charles Chauncey Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Theological Studies, Harvard Divinity School, for encouraging me to undertake this work and for his helpful comments on a large portion of the manuscript; to Mr. Gary A. Bisbee, for the exceptional skill and care with which he prepared the final copy for publication; to Mr. Watson E. Mills, Director of the Mercer University Press, for his part in initiating and publishing this work.

Thomas O. Lambdin

Cambridge, Mass. June 1982

Table of Contents

	Pref	ace		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	iii
	Abbr	evia	tio	ns	an	d	Co	nı	<i>r</i> er	nti	ior	ıs		•					•			•	vi
	Intr	oduc	tio	n																			vii
-	Less	ons	1-3	0									•										1
-	Read	ling	Sel	ect	io	ns	;																
]	ntro	duc	tor	у	Rε	ma	rl	(S			•								•	•	•	146
	I	uke	I-V	•			•		•	•		•			•	•			•	•	•	•	149
	A	poph	the	gma	ita	F	at	rı	ım	•			•			•				•		•	171
	W	lisdo	m o	£ S	o1	on	on	ı	•							•		•					185
	- · 1	he L	ife	of	J	os	ep	h	tł	ıe	Ca	rp	er	ıt e	er		•				•		196
Ψ	Glos	sary	•		•				•			•					•			•	•		209
	Glos	sary	of	Gr	ee	k	Wo	rd	ls	•				•	•						•		359
	Bib1	iogr	aphy	7		•								•							•		364
	Gram	mati	ca1	In	de	x															•		366
	Tab1	e of	Pr	inc	ip	a1	ν	er	ba	ι1	Со	nj	ug	at	io	ns				•	•		371
	Subi	ect	Inda	Y																			373

Abbreviations and Conventions

- 1.1	adiaativa #diaatival	ob 4	object
adj.	adjective, adjectival	obj. oft.	object often
adv.	adverb, adverbial		participium conjunc-
aft.	article	p.c.	tivum
art. bef.	before	nart	particle
		part. Perf. I	the First Perfect
Boh.	Bohairic		person
c.pl.	common plural causative	pers.	• .
caus. cf.		phr. pl.	phrase plural
	compare the Circumstantial	•	
Circum.	conjunction	pred.	predication, predicate preposition
conj.	5	prep. Pres. I	the First Present
Conj. coord.	the Conjunctive coordinating	prob.	probably
	compound, compounded	procl.	proclitic
cpd. dat.	dative	•	•
def.	definite	pron. Q.	pronoun, pronominal qualitative
	for example	•	which see
e.g. eth.	ethical	q.v. recipr.	reciprocal
exclam.	exclamatory	reflex.	reflexive
f., fem.	feminine	Rel.	Relative Form
fig.	figuratively	S.	singular
foll.	following	s.v.	sub voce
Fut. I	the First Future	Sah.	Sahidic
Fut. II	the Second Future	sim.	similar(ly)
Fut. III	the Third Future	sing.	singular
Gk.	Greek	sthg.	something
Gr. In.	Grammatical Index (Coptic)	sub	under
Hab.	the Habitual	subj.	subject
i.e.	that is	suff.	suffix(ed)
idem	having the same meanings	tr.	transitive
1 d Cin	as the immediately pre-	usu.	usually
	ceding word	vb.	verb, verbal
imperf.	imperfect	Vocab.	Vocabulary
Imperf.	the Imperfect	W.	with
imptv.	imperative	•	W 2 2 11
indef.	indefinite		
indep.	independent		
Inf.	Infinitive	±	with or without
	Inflected Infinitive	+	with, plus, and
intens.	intensive		with, plus, and
interrog.	interrogative	=	is fully equivalent in
intr.	intransitive		function and meaning to
Intro.	Introduction		Tanto Ton and mounting to
lit.	literally		
m., masc.	masculine	The names	of specific conjuga-
n.	noun, nominal		inflected verbal forms
neg.	negative		alized throughout the
no .	number	book.	and a survey of the

Introduction

The political unification of Egypt took place around the beginning of the third millennium B.C. with the establishment of the First Dynasty at Memphis. Soon afterward written records began to appear in the hieroglyphic script, which together with its cursive derivatives, hieratic and demotic, remained the sole medium for writing the Egyptian language until the end of the second century A.D. At that time, the missionaries of the Church, then centered in Alexandria, undertook the translation of the Bible from Greek into Egyptian in order to facilitate their task of Christianizing the country. They abandoned the three-thousand-year-old hieroglyphic writing system, probably as much because of its complexity and imperfections as for its "heathen" associations, and chose instead to employ a modified form of the Greek alphabet. Egyptian in this new guise is known as Coptic, a modern term derived from Arabic $qubt\hat{\imath}$, itself a corruption of the Greek word $(a\hat{\imath})g\hat{\imath}pt\hat{\imath}(os)$, Egyptian.

The conquest of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B.C. and the subsequent Greek-speaking administration of the country under the Ptolemies led to the thorough Hellenization of Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt. Egyptian-Greek bilingualism was apparently commonplace in the Delta, and it is probable that much Greek technical, legal, and commercial terminology was introduced into spoken Egyptian at this time. Rough and unsystematic attempts to transcribe Egyptian in the Greek alphabet were made as early as the third century B.C. It was only natural, then, that the Coptic translators of the Bible not only adopted the Greek alphabet but also generously supplemented the native lexicon with many more borrowings from Greek. The Greek vocabulary of any Coptic text is significantly large.

Evidence of dialectal differences is found as early as the third millennium B.C., but the general conservativism of the hieroglyphic script and the practice of standardizing a particular form of the language for long periods of time (e.g. Middle Egyptian, New Egyptian) tend to obscure the great dialectal diversity that must have existed

in the spoken language as one traveled the 750 miles down the Nile from Aswan to the Mediterranean. The individual dialects first become recognizable when we reach the Coptic period and see the language spelled out in the Greek alphabet. The exact geographical location of the dialects is still a matter of scholarly debate, but the reader should become familiar with their names and the approximate chronological range of their use for literary purposes.

Sahidic, the dialect treated in this book, was the dialect chosen for the official translation of the Bible mentioned above. conflicting evidence on its geographical location: the name Sahidic. from Arabic as-sa^c $\hat{i}d$, Upper (i.e. Southern) Egypt, places it in the south (hence its alternate name: Theban, Thebaic); linguistic considerations, however, favor a northern locale, in the neighborhood of Memphis and the eastern Delta. One cannot rule out the possibility that both locations are correct: the fact that Thebes and Memphis alternated as the capital of Egypt through much of its history and were the chief centers of religious (priestly), building, and commercial activity could have led to the development of an "urban" dialect in these two areas, quite distinct from the dialects of the "rural" areas that lay between. By the fourth century A. D. Sahidic was firmly established as the standard literary dialect and retained this status until its demise around the tenth century. Surviving texts in Sahidic include, in addition to the New Testament and a large portion of the Old, a considerable corpus of Church literature and some remnants of secular literature, nearly all of which is translated from Greek. Of native works we have only the writings of Pachomius (c. 300), the founder of Egyptian monasticism; Shenute (c. 400), the administrator of the White Monastery in Upper Egypt; and Besa, a disciple of Shenute. The Coptic writings of Shenute, who attempted to mould the language into a literary vehicle comparable to Greek, are often referred to as the "classics" of Sahidic literature. Their syntactic complexity and unusual vocabulary usage, however, place them beyond the scope of the present work, which is based on the language of the more widely studied translation literature.

Bohairic replaced Sahidic as the standard literary dialect.

Bohairic texts are attested as early as the ninth century, but the dialect does not seem to have achieved wide usage until it was adopted as the official language of the Coptic Church in the eleventh century. Most Bohairic texts come from after this time, and many of them were translated from Sahidic originals. The term Bohairic comes from Arabic al-buhairah, Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt; it is generally assumed that Bohairic was the dialect of the Western Delta, including Alexandria and Nitria. The designation Memphitic has also been used for this dialect.

Fayyumic, as its name implies, was the dialect of northern Middle Egypt in the vicinity of the Fayyum Basin. It is well attested in texts ranging from the fourth to the eleventh century, but it apparently never attained the status of Sahidic.

Achmimic, generally located in the area of Akhmim (Panopolis) in southern Middle Egypt, enjoyed only a brief literary period from the third to the fifth century.

Subachmimic, tentatively localized between Akhmim and Thebes, was used extensively in the fourth and fifth centuries for the translation of Manichaean and Gnostic literature. Its association with this heretical material probably had much to do with its early demise as a literary dialect. The Nag Hammadi texts are in Subachmimic or a variety of Sahidic influenced by Subachmimic in varying degrees.

For further details on the dialects the reader should consult the works of Worrell, Vergote, Kahle, and Till cited in the Bibliography.

The Arab conquest of Egypt in 641 A.D. and the subsequent suppression of the native Christian population resulted in the gradual dying out of the Egyptian language in favor of Arabic. We cannot be sure how long this process took, but it is safe to assume that by the fifteenth century Coptic had ceased to be a native spoken language, thus bringing to an end a continuous written record of over four thousand years.

The Coptic Alphabet

Sahidic Coptic is written in the Greek alphabet augmented by six letters borrowed from Demotic script, the last stage of Egyptian hieroglyphic writing. The letters of the full alphabet, together with their conventional transcription, are as follows:

λ	a	н	ē	N	n	т	t	9	š
В	Ъ	θ	th	3	ks	Y	u	q	f
Г	g	1	i	0	. 0	ф	ph	2	h
A	d	ĸ	k	n	p	×	kh	x	j, ğ
e	e	λ	1	P	r	Ψ	ps	6	č, c
z	Z	M	m	С	S	ω	ō	t	ti

The following paragraphs deal with the Coptic, not the Greek, pronunciation of this alphabet.

Spelling and Pronunciation

a. The Consonants

B was apparently pronounced like English v in voice, but it is generally read simply as b in back.

r occurs only as a positional variant of κ in a very small set of forms. Pronounced like the g of good.

A and z do not normally occur in standard Sahidic spelling. z may occur for c in a few words, e.g. ANZHBE for ANCHBE school. Pronounced d as in dog and z as in zoo respectively.

 ϕ , Θ , and x occur in Sahidic Coptic words only as combinations of two consonants: n+2, $\tau+2$, and $\kappa+2$ respectively. Θ is fairly frequent, e.g. $\pi\Theta\Theta\Theta\Theta\Theta$ evil, for $\pi\Theta$ 2009. Φ and Φ are rare and need not be used at all. The Copts seem to have used this same pronunciation for these letters in Greek words, contrary to the ordinary Greek pronunciation of Φ as Φ as Φ as Φ (German

ich, ach).

- κ , π , and τ were like English k, p, t, but without aspiration. Thus, they were more like the k, p, t of skin, spin, stop than the aspirated sounds of kin, pin, top.
- λ , M, and N were probably the same as English l, m, and n.
- % is simply a combination of κ + c, rarely used. E.g. worp ring.
- ${\bf p}$ is conventionally pronounced like English ${\bf r}$ in ${\it road}$. Its actual pronunciation is unknown.
 - c was like English s in see.
 - Ψ is simply $\pi + c$, rarely used. E.g. Ψ 1 τ e nine (psite).
 - was the sh of shall.
 - 4 was the f of foot.
 - 2 was probably like English h in hope.
- ${f x}$ is conventionally pronounced like the j of judge. Its actual pronunciation was probably closer to that of the $[{f t}^y]$ of tune.
- 6, conventionally like the ch of church, was probably closer to the $[k^y]$ of cue, cute.
- + is merely a graphic symbol for $\tau + \iota$, but it was the normal way to spell this sequence of sounds. E.g. + we village (time).

b. The simple vowels

- λ like the a of father. E.g. λ 4 [α f] meat.
- e like the e of let. E.g. 26N [hen] some.
- н probably like the a of hate. E.g. мнт [met] ten.
- I like the i of machine. This vowel is always spelled in initial positions: eine [ine] to bring, eic [is] behold. Internally and finally the spelling alternates between I and ei, but I is preferred.

¹ Brackets are used to indicate phonetic pronunciation in standard phonetic symbols. Do not confuse these with the conventional transcriptions.

o like the o of log, fog, dog, off, on. E.g. ron [top] edge.

y does not appear as a simple vowel in Coptic words. oy is the normal writing of the vowel [u], the oo of food. E.g. Noys noub [nub] gold.

w like the o of hope. E.g. 2wn [hop] to hide.

c. Semivowels and diphthongs

The consonants y and w of English yet and wet are often referred to as semivowels because they are the same sounds as the vowels [i] and [u] of beet and boot very briefly articulated. The Coptic vowels $\epsilon\iota$ (ι) and $\epsilon\iota$ function as consonants in the same way. E.g. $\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$ [yot] father, $\epsilon\iota$ or $\epsilon\iota$ become pure.

The semivowels ϵ_1 (1) and ϵ_2 combine with a preceding simple vowel to form various diphthongs. Many of the diphthongs have more than one spelling; the reader should follow the spelling used in the Lessons. The diphthongs should be pronounced carefully, with the value of the single vowel as given above plus a final ϵ_2 or ϵ_3 as the case may be.

ы, мет as in сметм [sayn] physician, мінют [aypót] I ran.

Aγ (rarely Aογ) as in NAγ [naw] to see, Aγπωτ [awpot] they ran.

e: (less commonly ee;) as in nerpone [peyrone] this man. Although a knowledge of the grammar is necessary for making the correct distinction between e; = [i] and e; = [ey], the problem is not a serious one: in normal Sahidic spelling e; has the value e + ; (1) in the demonstrative adjectives ne; - re; - ne; - (Lesson 5), (2) in the first person verbal prefixes of the forms e; -, ne; -, me; - (Lesson 21 and following), and in a few isolated words like e; e [eye] (Lesson 29).

 ε_Y (rarely $\varepsilon_{OY}),$ as in $\varepsilon_{Y\!g\!a\!a\!x}\varepsilon$ [$\varepsilon_W\check{s}\check{\alpha}t^y\varepsilon_I$] while they were talking.

нı as in пнı [pey] the house.

ну (less commonly ноу) as in тну [tew] wind.

161, 616: is very rare and is [yi] not [iy], e.g.
21618 [hyib] lamb.

ioy is rare, e.g. cioy [siw] star.

oer, or as in oyoern [woyn] light.

ooy as in mooy [mow] water, mooyr [mowt] dead.

 ω_1 as in $\varepsilon x \omega_1$ [$\epsilon t^y \acute{o} y$] on me; rare except in final position.

ωογ as in τωογν [town] to stand up, ϵx ωογ [$\epsilon t^y \delta w$] on them.

ογι (rare) as in Noγι [nuy] mine; also possibly as [wi] in some words, e.g. κογι [kwi] small.

oyoy (rare) as in moyoyr [muwt] to kill, moyoy [nuw] theirs.

Double Vowels

The double writing of any of the simple vowels is generally understood to be an indication of the presence of a glottal stop, i.e. the complete but very brief stoppage of airflow in the glottis, conventionally indicated by in transcription. Thus make $m\tilde{a}$ thirty, ceene $s\tilde{e}$ per remainder, goon $s\tilde{o}$ to be. The stress is on the first vowel; the vowel after the glottal stop was probably of very brief duration.

Vowel doubling occurs in diphthongs as well, e.g. MANY mā'āw mother, Meeye mé'ĕwe to think. There is no sure way of knowing whether ooy indicates [ow] or [5'ow].

Syllabification and the Supralinear Stroke

One of the most distinctive features of Sahidic spelling is the short stroke placed over certain consonants or

groups of consonants. This supralinear stroke, as it is called, indicates a syllable, but there is some disagreement among Coptic scholars on how this syllabification actually sounded in the spoken language. When the stroke is used over a voiced consonant such as \mathbf{n} , it probably meant that the consonant is functioning as the vowel, i.e. the most sonorous part, of the syllable in question, exactly like the final n of English button and sudden, phonetically [-tn] and [-dn]. Thus, $\mathbf{g}\mathbf{n}\mathbf{T}$ (to seek me) was pronounced [$\mathbf{x}\mathbf{n}\mathbf{T}$] and $\mathbf{n}\mathbf{T}$ (to bring me) as [nt]. The voiced consonants capable of having this syllabic pronunciation are \mathbf{x} , \mathbf{x} , \mathbf{n} , \mathbf{n} , and \mathbf{r} , known mnemonically as the blemner consonants. Note that they are all voiced continuants, i.e. consonants whose voiced duration may be prolonged at will (remember that \mathbf{x} is \mathbf{v} , not \mathbf{b}). E.g.

тмсωтм (we hear) [tnsótm] тит (fish) [tvt] gropт (to disturb) [štórtr] крмгм (to mutter) [krmrm]

The stroke over the remaining consonants may be pronounced as a brief e or as a (the first vowel of English above) before the consonant over which the stroke is placed, e.g. $c \pi c \omega n \overline{q}$ [səpsopəf] to entreat him. This pronunciation may also be used with the blemner consonants for the sake of convenience.

In non-standard texts, of which there are many, the vowel ϵ is often written instead of using the stroke (and vice versa), but most frequently in proclitic elements and initial clusters, e.g. cencon $\overline{q} = c\overline{n}con\overline{q}$, 26M nH $i = 2\overline{M}$ nH i. In standard spelling ϵ is used regularly instead of the stroke only when the consonant preceding the consonant that would have had the stroke is a blemner; thus mokmek and mognes are words of the same pattern as conc \overline{n} and coxc \overline{x} . This convention may have been adopted to prevent incorrect syllabification: Mokmek could be read as $[m \circ kmk]$ or $[m \circ kmk]$. The chief exceptions are indeed words where a different

syllabication is required: MOMNT [SÓMṇt] three, TOMNT [tốmṇt] to befall. The N of these words is an intrusive (secondary) glide from the labial M to the dental T; the earlier forms were MOMT and TOMT. The convention likewise does not apply when the final consonant is also a blemner:
NA2MN [náhmṇ] to rescue us. Much of the variation between e and a stroke that occurs in the writing of certain verbal prefixes (e.g. NTEPŸ-, NTEPÉY-; MAPŸ-, MAPŒY-) probably results from inconsistent application of this rule.

The forms $\tau\omega\sigma\gamma N$ (to arise) and $co\sigma\gamma N$ (to know) have been standardized in the Lessons. In the Reading Selections the orthography of the source has been followed.

Stress

Coptic is a highly compounding language, mostly by prefixation. All prefixal elements are proclitic, i.e. unstressed and bound, to the word which stands last in the sequence, regardless of its length, e.g.

 $2\overline{N}$ TEMMTATTAKO = $2\overline{N}$ -TE-M-MT-AT-TAKÓ in his imperishability

Any element designated as prefixal in the course of the Lessons should be considered as proclitic. All simple prepositions are proclitic, like ${}_{2}\overline{{}_{N}}$ in the above example, but for the sake of clarity they are written as separate words in this text.

The main stress, then, is on the word standing at the end of the compound. The successive application of the following rules will enable the reader to apply the correct stress in all but the rarest cases:

- (1) Stress is always on one of the last two syllables of a word.
 - (2) The vowels H, O, and W are always stressed.
- (3) Final simple $-\lambda$ and simple -61, -1 are always stressed.

χvi

- (4) Final -oγ is stressed except (1) when it is the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person plural (a knowledge of the grammar will make this clear), and (2) in the words πλ2ογ (back), cποτογ (lips), cλ2ογ (curse), and γλcογ (dream).
- (5) Final -6 is unstressed except in the adjectives introduced in Lesson 15 (thus, casé, wise, sāλé, blind, etc.) and in a few miscellaneous words like seké (wages), māτρέ (witness), κᾶτέ (figs), and namé (truly).
- (6) A final syllable marked by a stroked consonant is never stressed unless it is the only syllable of the word.

Assimilation

Assimilation, for our present purposes, may be defined briefly as the alteration of a sound due to its proximity to another sound, usually resulting in greater phonetic compatibility. The final $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ of prefixal elements (e.g. prepositions, particles, articles) is regularly assimilated to $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ before \mathbf{n} and \mathbf{N} , e.g.

*2 \overline{N} nH1 \rightarrow 2 \overline{N} nH1 in the house * \overline{N} MAGIN \rightarrow \overline{M} MAGIN the signs.

The assimilation of consonant -N also occurs but is not standard, e.g. Templetic for Tenpletic (our faith). In some texts the particle \overline{N} , which has several grammatical functions, assimilates completely to \overline{N} , and \overline{P} , e.g. \overline{N} \overline{N} \overline{P} \overline{P} \overline{P} (the young), \overline{N} \overline{P} \overline{P} \overline{P} \overline{P} \overline{P} (the men). This is not considered standard, but it is not uncommon; numerous examples will be met in our reading selection from the Wisdom of Solomon.

Whatever the pronunciation of the supralinear stroke was, an alternate spelling with $-\lambda$ - often occurs before final -2: $\omega N \lambda_2 = \omega N \overline{z}$ to live. This represents an assimilation to the guttural quality of z.

An alternation between -w- and -oy- in certain word

patterns is a result of an assimilation in the pre-Coptic stage. ω was altered to oy after M and N; thus, words like Moy2, Noyxe, Moyoyt, and Noyk originally had the same vowel as $\kappa\omega\tau$, $\kappa\omega\tau e$, $\tau\omega\circ\gamma N$, and $\tau\omega\kappa$ respectively.

The Spelling of Greek Words

Greek words in Coptic are usually spelled correctly. Certain types of errors do occasionally occur, however, resulting in part from the discrepancy between the classical spelling and the contemporary pronunciation, and they must be taken into account when consulting a standard Greek dictionary. The most frequent of these are confusions between (1) μ and μ ; (2) μ and μ ; (3) μ and μ ; (4) μ and μ ; (5) μ and μ ; (6) μ and μ ; (7) μ and μ ; (8) μ and μ ; (9) initial μ and zero. All of these are illustrated by the following words chosen from our Reading Selections.

εγμα = εμμα (βήμα)

απγληση = απμαίοη (σπήλαιον)

περιχορος = περιχωρος (περίχωρος)

ορκανοη = οργανοη (δργανον)

περειερκάζε = περιεργάζε (περιεργάζε)

† σταχε = αιστάχε (διστάζε)

εθρίοη = αιθρίοη (αίθριον)

κγρισσα = εμργασε (κηρύσσε)

εγαωη = εμαση (ήδονή)

πιθε = πειθε (πείθε)

εσγάχε = εμσγάχε (ήσυχάζε)

εδηπίχε = ελπίχε (έλπίζε)



Lesson 1

1.1 Gender. There are two grammatical genders in Coptic: masculine and feminine. Nouns denoting male beings are usually masculine; those denoting females, feminine. The gender of other nouns cannot, in general, be deduced either from their form or meaning and must be learned for each noun. Examples:

	masculine	feminine				
етфт	father	МАЛУ	mother			
K & 2	earth, ground	ne	sky, heaven			
200Y	day	оуфн	night			

There are some pairs of nouns where a formal relationship exists between the masculine and the feminine form:

ma	asculine	ieminine				
CON	brother	CON6	sister			
о н р е	boy, son	феере ;	girl, daughter			
2 \$\overline{\chi} \lambda 0	old man	2 \$\lambda \omega	old woman			
OY2 OP	dog (male)	OY20P6	dog (female)			

These will be noted in the lesson vocabularies. The derivational process involved is no longer a productive one in Coptic: such pairs cannot be formed at will.

1.2 Number: singular and plural. Only a relatively small number of nouns have preserved a distinct plural form. For example:

singular	plural				
father	61076	fathers			
brother	CNHY	brothers			
ship	6ХНҮ	ships			
	brother	father GIOTE brother CNHY			

The plural is otherwise made explicit by the form of the article (see below), the noun itself remaining unchanged.

Those plurals that are in common use will be given in the lesson vocabularies along with the singular. They should be learned as they occur, since there is no consistent pattern for their formation.

1.3 The definite article. The definite article has the forms

masc. sing. n, ne common plural \overline{N} , ne fem. sing. τ . τe

These are attached directly to the noun, as in

pone man npone the man Npone the men ex hand reix the hand Neix the hands

The plural article appears as M before n and M (cf.

Intro., p.xvi):

ne sky the sky Минуе the heavens маети sign имаети the sign Минаети the signs

Before nouns beginning with a vowel the plural article appears as either $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ or \mathbf{N} :

EXHY Ships NEXHY Or NEXHY the ships

Before initial stroked consonants there are several possibilities:

 $\overline{\text{M}}$ тон, $\overline{\text{6}}$ мтон, $\overline{\text{repose}}$ пентон, $\overline{\text{n}}$ мтон, $\overline{\text{n}}$ мтон, $\overline{\text{the}}$ the things

The fuller forms ne-, re-, we- are used regularly before nouns beginning with two consonants:

KAOM CTOWN NEKAOM the CTOWN NEKAOM the CTOWNS C2IME WOMAN TEC2IME the WOMAN NE2IOME the WOMEN

Note that oy and (ϵ): have a consonantal value (w and y respectively) in certain initial situations:

oyzop dog neyzop the dog (pewhor) neyzoop the dogs zin road tezin the road (tehy \bar{e}) neziooye the roads

The fuller forms are also used with certain nouns denoting periods of time:

пвоуовіщ the time твромпв the year
пвогооу the day твущи the night (оущи)
твумоу the hour (оумоу)

Note that ognor and orgh fall under the two-consonant rule above.

1.4 Prepositions. Coptic prepositions are proclitic (i.e. unstressed and bound) to the word they govern. In many texts some or all of the prepositions are printed as a unit with the following word: 21 mxo1 on the ship, 6 mH1 to the house. In this text, however, all prepositions will be printed as separate words: 21 mxo1, 6 mH1. An exception will be made only in the case of the preposition 6 (to, for) if it is ligatured orthographically to a following oy- as 6y-.

The preposition $M\overline{N}$ (with) is used as the conjunction "and" in joining two nouns: $npome M\overline{N}$ Tec21Me the man and the woman.

A definite noun followed by a prepositional phrase or local adverb (e.g. WHAY there) constitutes a full predication (sentence) in Coptic:

The man is on the ship.

THE TEC 2 INE 2 M THI.

THE WOMAN is in the house.

The ships are there.

In sentences of this type there is no overt equivalent of English "is/are." We shall refer to sentences of this type as sentences with adverbial predicates.

Vocabulary 1

In the lesson vocabularies all nouns will be given with the definite article, separated from the noun by a period. This device makes both the gender of the noun and the correct form of the article clear at a glance. To save space, the article is not included in the definition. Prepositions and particles which regularly have assimilation of final \overline{N} to \overline{M} before \overline{N} and \overline{N} will be noted, as e.g. $2\overline{N}$ $(2\overline{M})$.

n.pome man, person; mankind. те.czіме (pl. ме.zіоме) woman, wife.

n.2xxo old man, monk.

 $\Theta \overline{\lambda} \lambda \omega$ old woman (= $\tau \cdot 2 \overline{\lambda} \lambda \omega$).

n.xowme book, book-roll, document.

n.wwe stone.

те. 2 ін (pl. ме. 2 іооує) road, way, path.

n.τοογ mountain; monastery.

п.нı house.

n. Noys gold.

2N (2M) in.

2x under.

21 on, upon.

21xN (21xN) on, upon.

www with, together with, in the company of; and.

Exercises

А.1. 21 тегін

2. 21 ntooy

3. 2N T621H

4. 2M THI

5. 2A TH1

6. 2x none

7. 21 EXWWME

8. мп проме

9. MN TEC21ME

10. 21XN NE2100YE

B.1. HONE 21XN TE21H.

2. N2XXO 21 T621H.

3. N2 XX 0 2 M TH1.

4. πΝΟΥΒ 2λ πων є.

5. RXWWME 21 NWNE.

11. 22 NHI

12. 21XN NTOOY

13. 2N NH1

14. MN NEZIOME

15. 21 THOYB

16. HNOYB MN NXOWME

17. Π2 ΧλΟ ΜΝ Θ Χλω

18. **проме м** тесетме

19. \overline{N} p \overline{M} \overline{N} \overline

20. N2 XAO MN N2 XAO

б. пні 21XH птооу.

πρωмє 21xπ πτοογ.

8. TEC21ME MN NPWME.

9. №жооме 2₩ пні.

Lesson 2

2.1 The indefinite article. The indefinite article for nouns of either gender is oy in the singular, 26N in the plural, prefixed directly to the noun:

OYXOI a ship 26NEXHY ships, some ships oypome a man 26NPOME men, some men oy2IH a road 26N2IOOYE roads, some roads.

The plural indefinite article may be translated as "some, certain" or be omitted entirely in translation, as the context requires. The plural indefinite article is frequently written as ${}_2\bar{\mathbf{N}}$ and is easily confused with the preposition ${}_2\bar{\mathbf{N}}$. In the exercises to the lessons we shall always distinguish between the two, but in part of the Reading Selections the orthography of the source is maintained.

Because the use of the Coptic articles, both definite and indefinite, corresponds closely to the use of the articles in English, only exceptions to this general correspondence will be noted in the following lessons when appropriate. References to the omission of the article require special attention. For the present lesson note that indefinite nouns designating unspecific quantities of a substance require an indefinite article in Coptic where there is none in English:

OγMOOY water 26NO61K bread 26NA4 meat

The choice between the singular and plural article here is lexical, i.e. it depends on the particular noun. All such nouns, if definite and specific, may of course appear with the definite article: πΜΟΟΥ, ΠΟΘΙΚ, ΠΑ4. Abstract nouns, such as Me truth, often appear with either article (ΟΥΜΕ, ΤΜΕ) where English employs no article.

2.2 Indefinite nouns cannot be used as subjects of

sentences with adverbial predicates unless introduced by the word $oy\overline{N}$ or its negative:

OYN-OY2XNO 21 T621H. A monk is on the road. OYN- is actually a predicator of existence ("there is, there are"), and the sentence given may also be translated as "There is a monk on the road."

The negative of oyN- is mN- (also spelled $\overline{M}M\overline{N}-$). In general, an *indefinite* article is deleted (omitted) in negation in Coptic:

 $\overline{MN}-2\overline{X}\lambda O$ 21 $\overline{T}621H$. There is no monk on the road. $\overline{MN}-p\omega Me$ $2\overline{M}$ \overline{MH} 1. There is no man in the house.

 $o\gamma \overline{N}$ - and $m\overline{N}$ - are not used before definite nouns.

The sentence npone 2M nm; is negated by adding An:

npwm6 2 m nm; an. The man is not in the house.

2.3 The genitive (or possessive) relationship between two nouns is expressed by the preposition $\overline{\bf w}$ (of):

 π ні \overline{N} проме the house of the man, the man's house тобере \overline{N} тесгіме the woman's daughter

If the first noun is indefinite, however, the preposition \overline{N} T6 is used instead of \overline{N} :

ογχωωμε \overline{N} τε $\overline{n}_2\overline{X}$ λο a book of the monk ογ $\overline{N}_2\overline{N}_2$ λλ \overline{N} τε $\overline{n}_{\overline{p}}$ ρο a servant of the king

Vocabulary 2

NTE of. oyN- there is, there are. MW-. WMW- there is not, there are not.

бтвє (prep.) about, concerning; for the sake of, because of. AN not.

Exercises

- A.1. 21XH 11X01
 - 2. 2x THE
 - 3. 2N MINYE
 - **4.** етве прро
 - 5. MN OM233
 - 6. 2N TEMPO
 - 7. 21 nelepo
 - 8. GTBG HNOYB
 - 9. 2N NEMPOOYE
 - 10. 23 EXOI
- В.1. №твт № петеро
 - 2. NEXHY N NPOME
 - 3. NHI M HPPO
 - 4. πρλη **Μ** π₂ Χλο
 - 5. HOYOGIN N THE
 - 6. пмооу **Т** темрю
- C.1. OYN-OYOYOGIN 2N MINHYG. 6. MN-HI 21XM RTOOY.

 - 3. MN-MOOY 2M nelepo. 8. MN-xol 21 nelepo.
 - 4. 0YN-0Y2XX0 21 T621H. 9. NXWWM6 21XM NXO1 AN.

- 11. ETBE ZENTPWOY
- 12. ZENPWME MN ZENZIOME
- 13. 2 ENTOOY MN 26N2 100YE
- 14. 2A OYWNE
- 15. 21XN 0YTOOY
- 16. 2N OYTET
- 17. 21 26NH1
- 18. MN 0Y2 XX0
- 19. етве оухффме
- 20. ETBE HOYOEIN
- 7. πρων **π** τ**γ**ρω
- 8. NXWWHE H 12 XXO
- 9. THOOY M TELEPO
- 10. 26NWN6 NT6 NTOOY
- 11. OY2 M2 A A NT6 NPPO
- 12. TEC21ME M N2M2AX
- 2. MN-TET 2N TEMPO. 7. NEXHY 21 NEIEPO AN.
- 5. ογπ-26 None 2π τεμρω. 10. μπ-Noyb 2π nh 1 π n2π2λλ.

Lesson 3

3.1 Relative clauses. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, relative clauses in Coptic exhibit a variety of forms, depending on the type of predication involved. In the present lesson we shall consider only those relative clauses associated with sentences with adverbial predicates. Note the transformation

проме 2 м пні → (проме) ет 2 м пні
The man is in the house. (the man) who is in the house
The relative pronoun ет functions here as the subject of the relative clause; it is not inflected for number or gender:

TEC21ME ET 21 TE21H the woman who is on the road $\overline{N}2\overline{\lambda}\lambda O$ ET $2\overline{N}$ BENEETE the monks who are in the monastery Negation is with λN : $\overline{N}2\overline{\lambda}\lambda O$ ET $2\overline{N}$ BENEETE λN .

Relative clauses cannot be used to modify an indefinite noun. This is an important general rule of Coptic.

Any relative clause may be substantivized, i.e. converted to the status of a noun, by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article:

neт 2№ пы: the one who (he who, that which) is in the house

тет мм понре the one (f.) who is with the boy

мет 21 пхог those who (those things which) are on

the ship

Such constructions may refer to persons or things, depending on the context.

The relative clause of $\overline{M}MAY$, who (which) is there, is used to express the further demonstrative "that":

проме ет ммху that man межну ет ммху those ships 3.2 Greek nouns. The typical Coptic text contains a large number of Greek loanwords. Greek masculine and feminine nouns retain their gender; Greek neuter nouns are treated as masculine:

 δ άγγελος
 πλητελος
 the angel

 ἡ ἐπιστολή
 τεπιστολη
 the letter

 ἡ ψυχή
 τεψγχη
 the soul

 τὸ πνεῦμα
 πεπνεγηλ
 the spirit

 τὸ δῶρον
 πλωρον
 the gift

Greek nouns appear in the nominative singular form of Greek and are usually not inflected in any way. Occasionally, however, a Coptic plural ending is added to a Greek noun:

We πις τολοογε the letters κεψαχοογε the souls

The Greek noun ἡ δάλασσα (the sea) was borrowed as τ. ελλλος, i.e. e was taken as the definite article plus ε. Thus, "a sea" is ογελλλος.

Initial χ , ϕ , ϑ , ψ , ξ of Greek nouns are considered two consonants in attaching the definite article (cf. Intro., p. x).

the country τε. ΨΥΧΗ the soul πε. Φιλοςοφος the philosopher τε. ΘΥςιλ the offering.

Vocabulary 3

п. †мв (pl. мв.тмв) town, village.

n.po (pl. Ν.ρωογ) door, gate.

n.xocic (pl. N.xicooγe) master, owner, lord;

w. art., the Lord.

п. ноуте god; w. art., God.

ne.κρο (Ne.κρωογ) shore, bank, margin-land.

n. Kake darkness.

п. фире son, child, boy.

T.96676 daughter, girl.

MMAY (adv.) there, in that place.

21PN (21PM) (prep.) at the mouth or entrance of.

NA2PN, NNA2PN (NA2PN) in the presence of, before.

Greek nouns:

θλλασσα) sea, ocean. π.τλφος (ὁ τάφος) tomb.

τ. πολις (ἡ πόλις) city.

τ. επιςτολη (ή έπιστολή) letter.

π. μετελος (δ άγγελος)

angel, messenger.

π. μ. μ. μ. μ. (δ μαθητής) pupil, disciple.

τ. 6κκλησια (ή έκκλησία)

church.

Proper names:

πλγλος (Παῦλος) Paul.

ιμοογο ('Ιησούς) Jesus; almost always abbreviated in Coptic texts: TC, THC.

Exercises

- A.1. 21PN TEKKAHCIA
 - 2. NNA 2 PM nFPO
 - 3. гй птафос
 - 4. мп пмаентно
 - 5. про и пи і
 - 6. EXOCIC M EXOL
 - 7. WXICOOYE N NEXHY
 - 8. тореере й пайалл
 - 9. 21 р м про н пн 1
 - 10. OYEKKAHCIA \overline{N} TE \overline{n} +ME
- B.1. HWNG ET 2 N TEMPO
 - 2. MMAGHTHC 6T MN TC
 - 3. HKAKE ET 21XN THOALC

 - 4. NEKKAHCIA ET 2N THOAIC 12. NETHE ET MMAY
 - 5. почосім ст ай йлнус
 - 6. ИТВТ 6Т 2И ОДЛАССА

 - 7. па $\overline{\text{мах}}$ ет $\overline{\text{мих}}$ р $\overline{\text{м}}$ пховіс 15. мехну ет аіх $\overline{\text{м}}$ пекро $\overline{\text{м}}$
 - 8. пмооу ет 2 м петеро

- 11. очепістоли йтє пачаос
- 12. MMAGHTHC N TC
- 13. 2 Й пран й пхобіс
- 14. №2РМ пноуте
- 15. пекро й петеро
- 16. гіжм пекро й валасса
- 17. 2N OYKAKE
- 18. гірн про н птафос
- 20. \overline{N} pwme \overline{N} netme
 - 9. NAFFEAOC ET 2N MINYE
- 10. N₂ Σλο ετ 2 M πτοογ
- 11. NPOME N THOLIC ET HMAY
- 13. ММАӨНТНО Й ПРФМЕ ЕТ ЙМАУ
- 14. NOHPE M 112 M2 A A ET MMAY
- - петеро

- C.1. HNOYTE 2N THE.
 - 2. мп-екканста 2 m п+ме ет ммау.
 - OYN-OYAFF6AOC 21PH
 npo H ntadoc.
 - 4. Мепістолн мі пхоюме.
 - 5. MN-XOOM6 HMAY.
 - б. оүй-оүмдөнтнс йтб
 пдүхос гірй про.

- 7. MN-0Y06IN 2M NKAKE.
- 8. TXOGIC H THI 2M THI AN.
- 9. nxol 21XM nelepo AN.
- 10. Понре й п+ме гі тегін.
- ΟΥÑ-26ΝΤΑΦΟC 2Ñ ΝΘΚΡΦΟΥ
 6Τ ΜΜΑΥ.
- 12. OYN-OYKAKE 21XN THOAIC.

Lesson 4

4.1 Pronominal possession is indicated by inserting a bound form of the appropriate pronoun between the definite article and the noun so modified. It is best to learn the forms, i.e. the article plus the pronoun, as a unit:

masc. sing. noun fem. sing. noun sg. 1 com. my father my mother плетот TAMAAY 2 masc. REKELOT your father TERMANY your mother דסץאגץ your mother 2 fem. your father HOYELOT דניאאץ his mother 3 masc. his father T019P3H TECHANY her mother 3 fem. necelor her father pl. 1 com. our father TENMANY our mother HENELOT 2 com. петме w your father דפּדת your mother TEYMANY their mother 3 com. their father REYELOT plural noun (my brothers, etc.) sg. 1 com. NACNHY pl. 1 com. NENCHHY 2 masc. 2 com. NEKCNHY NETNCHHY 2 fem. NOYCHHY 3 masc. NEGCNHY 3 com. NEYCHHY 3 fem. NECCHHY

Note that there is a gender distinction in the second and third persons of the singular but not of the plural. This is characteristic of all pronominal paradigms in Coptic. The term "common" (com.) refers to forms or categories where no gender distinction is made.

4.2 The nearer demonstrative "this" is expressed by

masc. sing. net- fem. sing. ret- com. pl. Netprefixed directly to the noun:

neipone this man
telczine this woman
neichny these brothers

After a noun with a demonstrative adjective the genitive is usually expressed by NTG, as in

neixwome ATE nacon this book of my brother ('s)

4.3 The pronominal element -κε- inserted between the article and the noun expresses "other":

The indefinite article is omitted in the singular but not in the plural:

керюме another man генкерюме (some) other men -ке- may also be used after demonstrative or possessive prefixes:

петкероме this other man пакежог my other ship
-ке- is not inflected for number or gender in this usage.

Vocabulary 4

π.con (pl. ng.cnhγ) brother; often of a brother monk. τ.cong sister.

π. 61ωτ (pl. $\overline{\text{N}}$. 610τ6) father; (pl.) parents, ancestors.

T.MAAY mother.

n.NORG Sin.

n. HP Wine.

n.oeik bread; piece or

loaf of bread.

n.мa place; й пеімa here, in this place.

Greek nouns:

trunk (h clohvn) peace.

η, επισκοπος (δ έπίσκοπος)

bishop.

NCA (prep.) behind, in back of. \overline{N} (\overline{M}) (prep.) in; mostly synon-

ymous with 2N.

222TN, 22TN (222TH) (prep.) near, with, beside.

π.κοςμος (ὁ κόσμος) world. π.μοναχός (ὁ μοναχός) monk. τ. εΝΤΟλΗ (ή έντολή) command, commandment.

> τ. λιορλ (ή άγορά) agora, forum, marketplace.

11. пноув й пеуховіс

12. IPAN \overline{N} TET \overline{N} MAAY

14. 2A2TN NGITMG

16. MN NET M 11-ME

15. 23 NOYNOB6

13. 2A2TH TEKEKKAHCIA

Exercises

- А.1. ТСА НЕЧИАННИС 6. NHAZPH HENXOGIC 11. MH HELHPH
 - 2. NA2PH REYXOGIC 7. 21 TEYEKKAHCIA 12. MM NESCHHY
 - гірй печтафос
 етве петйтме 13. 6TB6 TENCON6
 - 4. MN T64φ66P6 9. 2N TOYHOLIC 14. 2M RK6H1
 - 5. NCA πεςωμρε 10. 2 m πεικος moc 15. 2₦ кема
- B.1. Nentoah $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ nenetote
 - 2. **прам Н павіют**
 - 3. **про м** пекн і
 - 4. про м пкен і
 - 5. STES NENNORS
 - 6. 232TH NENHI
 - 7. 2N OY61PHNH
 - 8. NNA2PM nenenickonoc
 - 9. THALY N TC
 - 10. HHPH N HGIMONAXOC
- C.1. HENXOGIC 21 RXO! AN.
 - 2. MN-HPH H neima.
- 4. MN-BIPHNH 2M HELKOCHOC.

17. TELEBLICTOAR NTE BAYAGE

18. netxot NTG nenxoetc

19. 2N TAPOPA N THORIC

- 5. NAGIOT MN TAMALY 2M NHI.
- 3. OYN-OYZ TAO ZIPN TEKKAHCIA.

6. OYN-26NOGIK HMAY.

7. HENCON 21 HEKPO \overline{N} BANACCA.

8. OYN-OYXOL 2A2TH HEKPO.

9. OYN-OY2XAW 21PH NPO H NEGHI. 14. NEGXWWME 21 NWN6 6T

10. NENCHHY 21XH HTOOY.

11. поусом гм птафос ам.

12. nethelwt 21 naxo1.

13. nenxol 2N Tempo.

14. neaxwome 21 none et

15. MN-21H H HMA 6T HMAY.

Lesson 5

5.1 Sentences with nominal predicates. A second type of non-verbal sentence is illustrated by

nacion no. He is my father. It is my father.

דגאאגץ דה. She (It) is my mother.

NACHHY NE. They are (It is) my brothers.

oypome ne. He (It) is a man.

oyczime те. She (It) is a woman.

26NEXHY NG. They are (It is) ships.

The pronominal subject is expressed by no (m.s.), To (f.s.), and No (pl.), the choice of which depends usually on the gender and number of the predicate noun. Simple two-member sentences like the above are relatively rare except in response to such questions as "Who is that?" "What are these?" where an answer giving the predicate alone is sufficient, the subject being understood from the context. Modifiers of the predicate, such as a genitive phrase, may optionally stand after the pronominal subject:

понре пе \overline{H} поунив. He is the son of the priest.

A nominal subject may be added to the basic predication, producing a three-member sentence in which πe , πe , πe are reduced virtually to the status of a copula. If

the predicate is indefinite, the order is almost always predicate + $\pi \varepsilon$, the subject being placed before or after the whole unit:

OYCA2 NG NAGIWT.

NAGIWT OYCA2 NG.

My father is a teacher.

If the subject and predicate are both definite, the normal position of ne, Te, Ne is between them:

This man is our teacher.

Identification of subject and predicate in this case can be made only on a contextual basis. The rarer order, πειρωμε πεκαλ πε, places an emphasis on the real subject:

In the event that there is a disagreement in the number or gender of subject and predicate, the copula $\pi \varepsilon$, $\pi \varepsilon$, $\pi \varepsilon$ usually assumes the number and gender of the noun immediately preceding it.

"As for this man, he is our teacher."

All of the preceding sentences are negated by placing \overline{N} (\overline{N}) before the predicate and \overline{N} before the \overline{N} 6:

 \overline{H} nation an ne. It is not my father. \overline{H} nencal an ne neipome. My father is not a teacher. \overline{H} nencal an ne neipome. This man is not our teacher.

Note that in the case where both subject and predicate are definite, the nominal element negated is, by definition, the predicate.

Sentences with nominal predicates are converted to the status of relative clauses with ere. For the moment we shall restrict ourselves to those clauses where ere functions as the subject of the relative clause:

проме ете оусь и пе the man who is a teacher проме ете N оусь и пе the man who is not a teacher.

The phrase ere nai ne is frequently used to introduce explanatory material, much like English "namely, i.e.,

that is to say":

пенсотну ете пы пе ТС пехС our savior, i.e. Jesus Christ

5.2 The nearer demonstrative pronouns (this, these) are או (m.s.), או (f.s.), and או (pl.). They are frequently employed as subjects in sentences with nominal predicates:

ия ие иечфуже.

וסאגה אה וגה

TAI 072 HZAA TE. 072 HZAA TE TAI. These are his words.

This is my ship.

camel.

This is a maidservant.

T.60M power, strength.

T.MHT6 middle, midst;

middle/midst of.

Π.61 ΜΟΥλ (f. Τ.61 Μ1Υλ6)

мефак (adv.) perhaps.

N/2N TMHTE N in the

Vocabulary 5

n.ca2 teacher, master; scribe. n.2a1 husband.

п.оүннв priest (Christian or

otherwise).

п. гамфе (p1. N. гамфнуе)

carpenter.

n.epne, n.pne (pl. N.pnнye) temple.

п.минфв crowd, throng.

Greek nouns:

ne.xpιστος (δ χριστός) the Christ, regularly abbr. xc.

π. εγλητελίου (τὸ εύαγγέλιου) gospel.

τ.πλροσκος (ή παρθένος) virgin; young woman.

τ.ορικκ (ή ὁρεινή) mountain district, hill-country.

π.λαπλακος (δ άσπασμός) greeting.

n.corμp (δ σωτήρ) savior, redeemer; sometimes abbreviated as cop.

Proper names:

GAICABET Elizabeth.

ZAXAPIAC Zacharias.

Mary.

ιωελΝΝΗς John.

ι w c нф Joseph.

Exercises

- A.1. OYZWZAN TE MTE TAMANY.
 - 2. OYTET NG.
 - 3. ОУЖФФМЕ ПЕ ТТЕ ПЕКСОМ.
 - 4. OYNAPOENOC TE.
 - 5. 26NOYHHB NG.
 - 6. nonpe N TACONE ne.
 - 7. товере й памое те.
 - 8. THANY M RENCOTHP TE.
- B.1. TALL TE TOOM ™ THOUTE.
 - 2. HAI M HECZAL AN HE.
 - 3. OYGAMAYAG TG TAI.
 - 4. NAI NG MOAKS M HEYNICENION.
 - 5. REYTHE 2N TOPINH.
 - 6. RESHL \overline{N} THATE \overline{N} THOMIC. 19. MAPLA GYNAPSENOC TE.
 - 7. nasiwt оуганфе не.
 - 8. печфире оуоунив пе.
 - 9. 26NOYHHB N6 N64CNHY.
 - 10. MEDAK NEC2A1 NE.
 - 11. noy221 21PH npo.
 - 12. песрым пе емісывет.
- 13. GAICABET THANY TE N 102 ANNHC.
- C.1. NETHE ET NCA HTOOY
 - 2. приме ете оуепіскопос пе
 - 3. неграже ете песаспаснос не
 - 4. пиннов ет гіхи пекро
 - 5. τε λλω ετε ογπλρεενος τε
 - 6. NEZIONYE ET ZH TOPINH
 - 7. NEXHY ET 2N TMHTE N GARACCA
 - 8. next, ete nai ne nencothe
 - 9. перпе, ете пат пе пні й пховіс
 - 10. HEIXOOME, STE HAI HE HEYALTEAION

- 9. neamoya ne H negetor.
- 10. N OYXOL AN NG.
- 11. OYNOB6 n6.
- 12. N OYNOYTE AN NE.
- 13. M HENHI AN HE.
- 14. 26NCA2 NG.
- 15. NENTOAH NE M HENXOEIC.
- 14. LOSANNE NE NOHPE \overline{N} ZAXAPIAC.
- 16. петині заги перпе.
- 17. мефак петроме пе пехс.
- 18. HAI HE HACHACHOC M MAPIA.
- 20. ОУ $\overline{\text{N}}$ -ОУМННОВ $\overline{\text{N}}$ ТМНТВ $\overline{\text{N}}$ тагора.
- 21. $\overline{\text{MN}}$ -єгрими $\overline{\text{M}}$ петма.
- 22. OYN-26NTM6 2N TOPINH.
- 23. HEGAK OYN-OYCA2 2H ITHE.
- 24. NAI NE NENNOBE.
- 25. 26NOGIK NG NAI.

6.1 The independent personal pronouns.

ANOK	I	NON	we
й ток	you (m.s.)	\overline{N} T \overline{O} T \overline{N}	you (c.pl.)
ÑТО	you (f.s.)		
РОТЙ	he, it (m.)	Йтооү	they (c.pl.)
И тос	she. it (f.)		

These pronouns occur frequently in sentences with πe , τe , πe . When used as predicates in a two-member sentence, they are invariably followed by πe :

ANOK me. It is I. ANON me. It is we. Wroc me. It is she.

In three-member sentences they may appear in ordinary subject or predicate positions:

NTO 9 NE NEXT. He is the Christ.

NTO 9 OYNOYTE NE. He is a god.

NE 42 M2 A A NE ANON. We are his servants.

In sentences with an indefinite nominal predicate a special construction without no is used with the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd person; negation is with an alone:

ANOK OYZAMGE (AN)

I am (not) a carpenter.

ANON ZENOYHHB.

We are priests.

In this construction a reduced proclitic form of the pronoun is very often used:

ANT-	I	7 N-	we
NTK-	you (m.s.)	ท тет ท−	you (c.pl.)
NT6-	you (f.s.)		

as in

I am (not) an angel.

NTK-OY2MMg6. You are a carpenter.

NT6TN-26NMA6HTHC. You are pupils.

A 3rd person masc. form $\overline{\text{N}}_{7}\overline{\text{q}}$ also occurs, but is very rare. The reduced forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns may also be used with a definite predicate, but this construction is rather infrequent:

ANT-OHZAN H TXOGIC. I am the handmaiden of the Lord.

6.2 The interrogative pronouns.

NIM who? אס what? oy what?

These pronouns are used in sentences with ne, re, we:

NIM NG? Who is it?

AG NG? What is it?

NIM NG NGIPOMG? Who is this man?

NIM NG NGKPAN? What is your name? (note idiom)

OY NG NA!? What is this?
OY NG NA!? What are these?

The interrogative pronoun normally stands first. The choice of number and gender for the copula depends on the understood or expressed subject. The pronoun oy is also found with the indefinite article:

oyoy ne? What is it? (lit.: It is a what?)
26Noy Ne? What are they (lit.: They are whats?)

When the subject is a personal pronoun of the 1st or 2nd person, it may be placed before NIM or oy in normal or proclitic form:

NTOK OYOY? What are you?

The personal pronoun may be repeated for emphasis:

ANT-NIM ANOK? Who am I?

Note that NIM may also be used in ordinary genitive constructions:

понры и и им? whose son?

Vocabulary 6

n.φωc (pl. N.φοοc) shepherd. n.maein sign, token;

τ.coge field, open country.

marvel, miracle.

N. GCOOY sheep (pl.).

sword. T. CH46

m. 600y glory, honor.

Greek nouns:

π.λλος (ὁ λαός) people.

π. cyrrentc (δ συγγενής) kinsman (usually plural).

π. κοκος (δ νόμος) 1aw.

π. εμσεμών (ὁ ἡγεμών) governor, one in authority.

Proper names:

T.CYPIA Syria (note article).

T. הוגגוגגו Galilee (note article).

לוגבארט Judea (ווגבאן; note article).

п. гсрана Israel, usually abbreviated as nтна (use article when it denotes the people).

Exercises

- A.1. $\Delta N \overline{\Gamma} = OY2 \overline{M}2 \Delta \lambda$ $\overline{N}T6$ $\Pi 2 H \Gamma E M D N$. $\overline{N}T0$ $\overline{T}6$ $\overline{T}\Delta C_2 I M 6$.
 - 2. OYN-OYOUC THAY 21 TCOOPE. 18. N OYOUE AN HE.

3. NTOK HE HENCA 2.

- 19. анок пе тоснф.
- 4. ANON NE NEGECOOY.
- 20. HEODY H RECEIC 21XH neipome.

- 5. N ANON AN H6.
- 6. NTO 4 ne neody \overline{M} neglado. 21. ag ne nai? Gymaein ne.
- 7. NT6-NIM NTO?

- 22. MEGAK NTOS NE NEXC.
- 8. $\Delta N\overline{\Gamma}$ -OYALIGADO NTE HNOYTE. 23. OYTHE NTE TIANIALIA HE.
- 9. оуп-оуснае ниху. 10. OY NG NGIMAGIN?
- 24. nepne N nim ne nai?

11. NTO4 N6 NOY2X1.

25. REIXOWME OYEYAFFEATON ne.

- 26. NTOTN ne.
- 13. OYOY HE HEYALTENION?
- 27. Ag T6 T621H?
- 14. nTHX ne negaboc.
- 28. OYN-OY2HIGHON 2N TCYPIA.

15. NTOOY ne.

- 29. до те телеом?
- 16. NIM NE? NECCYTTENHO NE.
- 30. NTGTN-26NOYHHB.

- 31. ΘΧλω ΝΝλ2 PM Π2 ΗΓΕΜωΝ.
- 32. MN-+M6 2N TOPINH ST HMAY.
- 33. nai ne nnomoc m nppo.
- 34. OYN-26NGOOC 21 HTOOY.
- 35. REIOYOGIN OYMAGIN RG.
- 36. NTOC OYNAPOGNOC TG.
- 37. NEAMOYA N NIM NE?
- 38. IWZANNHO M NEZO AN NE.
- 39. пкероме пасуггение пе.
- 40. Пточ пе понре й паморе.

- 41. ag ng nkakb et 21xN tnoxic?
- 42. NTOOY NACHHY NG.
- 43. на и не Праже Н петпомос.
- 44. NK66COOY 2N TCW96.
- 45. NIM HE HPAN H H2HFEHWN?
- 46. TAI TE TACHEE.
- 47. OYMAGIN NTG TE460M NG.
- 48. NIM TO THANY N 1022NNHC?

7.1 The First Perfect. Verbal inflection in Coptic is commonly, but not solely, of the form: verbal prefix + subject (noun/pronoun) + verb. The infinitive is the main lexical form of the verb and may occur in all of the verbal conjugations. Its uses and further modifications will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The conjugation known as the First Perfect is the narrative past tense par excellence and corresponds to the English preterite (simple past: I wrote, I wept, I sat down) or, if the context demands, the English perfect (I have written):

λιβωκ	I went	λNBWK	we went
λKBOK	you (m.s.) went	λ Τ6Τ Ν Β φ Κ	you (c.pl.) went
λγΒωκ	you (f.s.) went		
λqBωK	he went	λΥΒΦΚ	they went
ACBOK	she went		

The pronominal elements are for the most part familiar from the possessive prefixes of Lesson 4. In the 1st

person singular 1 is normal for most of the verbal system (contrast the -x- of nxelwr). The pronominal element of the 2nd person feminine exhibits much variation and should be noted carefully for each conjugation introduced: xperw and xrw are also attested in the First Perfect.

If the subject is nominal, the verbal prefix is λ -:

х-проме вок

the man went

There are two other ways in which nominal subjects may be used in a verbal phrase: (1) they may stand before the verbal unit, which in the First Perfect still requires a pronoun as well:

проме давок the man went
тестие довок the woman went

or (2) they may stand after the verbal unit, again with a pronominal subject, introduced by the element $\overline{N}61$:

AGROK NG: TEC2:ME the man went

ACROK NG: TEC2:ME the woman went.

All three constructions are common and differ only in the emphasis accorded the subject. When the verbal prefix is followed by the indefinite article, the resulting λ -o γ ... may be spelled $\lambda\gamma$..., as in

λ-ογελλο βωκ or λγελλο βωκ a monk went

- 7.2 The prepositions e, g_{λ} , and $e_{x}\overline{v}$ are frequent after verbs of motion.
 - 1) e indicates motion to or toward a place or person, less commonly motion onto or into:

жүнөт в теккансиа. They ran to the church.

жүнөт в теккансиа. They got on (or into) the ship.

Otherwise the preposition 6 is very frequent in a general referential sense: "to, for, in regard to,"

with many other nuances that will be noted in passing.

2) ga indicates motion to, up to; it is used more frequently with persons than places:

жипот да печенот. He ran to his father.

анвок да пенскопос. We went to the bishop.

3) 6xN indicates motion onto, on:

He got on the donkey.

ac26 6xM nka2. She fell on the ground.

 $ex\overline{N}$ properly denotes motion onto, while $21x\overline{N}$ denotes static location; the two are sometimes interchanged. The same contrast exists with the less frequent pair $21P\overline{N}$ (at the entrance of) and $6P\overline{N}$ (to the entrance of).

Several of the prepositions we have already introduced also occur freely with verbs of motion. For example 21, 21xN (on or along a surface), NCA (behind, after), MN (along with), 2N (within a circumscribed area), NNA2PN (into the presence of), 2A2TN (up to, near). The preposition NCA often has the sense of English "after" in "to go after," i.e. to go to fetch, or "to run after," i.e. to try to overtake. The reader should give particular attention to the use of prepositions with verbs, since these combinations are sometimes quite idiomatic and unpredictable.

Vocabulary 7

вωк to go.

Mooge to walk, go on foot (usually).

 ϵ : to come; ϵ : $\overline{\mbox{Nc}}_{\mbox{\ensuremath{\textbf{a}}}}$ to come after, come to get.

to go up, climb (onto, up to: ϵ); to mount (an animal: $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$).

not to run, to flee; not Wcx to pursue.

φληλ to pray (for something: ε, ετεε, εχΝ, ελ; for someone: ε).

PIME to weep (for someone: e, exN).

2MOOC to sit down (at: 6).

n. 61ω (pl. N. 600γ) ass, donkey.

пе. 2 то (f. те. 2 торе; pl. ме. 2 тоор) horse.

No: subject marker (see the lesson).

етве оу why?

The prepositions ϵ , $\epsilon_{X}\overline{N}$, $\epsilon_{Y}\overline{N}$, $\epsilon_{Y}\overline{N}$, $\epsilon_{Y}\overline{N}$ as given in the lesson.

Greek nouns:

πεσρονος (ὁ θρόνος) throne.

τε. τραπεζα) table.

Exercises

- 1. A-NECHHY BOK & THORIC.
- 2. понре жчет е пенит.
- 3. ACBOK NGI TGGCONE GPM NPO N TEKKAHCIA.
- 4. AYE! NCA NEYOHPE.
- 5. х-течиллу моофе е птлфос.
- 6. A-NEGMAGHTHC ALE 6 EXO1.
- 7. АЧВОК ФА КЕСОМ.
- 8. диет брй печит.
- 9. λ 4MOOGE NG1 TC EXM NEKPO N BAXACCA.
- 10. ММОНАХОС АУАЛЕ В ПТООУ.
- 11. λ -NEYMARHTHC DOT 6 K6MA.
- 12. ачфана етве мечфире.
- 13. ETBE OY ATETHOUT EXH TERIH?
- 14. ANMOOGE MN NENZIONE E RIME.
- λγ2 λλο κωκ φλ πεπισκοπος.
- 16. ачфана бтве ибинове.
- 17. ACGI NGI OMZAA NNAZPH NGCXOGIC.
- 18. AGARG NGI HENXOGIC 6 THG.

- 19. ETBE OY AKROT NCA RAGIOT?
- 20. STES OY APPING STES NOWNS ST MMAY?
- 21. дагмоос ежы пекро ы петеро.
- 22. д-охаф ріме в песфире.
- 23. AY2MOOC MN NGYCHHY.
- 24. AIMOOGE 21 TE21H MN TAGESPE.
- 25. AYBOK 21 TE21H ET MMAY E THOAIC.
- 26. A-R642TO ROT OA T62TOPE.
- 27. AGANG GEM NG92TO NG1 NGNICKONOC.
- 28. TERMANY ACEL ON HPPO N THONIC.
- 29. ANONHA 24 NENCHHY ST 2M TTOOY.
- 30. AIPING EXH NANOBE.
- 31. A-HFPO 2MOOC 6XM H640PONOC.
- 32. A-MMAGHTHC 2MOOC 21PM NPO M NHI.
- 33. AYROT NG1 NOHPE 21 TE21H 6 TEMPO.
- 34. A-nelo Mooge NCA negaceic.
- 35. ANALE EXT NENGOOY.
- 36. аугноос в тетрапеха Пбі течстіне мі нечуберб.
- 37. A-26NPWM6 61 2A2TN T6KKAHC1A.
- 38. GTBG OY AKMOOGG NCA HELW ZIXN TEZIH?
- 39. A-TC 2MOOC 2A2TN N69MAGHTHC.
- 40. AYMOOGE NEI NGOOC NCA NEYECOOY.
- 41. x-16x MOYX NOT 6 TCOOP6.
- 42. ANGAHA 6 OYMAGIN.
- 43. A-HALOC N THOLIC 61 GA HEHFEMON N TOYALLA.
- 44. A-TOGGE 2 MOOC MN NECCYTTENHC.
- 45. ASBOK NOI DEHLEMON & TCALIA.
- 46. nai ne nnoyte H nTHX.

8.1 Directional adverbs. Coptic possesses a set of directional adverbs which correspond very closely to English adverbs of the type "up, down, in, out, over. along, etc." As with their English counterparts, the directional meanings found with verbs of motion are for all practical purposes the basic meanings (e.g. to go up, to sink down, to run in), but extended uses are equally common (e.g. to shut up, to quiet down, to think over). The Coptic directional adverbs consist formally of the preposition 6 plus a noun, with or without the definite article. Most of the nouns in question are seldom met outside of these particular expressions and will be considered in more detail in a later lesson. Because these adverbs are so frequent, we shall follow the practice of other editors and write them as single units. The following eight are the most important:

6BOX	out, away	60H	forward, ahead
620YN	in	611×207	back, rearward
14939	up, down	6T116	upward
епеснт	down	6 ஈரும் 1	upward.

The adverbs may be used alone, as in

AGEN GEON. He went away.

He came in.

He came in.

He ran back.

But they very frequently combine with a simple preposition to form a compound prepositional phrase. Among the most frequent of these are

out to, away to.

out of, out from in, away from;

(rarely) out into.

same as preceding.

680 21 away from on, out from on, away from at.

GBOA 21TN (1) away from (a person); (2) through,

out through (a place); (3) through the

agency of (a person or thing).

ezoyn 6 to, into, toward.

62PA1 6 up to, down to.

62PAI EXN up onto, down upon.

enecar e down to, down into, down onto, down on.

епесит ехп down onto, down on.

enazoy e back to.

GON G ahead to, forward to.

The meaning of most such compounds when used with verbs of motion is generally self-evident, but caution is in order when dealing with their use with other verbs. The dictionary should always be consulted to check on idiomatic and unpredictable meanings.

8.2 Clauses containing a First Perfect may be coordinated with the conjunction $\lambda\gamma\omega$ (and) or follow one another with no conjunction (termed "asyndeton"):

A42MOOC AYW A4PIMG. He sat down and wept.

8.3 Many infinitives are used as masculine singular nouns. This usage will be noted without further comment in the lesson vocabularies from now on ("as n.m.:"). For the infinitives in Vocabulary 7 note the nouns πε. φληλ prayer, n. πωτ flight, and π. ριμε weeping.

Vocabulary 8

- фыхе to speak, talk (to, with: e, мN; about: e, гл, етве; against: Ncл, оуве); as n.m.: word speech; matter, affair.
- Twoyn to arise, get up (from: 680λ 21, 680λ 2N); to rise up (against: 6, 6xN, $62P\lambda$ 1 6xN).

T.Pl cell (of a monk).

n. 20B (pl. N6. 2BHY6) work, task; thing, matter, affair. PAROTE Alexandria.

21TN (prep.) (1) through, by means of, by the agency of; (2) from with, from by (a person).

oyse (prep.) against, opposite.

λγω (conj.) and.

Greek noun: π. β καλ (τὸ βῆμα) platform, dais, viewing or judgement seat.

Note: Only the less predictable combinations of verb and prepositional phrase will be given in the lesson vocabularies. Other combinations in the exercises should be self-evident from the meanings of the individual words involved.

Exercises

Α.	1.	2 l	тN	N 6	КФХНХ

- 2. OYBE NENCHHY
- 3. 680A 21TN T6121H
- 4. 6BOX 6 H616PO
- 5. 6BOA 2N THOAIC
- 6. 6BOX 21 TETPAREZA
- 7. 6TB6 N642WB
- 8. очве нетполже
- 9. 21TN N640AX6
- 10. егоун е ракоте
- 11. 62 ра 1 6 пвима
- 12. 62 РА 1 6 ХМ ПТООУ
- 13. 620YN 6 TAPI
- 14. 23 NG12BHY6
- 15. фа мечмаентно
- **В.1. АУТФОУМ, АУПФТ 6ВОА.**
 - 2. ANGI GZOYN, ANZMOOC.

- 16. 21PN T69P1
- 17. 6TB6 ROYPING
- 18. 2 М печпот
- 19. впесит е едадска
- 20. enecht e mmooy
- 21. 6 NA 2 OY 6 NGYTHE
- 22. 60H 6 NTOOY
- 23. 6BOX 21 ПВНМА
- 24. 62PA 1 6XM 1162TO
- 25. €ВОХ 21ТЙ ПРО Й ПН1
- 26. 680A 2M H61MA
- 27. OYBG HPAN H HPPO
- 28. GBOX 21TH TIXOGIC
- 29. STRS DETNIMT
- 4. A42MOOC AYO A4QAX6 MN NPWM6.
- 3. Ачвок бпагоу в печтив. 5. Антооун ввой ги тетрапеда.

- 6. Анмоофе егоун е ракоте.
- 7. ПКЕРШМЕ ЖЧАХЕ 62РА1 62М ПЕТО.
- 8. GTBG OY APROT GBOX 2M ROYHI?
- 9. λ-π2 ΧλΟ ΒωΚ 620ΥΝ 6 Τ64ΡΙ.
- 10. STES OY ATSTROMANS NO. HENCOSIC? $-ico^{i}$
- 11. Διεμοος ελετή πλειωτ.
- 12. LYGLX6 22 REYHP \overline{n} .
- 13. OYN-26N6OOY MN 26N2TOOP MMAY.
- 14. A961 6R6CHT 6BOX 21 RBHMA.
- 15. ХУТФОУН П61 ПРФИВ 62 РА 1 62 П ПРРО.
- 16. AIWAXE ETBE NANOBE.
- 17. A-NEZIONE MOODE ERECHT E REKPO.
- 18. ANBOK 62PA1 6 NGNTMG.
- 19. ACROT 6BOX 2 ITN NOWME ST MMAY.
- 20. ANBOK GROYN WNYSH HELICKOHOC.
- 21. STEE OY AREOK SHAZOY S TAPOPA?
- 22. AUBOK GBOX 2M NGIKOCHOC.
- 23. ACGAZE M $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ TECMAAY ETBE NECGHPE.
- 24. AYANG NGI NPWMG EZPAI GEN MGYZTWWP.
- 25. AYGAX6 6 HOGIK MN N'TET.
- 26. душаже оуве нечентолн.
- 27. Ачтшоун ввох 21 пверонос.
- 28. анмоофе бөн 2м пкакб.
- 29. 24226 62721 6 ПВНИ2.
- 30. LAGING GIBG NEZBHYG $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ THONLXOC.

9.1 Prepositions with pronominal suffixes. A pronominal object of a preposition is expressed by means of a suffixed form of the pronoun. The preposition itself assumes a prepronominal form which must be learned with each preposition. For example, the preposition 6 becomes 600° before pronominal suffixes. The mark is a convention used in Coptic grammars to indicate any form to which a pronominal suffix is to be added. The prepronominal forms of the prepositions introduced thus far are as follows:

Ħ	₩мо *	6	e po*	6 P N	6Po*
2 N	N2HT"	8 1×1	2 1.X0*	NA 2 P N	NA 2 PA *
εÀ	2 A P O "	6×N	6×0*	2 A 2 T N	2 A 2 TH *
2 1	2 100 (00) -	2 1 TN	*T00T1	OYB 6	оувн"
мÑ	иммх *	ИСУ	NCO*	6TB6	6TBHHT*
۵	gapo*	2 1 P W	ջ 1 թա 🖍		

Because the variety exhibited by the prepronominal forms is at first puzzling, the following comments may be of some help:

- 1) In epo' and 2xpo' the final syllable -po' is an original part of the preposition; it was lost in the normal prenominal form. gapo' is on analogy with these.
- 2) \overline{N}_2HT' and $21\omega'$ were originally compounds: \overline{N}_2HT' in the belly (of), $21_{10}(\omega)'$ on the back (of). The prenominal form $2\overline{N}$ was originally a noun meaning "interior" (cf. the 20YN of 620YN); 21_{10} was a simple preposition.
- 3) 21xw' and 6xw' are 21 and 6 with the noun xw' (head, top); the noun is reduced to -x- in $21x\overline{N}$ and $6x\overline{N}$, which also contain the genitival \overline{N} .
- 4) 21pm and epm are 21 and 6 with the noun pm mouth, door; the latter is reduced to p in 21pN and 6pN, with genitival N.

- 5) 21 TOOT is 21 plus the noun TOOT (hand); the latter is reduced to $-\tau$ in 21 TW, with genitival W.
- 6) NA2PA contains the noun 2PA (face). The initial element is obscure. NA2PN also contains the genitival N.
- 7) 222H° consists of 22 plus the noun 2TH° (heart, breast), reduced to -2T- with the genitival \overline{N} in $2\lambda 2T\overline{N}$.

The nouns contained in these expressions will be dealt with in a later lesson.

Typical inflections of these prepositions are as follows:

epoi to me epon to us

εροκ to you (m.s.) ερωτπ to you (pl.)

epo to you (f.s.)

spoq to him spooy to them

spoc to her

иймы with me иймым \overline{N}_2 нт in me \overline{N}_2 нтй

иймык etc. иймнтй йгнтк etc. йгнт-тнути

NHM6 N2HT6

үотнзй үснни рамы

NHMAC N2HTC

оувни against me оувны

оувик etc. оуве-тнути

[оувнте]

ОУВНЧ ОУВНУ

OYBHC

етвинт because of me етвинты

бтвинтк etc. 6тве-тнут№

6TBHHT6

бтвинтч бтвинтоу

6ТВННТС

The prepronominal form of 21 appears as both 2100 and 21000; typical forms are

2 1 0 0 T ME 2 1 0 0 N N 2 1 0 N 2 1 0 0 N 2 1 0 N 2 1 0 O Y 2 1 0 0 O Y 2 1 0 0 C 2 1 0 C

The following details on the forms of suffixed pronouns in general should be noted for future reference:

- 1) The 1st pers. sing. suffix appears as ι after a single vowel, as zero (nothing) after $-\tau$, and as τ elsewhere.
- 2) The suffix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. appears as zero after a single vowel other than $-x^{*}$, as -e in place of a single $-x^{*}$, as -e after $-\tau^{*}$, and as $-\tau e$ elsewhere.
- 3) The suffix of the 2nd pers. pl. appears as $-\tau \overline{N}$ after single -o', $-\lambda'$, $-\omega'$, with the change of -o' to $-\omega'$ and $-\lambda'$ to $-\mu'$. After $-\tau'$ one uses $-\tau \mu \gamma \tau \overline{N}$. Elsewhere $-\tau \mu \gamma \tau \overline{N}$ is usually added to the prenominal form of the preposition or other form in question, as in $2\lambda 2\tau \overline{N} \tau \mu \gamma \tau \overline{N}$.

Vocabulary 9

- gone to come into being; to take place, happen; gone Mho' to befall, happen to (someone). λcgone it happened that (followed directly by the principal verb, as in λcgone λqe: gapon it happened that he came to us).

 HOY to die (of, from: 6TB6, 2λ); as n.m.: death, manner of death.
- 26 to fall; 26 6 to fall to, upon, into; to find, chance upon; 26 680λ to perish, be lost, fall away.

 WKOTK to lie down, sleep; often a euphemism for dying.
 20N to draw near, to approach (someone or something: 6, 620YN 6).

21C6 to grow weary, exhausted; to be troubled, afflicted.
As n.m. labor, toil; weariness, affliction.

2KO to grow hungry; as n.m.: hunger, famine.

π.κλ: earth, ground.

n.ωλ festival, feast day.

ne.200γ day; M nooγ (adv.) today (note loss of 2);
φλ nooγ up until today, until now.

π6.6λο6 bed.

минс» (минсю") (prep.) after (of time); минсюс (adv.) afterward.

Greek words

A6 (86) postpositive conjunction: but, however.

Frequently marks the introduction of a new subject or topic and has no translation value.

τ. cynarwrh (ή συναγωγή) synagogue.

Exercises

Translate the following prepositional phrases. Replace the nominal object with the appropriate pronominal suffix. E.g. 6TB 6 TB HHT 4.

A.1. exm nka2

2. OYBE REYXOEIC

3. 21 ne46x06

4. 21РН птафос

5. MNNCA RESMOY

б. нагря пноуте

7. 2N N616PO

8. 21TN NEIZICE

9. 6 NTBT

10. 6TB6 R6Y2KO

11. в песран

12. GA NEGZ HZAA

13, 21XH HKA2

14. Псл печфире

15. 21TM R62KO

16. 21 na6x06

17. минсь пениют

18. 2N T64P1

19. гіжн пекхої

20. 23 NETWSICE

21. етве Под

22. 21PN TEKKAHCIA

23. φλ τελλω

24. оуве надаже

25. нагря тваналу

26. 21TH NOYOGIN

27. 232TN TEMPO

28. ежн пвима

29. ₩ mmooy

30. MNNCA ROA OT HMAY

B.1.	GBOY SIOON	6.	8 A S THN	11.	1 4 9 2 A N M
2.	ийма 1	7.	езраі вхюм	12.	етвннтК
3.	680≯ ₩5HT-THYT₩	8.	оүв 6-тнүтй	13.	ну 5 Б е
4.	оувні	9.	Йтнийи	14.	2 l WK
5.	өтвннт	10.	епесит ежфі	15.	и∡мћи

- C.1. A-MMOY DONG 2H MKOCMOC GBOX 2 ITN NGNNOBG.
 - 2. MNNCA NAL AG AGNOY NGL HPPO GT MMAY.
 - 3. A-HOHPE 26 6H6CHT 6XM HKA2.
 - 4. 6TB6 OY λ-N6121C6 ΦΦΠ6 ΜΜΟ1?
 - 5. A4NKOTK 6XH 1166A06. A4PIME.
 - 6. A-NPOME 200 620YN & NIME OT 21XM NTOOY OF MMAY.
 - 7. MINCOC A6 AY26 6 NGYOHP6 2N TCYNAFOFH.
 - 8. AYMOY NGI NPOME N TEIROXIC 2A OYZKO.
 - 9. A-OYOA QONE H NEIMA H NEZOOY ET HMAY.
 - 10. ANZICE ZITH HEZKO AYW ANTWOYN, ANBOK E KETME.
 - 11. AGOAXE NMMAN ETBE NXWWME ET 2N THOXIC.
 - 12. Alzice, AINKOTK, Algana e mnoyte etbe neigaxe.
 - 13. A42WN 620YN NG1 N6200Y M NWA.
 - 14. A-112 XAO MOY 21PM TPO N T64P1.
 - 15. AY2KO AYW AY61 6HA2OY 6 HTM6.
 - 16. MNNCOC AG A-TENHOLIC 26 6BOX 21TOOT4.
 - 17. ДЧТФОУН ПЕН ПФИРЕ ЕВОХ 21 ПКД2, ДЧПФТ ФД ПЕЧЕНФТ.
 - 18. м \bar{n} ись неідьже ь-пенховіс йкотк.
 - 19. Acgone As AC26 6 HNOY8 2A H66A06.
 - 20. A-NEXHY 20N 620YN 6 TEMPO.

10.1 The Direct Object. The direct object of a transitive verb is usually introduced with the preposition W (W, WMo'):

AGKOT N OYHI.

He built a house.

ANKOT MMO9.

He built it.

Many verbs, especially those denoting perception, employ 6:

ANCOTH 6 R642 POOY.

We heard his voice.

АИСФТЙ БРОЧ.

We heard it.

Occasionally other prepositions assume this function, as for example Nc in

AGOING NCA TEGC21M6.

He looked for his wife.

. ЗЧОІНЕ ЙСОС.

He looked for her.

The appropriate preposition for each transitive verb will be given in the lesson vocabularies when a verb is introduced.

10.2 The Indirect Object (Dative). An indirect object, if present, is introduced with the preposition $\overline{\mathbf{w}}$ (NA', inflected like NHMA' in §9.1):

ит пхоом проме. I gave the book to the man.

וג א איז א דו א איז א דו א I gave him the book.

. PAN POMM TIA

I gave it to him.

It is unfortunate that the prenominal forms of the most frequent direct and indirect object markers are the same $(\overline{N}, \overline{N})$ before n and M). In general the direct object precedes the indirect object unless the direct object is nominal and the indirect object is pronominal. In the latter case either order is correct, but there is a preference for placing the indirect object first. The preposition & (epo*) also often marks what Greek and English regard as an indirect object (dative).

10.3 The Negative of the First Perfect. The negative forms of the First Perfect are not formally related to the positive forms:

 Мпівюк
 I did not go
 Мпеньюк
 we did not go

 Мпеквок
 you (m.s.) did not go
 Мпетньюк
 you (pl.) did

 Мпевок
 you (f.s.) did not go
 not go

 Мпечьок
 he did not go
 мпочьок
 they did not go

 Мпесьок
 she did not go

With a nominal subject: \overline{M} ne-npowe Bok the man did not go. Variant spellings such as \overline{M} n \overline{K} -, \overline{M} n \overline{A} -, \overline{M} n \overline{M} - are not uncommon.

10.4 As noted in Lesson 9, many prepositions consist of a simple preposition compounded with a noun. The nouns occurring in these expressions belong to a special group which take pronominal suffixes to indicate possession. We shall deal with the more important of these individually in later lessons, but for the moment note roor, the presuffixal form of rope (hand). The absolute form rope survives only in the special meanings "handle, tool, spade" and in some compound verbal expressions (see Glossary); in the sense of "hand" it has been replaced by 61%. Prepositions compounded with roor, such as 217007, 67007, NTOOT, often employ a construction with an anticipatory pronominal object before the real nominal object, the latter being introduced by the particle N (N):

by (through the agency of) the king stootoy N negchhy to (into the hands of) his brothers NTOOTC N TEGE 1M6 from (from the hand of) his wife.

This same construction is also occasionally found with the other prepositions introduced thus far.

Vocabulary 10

κωτ to build, erect (mmo'). אבץ to see, look at (6).

сютн to hear, listen to (6); to obey (NA', NCA).

gine to seek, look for, inquire after (Nch); to visit (6); to greet (6).

61Ne to find (MMO*).

+ to give (Μmo'); to entrust (Μmo'; to: ετκ); + ογεε, + MN to fight with; + MMO' פוסא to sell (to: פּ, אא"). xı to take, receive (mmo').

41 to lift up, take, bear, carry (Mmo'); 41 MM to agree with; 41 21 to bear, tolerate.

тв. фтни garment, tunic.

T.2061T6, N.2061T6 garment, cloak.

ne.zpooy sound, voice.

NTN (NTOOT') from; used in a wide variety of expressions, but very frequently with verbs of receiving, accepting, hearing. The separative notion lies in the verbal idiom; thus, with other verbs it has the sense of (being) near, by, with, in the hand of.

еты (етоот⁴) to; used frequently with verbs of entrusting, giving, handing over, transmitting.

Exercises

- A.1. дч+ иди Т оуфтии.
 - 2. 14 NA4 H HAXO1 680A.
 - 3. AI+ M HNOYB STOOTT.
 - 4. ANT MR WPOME ET HMAY.
 - 5. AYT OYBHN.
 - 6. дат й пноув й печфире.
 - 7. AY41 H TONG 680A 21PO4.
 - 8. дчат М печфире егрді.
 - 9. йпенчі нймау.
- 10. A441 $\overline{\text{H}}$ ne46206, A480K 6802. 22. ANT $\overline{\text{M}}$ MOC 6TOOT6.
- 11. LYKOT \overline{N} OYFIG \overline{M} MAY.
- 12. Йпоусфти пса пеужовіс.
- 13. ътсютн 6 пегрооу н поуннв.
- 14. Ипісюти етве песмоу.

- 15. ANNAY GYXOI MMAY.
- 16. AYOING NOW! 2N TAPOPA.
- 17. ANSING MMOG GEM HEKPO МЙ ПЕНСА2.
- 18. **дірін**е ероч 2й течрі.
- 19. данау булггелос.
- 20. **גוג**ו Ймооү йтоотч й HAGIOT.
- 21. AYXI HMO4 NTOOT.
- 23. A461N6 MMO4 2A **T646206.**
- 24. печетот же мпечвок 620YN.

- 25. 6TBG OY MINGTNIKOTK?
- 26. ANGL 24 Notes 6T MMAY.
- 27. Mn6C2WN 620YN 6 HTAGOC.
- 28. Mni+ M n206176 680%.
- 29. **м**пі+ не й теіфтин.
- 30. етве оу йпеет фарот?
- 31. Мпенфаже иммау.
- 32. GTBG OY AYT NMMHTN?
- 33. Ппечее бром Ммау.
- 34. ₩поуале е пеужот.
- 35. $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ net $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ x i $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ net $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ net $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ e i o t $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ e i o $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ e i o t $\overline{\mathbf{M}$
- 36. MINGATWOYN 680X 21 HKA2.
- 37. AGCOTH 6 NGY2POOY, AGROT GBOX.
- 38. AY41 N61 HMHHOE MN HEHICKOHOC.
- 39. МПЕНСФТМ 6 НЕЧФАЖЕ.
- 40. AUXI M HA2061T6.
- 41. МП6-ПЕЧМАӨНТНС СФТЙ НАЧ.
- 42. Mne-nampe el enazoy.
- 43. ALCOTH GTBE NAI NTOOTY M HACON.
- 44. $\lambda 4 + \overline{N}$ TEYMANY ETOOTOY \overline{N} NEYMARKE.
- 45. $\lambda \gamma 6$ I N ϵ ϵ ϵ MMO4 ϵ ϵ TMHT ϵ ϵ ϵ MMHH ϵ
- 46. A-HZAMOS KOT NAN N OYHI MMAY.
- 47. MGQAK A-HOY2A1 MOY.
- 48. AINAY 6 NEODY M RECORD MN TERSON.
- 49. AYROT NHMAN 6 TOPINH.
- 50. дчодже иймы етве печаггеліон.

11.1 The Forms of the Infinitive. The nominal or pronominal object of many transitive verbs may be suffixed directly to the infinitive without the use of a prepositional object marker, as in

Aleine M πλειωτ. → Alen-πλειωτ. I found my father.

Aleine Mmoq. → Alenta. I found him.

Infinitives that allow this construction have three distinct forms: (1) the normal (absolute) dictionary form (61N6), (2) the prenominal form (6N-; note the conventional use of the single hyphen), and (3) the prepronominal form (6Nr'). For infinitives of some patterns these three forms are more or less predictable; for others there is much irregularity. We shall deal with the most important patterns individually in subsequent lessons. The forms of the pronouns to be suffixed to a given infinitive are very much the same as those suffixed to the prepronominal forms of the prepositions as given in § 9.1. Other examples will be given as required.

11.2 Infinitives of the pattern x1 (i.e. consonant + 1). Infinitives of this pattern show some irregularities, but three of these verbs (41, +, x1) are especially frequent and their forms should be learned:

ற 1	91 -	99 t T*	to measure.
4 I	-1 P	*T 1 P	to raise, carry
ΧI	×1-	XIT"	to take
ተ	 -	TAA*	to give

The verbs c: (to become sated) and e: (to come) are intransitive and do not take direct objects. 41, 91, and c: may also be spelled as 461, 961, and c61; the spelling T61 for + is rare.

Object pronouns are attached to these verbs as

follows:

XIT	ΧlTN	TAAT	TAAN
X ITK	XI-THYTN	TAAK	┼ ─тнүт ग
жітє		TAATE	
¥ιτΨ	жітоү	PAAT	ΤλλΥ
хітЁ		TAAC	

Note that THYTN (2nd pers. pl.) is attached to the prenominal form of the infinitive; the prepronominal form is also found: x_1T^TTYTN .

Vocabulary 11

- gu gu- gur to measure (ммо); to measure out; as n.m.: measure, weight, extent; moderation.
- c: to become sated, filled (with: MMO").
- κω (1) to put, place, set (mmo"); (2) to leave, abandon (mmo"); κω mmo" wca to leave, abandon, renounce; κω mmo" na" εκολ to forgive (someone: na"; something: mmo").
- eine to bring (ммо"; to a person: мх", фх); еіме євох to publish.
- $T\bar{N}NOOY$ to send ($\bar{M}MO''$; to a person: $N\lambda''$, G); $T\bar{N}NOOY$ $\bar{N}C\lambda$ to send for.
- Me to love, come to love (MMO").
- MICE to bear (a child: MMO*); as n.m.: giving birth; offspring, progeny, one born.
- gone to fall ill, become sick; as n.m.: sickness, disease.
- page to rejoice (at, over: ϵ , $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$, ϵ_2 par $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$); as n.m.: joy, gladness.
- те. уфн night (оуфн).
- n.2xr silver, money, coins.
- пе. двир, те. двесре (pl. ме. двеср) friend, companion.
- ємьтє (adv.) very, very much, exceedingly; also миьтє.

Exercises

- A.1. AYTAAT GTOOTG.
 - 2. ANDITE NAY.
 - 3. AIXITT NTOOTOY.
 - 4. ATGTNTAAG NAN.
 - 5. AYXITOY 680A \overline{N}_2 HT \overline{C} . 10. AYTAATE 6TOOT.
- 6. AKTIT 62PA1.
- 7. Aloitoy NHTN.
- 8. AITAAY NAC.
- 9. A441-THYTN 680A.
- B. Translate. Replace the nominal objects with the appropriate pronominal object.
 - 1. AIT-HOGIK NAC. (AITAA4
 - NAC)
 - 2. Mn64+-n2AT NAI.
 - 3. $\lambda N + \overline{N} \times \omega \omega M 6$ 6TOOT $\overline{4}$.
 - 4. 44-1169HI NAY 680A.
 - 5. асф-тефтии нан.
 - 6. ANXI-THOUS TTOOTOY.
 - 7. ATETNXI-TETETPHNH 680A 2 I TOOT 4.

- 8. ауфі-тегін.
 - 9. AIGI-HOEIK NAY.
 - 10. AKOI-N2AT NAI.
 - 11. A441-HONE GBOX.
 - 12. A441-HNOYB, A4HOT 6BOX.
 - 13. асфі наі й пирп.
- 14. **λρχι-**π2061τ6 680λ 2₩

- С.1. понре ет Псшч
 - 2. nmooy 6T N2HT9
 - 3. newshp et NMMA4
 - 4. NET 2N TCYNATWTH
 - 5. тасыне мп тесывеере
 - 6. HNOYB MN HEAT
 - πε₂οογ мπ τεγφη
 - 8. 22 петфоне
 - 9. e neigi
 - 10. порт № петоме
 - 11. помос ми нечовеер
 - 12. MNNCA RECNICE
 - 13. тефтии ет 2127 пеблоб
 - 14. ngwn6 et 2N n6cooy

- 15. ПТООТЯ М ПЕЧЕТОТ
- 16. ngι H πελτ
- 17. пробіте й пафвир
- 18. OYMICE NTE NEGHI
- 19. ϵ тоотоу \overline{N} нарвеер
- 20. HEZPOOY N TAMAAY
- 21. 2 пкаке п теуфи
- 22. отве неуфаже
- 23. 21TOOT9 H 11X061C
- 24. мппса пра ет Ммау
- 25. пран й петфоне
- 26. NPOME ET 2A2TH4
- 27. 2N 26NMA61N
- 28. 2N OYCH46
- D.1. ACOONG \overline{N} 61 T64C21M6 GMATE.
 - 2. AIKO M THOYB MN TEAT EXN TETPAHEZA.

- 3. АНКО П неповеер псон гн птне, анвок еен е птооу.
- 4. MANGOC AS ASOUNS NOT 12 TAO, ASMOY.
- 5. дарафе емате ийма ежи пмоч и прро.
- 6. A 4ME N TECZINE ET HMAY EMATE.
- 7. λ -nnoyte thnooy $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ neanonoc epocy.
- 8. ATTHOOY NOI HERICKOROC NCA MMONAXOC.
- 9. LIGI NAY $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ HOGIK $\mathbf{M}\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ HP $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$.
- 10. RPWM6 AYOI \overline{N} TCWG6.
- 11. MM-Q1 2N N69QX6.
- 12. ΑΥCΙ, ΑΥΤΦΟΎΝ ΘΒΟΆ 21 ΤΕΤΡΑΠΕΖΆ, ΑΥΒΦΚ ΘΒΟΆ.
- 13. λ 4TNNOOY N N6210ME MN N6YOHPE EBOX 2M 11+ME.
- 14. ETBE OY $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ \mathbf{n} \mathbf{e} \mathbf{n} \mathbf{n}
- 15. ANCI \overline{N} NEGROUSE AYW ANTHNOOY \overline{M} MOG GBOA.
- 16. ANPAGE 62PAI $6x\overline{N}$ \overline{N} ϕ λ x \overline{N} $\overline{N$
- 17. Ageine $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ neaghpe ep $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ tri $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ nmonaxoc.
- 18. AGEING \overline{M} HEAT OAPON $2\overline{N}$ TOYOH.
- 19. ACMICE $\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ necomps $\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ nime of $\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ MAY.
- 20. Ипеситсе имоч и петил.
- 21. $\lambda \pi_2 \overline{\pi}_2 \lambda \lambda$ MG \overline{N} TOGGEFG \overline{M} RESEARCH
- 22. 6TB6 OY MIN66IN6 NA! M NXWWM6?
- 23. AYEINE \overline{N} NEGENTOAH EBOA.
- 24. AYEINE MMOI NA2PA9.
- 25. GTBG OY AKTHNOOY NCWI?

12.1 The relative form of the First Perfect. When the First Perfect is used in relative clauses, it combines with the relative pronoun into a single unit:

 бита і сютй
 which I heard
 бита ксютй

 бита ксютй
 etc.
 бита т б т й с ю т й

еитъресштМ

ЕНТАЧСФТЙ ЕНТАУСФТЙ

GNTACCOTM

ента-проме сотМ

These forms are very frequently spelled with \overline{N} for initial en-, as $\overline{N}T\lambda I$ -, $\overline{N}T\lambda K$ -, etc.

The relative pronoun GNT- of the preceding paradigm and GT, which was introduced in § 3.1, cannot be preceded directly by prepositions or direct object markers. The real syntactic function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause must be expressed by a resumptive pronoun. The general construction is most clearly understood by "Copticizing" a few English examples:

the man who went - the man who he went npome entlike K

the man whom I saw - the man who I saw him npome entlike GPO4

the man to whom I gave the money - the man who I gave the money to him

npome entlitimal nlat

the boat into which we climbed → the boat which we climbed into it

nxol GNTANAG 6P09

the sound which they heard \Rightarrow the sound which they heard it $\pi\varepsilon_2$ pooy ε NTAYCOT \overline{M} ε goog

This use of resumptive pronouns is required in Coptic in all but a few instances which will be mentioned later on. Similar constructions with er will be treated in Lesson 19.

When a relative clause contains more than one verb, the relative pronoun need not be repeated:

проме ентачтосун аую ачвок свох the man who arose and left.

12.2 The relative pronoun has the form ere before the negative First Perfect:

проме ете мпечпот евох the man who did not flee мжооме ете мпечетые ммооу the books which he did not find

12.3 As mentioned in § 3.1, all relative clauses in Coptic may be substantivized by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article. Resumptive pronouns are required. Study the following examples carefully:

the one who (or: he who) went

the one (m.) whom they sent

the one (m.) to whom I gave the money

that (m.) which I took from you

those who took it (m.)

the one (f.) whom they entrusted to us

nentaltiff ntootk

nentalxitf

Tentalyxitf

Tentalyxitf

12.4 Infinitives (cont.). With the exception of the verbs treated in § 9.2, monosyllabic infinitives of the pattern consonant + vowel are relatively uncommon and do not constitute any sort of unified class. Some of these verbs are very important, however, and their forms should be learned:

CW	c e-	coo*	to	drin	k
κω	KA-	KAA*	to	put,	place
e 1 m	6 l A-	6122	to	wash	
xω	xe-	x00*	to	say	
M 6	M676-	меріт	to	1ove	

Some verbs of this type are intransitive and do not take direct objects: e.g. Moγ (to die), NA (to pity), gA (to rise: of the sun etc.), 26 (to fall), 6ω (to remain).

12.5 When introducing a direct quotation, the verb $x\omega$ requires a "dummy" object (it: $\overline{M}MOC$, -c) followed by the conjunction x_G , as in

National Mainay epoq. He said, "I have not seen him."

With this particular verb the alternate object form xw

Minor is not permitted in the First Perfect. xw may, of
course, have a real direct object otherwise:

Μπιχε-Νλι. I did not say these things.

Vocabulary 12

co ce- coo' to drink (ΜΜΟ'); often with eBOA 2N in partitive sense (drink some of); as n.m.: drinking, a drink.
ειω ειλ- ειλλ' to wash (ΜΜΟ'); + εΒΟλ idem.

xw xe- xoo' to say (MNO').

NA to have pity, mercy (on: NA", 2A); to pity; as n.m.: mercy, pity, charity.

 ω or $\omega\omega$ to become pregnant, to conceive ($\overline{M}MO^*$).

ga to rise (of sun etc.); as n.m. rising.

600 to stop, cease, come to a stop; to delay, tarry. 600 6 to wait for; 600 MW to wait with, stay with.

m.20 face.

T.OYEPHTE foot.

п.рн the sun.

п. дпот (pl. м. дпнт) сup.

π. чω hair.

n. MAAX6 ear.

п. сроте, т. сроте milk.

xe (conj.) introducing direct quotation.

Exercises

А.1. под витачоюпе тмау

2. пееронос витаченоос ежфч

3. HEIW ENTLIANS EXWY

4. **П21 ТТ111 Т 16**

5. NESTOOP ENTANKITOY NTOOTK

6. Понре витаумооре псоч

7. товере ентасоюне

пнрп битъ-п₂ххо сооч

9. TEGTHN ENTACEIAAC

10. Праже ентачхооу

11. Проме ентанна гарооу

12. TEC2 IME ENTACO AYO

YCHICE

13. mma 6NTA-MMONAXOC 600 N2HT9

- 14. пофвир ситачою сроч
- 15. $\pi_2 \overline{\lambda} \lambda O$ GNTATGTN6 ω GPO4
- 16.06270 entaktary nai eroa
- 17. пхооме витаркаля ехп тетрыпехы
- 18. NANOT NTAICO GBOA N2HT9
- 19. TEPWTE $\overline{N}TA4CW$ EBOA $\overline{N}2HT\overline{C}$
- 20. NEGREEP TTANKAAY NOWN
- 21. полже ентачрафе ежфч
- 22. TEC 2 IME ENTACE 1A-NEGOYEPHTE
- 23. ncw entaici Mmos

- 24. naat enta-nenxoeic отта инти
- 25. проме Птакко нач П NEGNORE GROX
- 26. проме витачен фарок гп т 6 ҮФН
- 27. NECHHY ENTAGMEDITOY
- 28. проме ентакнау е печго
- 29. Проме бита-пепіскопос **ΦλΗλ ΕΧΘΟΥ**
- 30. пмаентис ентаупот псоч
- B.1. NENTAYED $2\overline{H}$ \overline{H} ME ET \overline{H} MAY 9. NENTAY2DN 620YN EP \overline{H} \overline{H}
 - 2. π mentage ebox $2\overline{m}$ π meianot 10. π mentage \overline{m} mod π apat \overline{m}
 - 3. HENTAHNA HAI AYW AHT HAI 11. TENTAHMEPITE N OYOGIK
 - 12. NENTAYELA-NEY2OELTE

14. DENTALIZOOS NHT \overline{N}

- 4. пентачже-негоже 13. NETE \overline{M} HOYCOT \overline{M} 6 HOXX6
- 5. TENTACO MMOI
- б. нентаною брооч
- 7. пентачсе-пероте
- 15. Νέτε Μπεντηνοού Μποού
- 16. Νέτε Μπογείνε Μμοογ εβολ
- 8. NENTAYBOK EBOX E THOXIC
- C.1. $\lambda CEIW \overline{M}$ $\Pi E 420 M\overline{N}$ $N E 4M \lambda \chi E$.
 - 2. AUXOOC X6 MILINAY SPOUL
 - 3. MNNCA NAL AG ACO NGL TECZIME.
 - 4. Ачриме етве нечовеер ентаумоу ги тегин.
 - 5. π₂ χλο Δ6 Μπε 4 Cω ε BOλ 2 Μ π η ρπ.
 - 6. MNNCA MOA H MPH ANBOK 6BOA.
 - 7. д-тобере его м песчо 2м пмооу м петеро.
 - 8. A- nph e1 e2 pal exm ntooy.
 - 9. 6TB6 OY MINETNELA-NETN2O?
- 10. AYXOOC NAN XE MINENXITT.
- 11. λ N60 NHMAY $2\overline{N}$ TEYOH ET HMAY.
- 12. Ачраже имили етве неченну ете мпочет имилч.
- 13. λ π PH $\phi\lambda$ λ Y ϕ λ NT ϕ OYN, λ NB ϕ K ϵ BO λ .
- 14. A I C W T M G NG I G D A X G . NAMA A X G .

13.1 The Temporal. A special conjugation is used to express a subordinate temporal clause (English "when" with a simple past or pluperfect verb), as in

MTGP GPO4, A I ПОТ ФАРО4. When I saw him, I ran to him.

WTGP G 4 X OK M NG 4 2 OB GBOX, A 4 B OK GBOX. When he had completed his work, he left.

The full inflection of this form, called the Temporal Conjugation, is as follows:

 NTEPICOTH
 when I heard
 NTEPNCOTH

 NTEPERCOTH
 etc.
 NTEPETNCOTH

Птересфт

мтеречсотм **м**тероусотм

МтерессютМ

 \overline{N} Tepe-проме сот \overline{M} when the man heard Alternate spellings, such as \overline{N} Tepe., \overline{N} Tep \overline{N} , \overline{N} Tep \overline{N} , \overline{N} are common.

The Temporal is negated by prefixing - $\tau \overline{\nu}$ - to the infinitive:

 \overline{N} TEP: \overline{H} 6: NG: \overline{M} Mos when I did not find him With a nominal subject, $-\overline{H}$ usually remains with the verbal prefix:

A Temporal clause usually stands before the main clause, but occurrences after the main clause are not rare:

 Мтерісштй є нечдахе, кіріне.
 I wept when I heard

 кіріне йтерісштй є нечдахе.
 his words.

When a Temporal clause is continued with a second verb, the Temporal prefix is not repeated and the First Perfect is used: WITEPICOTH 6 HETZPOOY AYOU AINAY 6 HETZO . . . when I heard his voice and saw his face . . .

13.2 Relative clauses with me, Te, NG. Contrast the two sentences:

א-חאפוסד אאד אואץ. My father left me there.

חאפוסד הפ פאדאקאאד אואץ. It was my father who left me there.

The second sentence, known in English as a type of cleft sentence ("it was . . . that/who . . .), singles out the subject ("my father and no one else") as the actor, while the first sentence merely describes a past action with no special emphasis. The Coptic correspondent of the English cleft sentence employs no, to, we followed by the relative form of the verb. no, to, we usually combine with the relative form to produce nontal-, nontak-, etc.:

паєтот пентачкахт Ммау.

This form should not be confused with the nominalized relative mentalcoth etc., which consists of the definite article plus the relative form (see § 12.3). Contrast

תגפוסד הפאדגיקאד אואן. It was my father who left me there.
המפוסד הפאדגיקאד אואן. My father is the one who left
me there.

The second sentence is a normal ne sentence: $\pi \lambda \in \omega \tau$ is the subject, $\pi \in \tau \times \tau$ is the predicate.

The cleft sentence with \mathfrak{n}_{6} is a favorite one with the interrogative pronouns:

мім пємтъчтπнооγ тмок? Who sent you? Who was it that sent you?

OY ПБИТАКТАН NAY? What did you give to them? What was it that you gave to them?

Note that in this case the English cleft sentence pattern ("who was it that") is slightly different from the one

given above.

13.3 The preposition 6 is used before an infinitive to express purpose:

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is usually the same as that of the main verb, but some laxness occurs, as in

датынооу ыног 6 фак вынак He sent me to speak with you.

13.4 Coptic has no real passive conjugations. The passive is expressed by using the 3rd pers. pl. of the active form in an indefinite sense:

That such expressions are to be taken in a passive sense is most evident (1) when there is no clear reference for the pronoun "they," or (2) when an agent is added, usually with esox rith, as in

λΥΤΝΝΟΟΥ ΜΗΟΙ 6ΒΟλ 2ΙΤΗ ΠΡΡΟ. I have been sent by the king.

13.5 Infinitives (continued). Transitive infinitives of the pattern $\kappa\omega\tau$ have the following forms:

KOT Kerкот* to build xok⁴ to complete XOK X6Kto hide, conceal zωπ 2 6 N-20 N 🗲 to count. øπ 6 non*

Transitive verbs of this pattern are quite common.

Vocabulary 13

xok (forms above) \pm 680% to finish, complete ($\overline{\text{M}}\text{MO}^*$); as n.m.: end, completion.

2 on (forms above) to hide, conceal (Ηπο').

on (forms above) to count (Ммо'); to esteem, have regard for (Ммо'); to ascribe (someone or something: Ммо';

to: 6), to reckon as.

BWA BGA- BOA* (1) to loosen, unfasten, undo (ΜΜΟ*);

(2) to interpret, explain $(\overline{M}MO^*)$; $B \omega \lambda = B \omega \lambda = (1)$ and also: to nullify, annul $(\overline{M}MO^*)$.

том тем- том' to close, shut (ммо').

ογωμ ογωμ ογωμ to eat ($\overline{\text{μμο}}$; partitive: $680\lambda 2\overline{\text{μ}}$); ογωμ $\overline{\text{μc}}$ to gnaw at.

gon gen-gon' (1) to receive, accept (\overline{M} Mo'; from: \overline{N} T \overline{N});

(2) to buy (Mmo'; for a price: 2).

oywn to open (Μmo*, ε).

ת.אי meat, flesh (human or animal); piece of meat.

πε.γ2ορ (f. τε.γ2ωρε; pl. Nε.γ2οορ) dog (ογ2ορ).

n. Bla eye.

n.way time, hour.

n. Noya rope.

Greek nouns:

τε.χηρα (ή χήρα) widow.

π.ογφλνος (δ δρφανός) orphan.

τ.capa (ἡ σάρξ) flesh.

т. пүхн (ἡ πύλη) gate.

Proper names:

David (sometimes abbreviated ALA).

өнөрөүсжини Jerusalem (with def. art.), regularly abbreviated өтхнм.

Exercises

- A.1. ПАПОТ GNTA 190 \overline{q} \overline
 - 2. HEHMA GHTA TOOYN GBOX 21004 21TOOTC
 - 3. пров битачжок Миоч бвох 8. пров битакраже гароч
 - 4. пні ентаукот ч мас ч 9. технра ента і нас ч
 - 5. HNOYB GNTAN 20 TT 2 A TONG 12 AT
 - 6. Home entage enecht ext 10, hexas entagem ezoyn e naoyephte τ_{eqp}
- B.1. ALBOK 6 PAKOT6 6 NAY 6 NA610T.

- 2. AYEL 6 GAXE NHMAL.
- 3. A480K 6 N616PO 6 61A-N642061T6 680A.
- 4. Alemood 6 co n topote ayo 6 oyom H nag.
- 5. AYTHNOOY MMOI 6 6ING NAK H HEIXOOM6.
- 6. AGEING N OYMOOY 6 GIA-NEGOYEPHTE MMOG.
- 7. ASTWOYN 6 BOK 6112 OY 6 9 TAHM.
- 8. NIM DENTAGEMENTAGES
- 9. NIM NENTAYZONT 2M THI?
- 10. ΝΕΙΕΝΤΟΛΟΟΥΕ ΝΕΝΤΑΥΒΟΛΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ.
- 11. TEXHPA TE NTAYT NAC H HOGIK.
- 12. NIM DENTAGEDA NHT \overline{N} DECOME?
- 13. ПТОЧ ПЕНТАЧТОМ П ТПУАН.
- 14. ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΕΝΤΑΙΦΟΝΉ ΠΤΟΟΤΟΥ.
- 15. NEY200P NE ENTAYOYOM4.
- 16. REXPICTOR RENTATOYON N NABAA.
- 17. NIM NENTAYONOY 6 THE 6T HMAY?
- 18. RCA2 RENTAGTARY NAI.
- 19. RELACIACIOS RENTA-RAFFEROS XOOG NAS.
- 20. OY HENTAKOON $\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ TAPOPA?
- 21. $\pi \in \mathbb{F}$ $\pi \in \mathbb{F}$
- 22. петроме пентасфахе ийнач.
- С.1. Итере-пнонакос жюк и печгов евох, ачтюочи, ачвюк евох.
 - 2. λ нб ω н $\overline{\text{м}}$ н λ ч σ н σ прн.
 - 3. Птере-при фа, анале ехп неизтоюр аую анпот псоч.
 - 4. LYONY 6 HHI \overline{N} LAYELA.
 - 5. Птерессюти е наі, аскі-песонре, асгопя.
 - 6. ТУТОМ ПЕ 1 ПРОМЕ П НПУЛН П ТПОЛІС.
 - 7. NTEPIEN- NEAT, AITANG NAY.
 - 8. \vec{H} HOYOU \vec{H} \vec{H}
 - 9. ACGONG AS NTSPOYOYON N THYAH N THOAIC, A-HAAOC HOT SEOA 21TOOT \overline{c} .
- 10. Ντεριεσκ, λιχι Η πΝΟΥ2 ΝΉΗλι.
- 11. Птерпсоти е полхе ентлухооу, лираде енате.
- 12. Ачопи в палос и втани.
- 13. Итероутиетие и ихошие ентангопоу ги пит, хувшк евол.

- 14. д-ибугоор оуфи н пач.
- 15. \overline{N} T6P6426 6POOY, A4BWA 6BOA \overline{N} N6YNOY2.
- 16. NTEPINAY EPOS, AINA 2APOS.
- 17. $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ TEPGYXWK 6BOX $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ NEIWAX6, AYTOM $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ NEIBAX, AYMOY.
- 18. $\overline{\text{N}}$ теречнау ерооу, ачхоос нау же етве оу атет $\overline{\text{N}}$ е е пе $\overline{\text{IM}}$ а?
- 19. A-REYZOP OYOM NCA TCAPA H RELO.
- 20. Acgume as NTSPS-TNAY \overline{M} nechics 20N s20YN, acbuk 6 Thi \overline{N} techary.
- 21. NTEPOYNAY 6 NOYOGIN M NE420 AYW AYCWTM 6 NE4WAXE, AY26 6 NKA2, AY26N-N6Y2O.
- 22. ETBE OY ATETNEWA EBOA N NENTOAH N NETNELOTE?
- 23. Птерестиге в тесфевре Миху, асріме.
- 24. Птеречтноуши н про п течрі, дівшк евол.

14.1 The Second Perfect. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, each "first" tense in Coptic has a counterpart called a second tense, the use of which places a special emphasis) on some element of the sentence other than the verb, usually an adverbial phrase. Contrast the following:

First Perfect: א-חאו ששת פדצואדה.

This happened because of you.

Second Perfect: אדב-חבו ששחה הדצווד.

It was because of you that this happened.

As our translation indicates, the English cleft sentence is a handy way to render Coptic sentences with second tense verbal forms. Except for the special uses taken up below, the use of a second tense is not obligatory but depends on what the writer chooses to emphasize.

The Second Perfect has the same inflectional forms as the Relative of the First Perfect, but usually without the initial 6: NTALCOTH, NTAKCOTH, etc.

When phrases containing interrogative pronouns or adverbs are placed after the verb, a second tense is regularly used, but exceptions are not rare:

NTAKTNOOY HMO4 6TB6 OY? Why did you send him?
NTA46ING N T616HICTOAH 6 NIM? To whom did he bring this
letter?

But if the interrogative phrase is place first, as is usually the case with $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ oy, the first tense is used: $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ oy $\lambda\kappa\tau\bar{N}NOOY$ $\overline{M}MO4$?

14.2 Further remarks on interrogative pronouns and adverbs. The interrogative pronouns NIM (who?) and oy (what?) may be used as subjects or objects of verbs and as objects of prepositions. When they are used as the subject of a verb, the verb is normally in the second tense form:

NTA-OY gone? What happened?
NTA-NIM BOK 620YN? Who went in?

Examples of object usage, again regularly with the second tense:

The construction introduced in § 13.2 is used much more frequently than the preceding: NIM NENTAMBOK 620YN? NIM NENTAKNAY 6P04?

The interrogative adverbs <u>ton (where?)</u>, <u>6 ton</u> (whither?), <u>6800</u> ton (whence?), and <u>thnay</u> (or thay, when?) occur regularly in <u>post-verbal position</u> with a second tense:

Where did your father go?
Whaymoy they?
When did they die?

14.3 Infinitives (continued). In infinitives of the type $\kappa\omega\tau$ the ω is modified to $o\gamma$ when the initial consonant is m or n:

moyp mep- mop' to bind to remain.

The o of the presuffixal form i regularly replaced by a before stem final 2 and (usually) g:

Oyw2 Oy62- Oyλ2' to put, place Oywg Oy6g- Oyλg' to want, desire MOY2 M62- Mλ2' to fill.

Vocabulary 14

- Moγγ Meγ- Moγ' to bind, tie (someone: \overline{M} Mo' or suff.; with: \overline{M} Mo', $2\overline{N}$; to: 6, $6 \times \overline{N}$, 62OγN 6).
- NOYXE (Or NOYX) NEX- NOX' to cast, throw (MMO'; at, into:
 e); NOYXE EBOX to discard, throw away, abandon; NOYXE
 enecht to cast down.
- Oyw2 OY62- OYA2 (1) to put, place, set (ΜΜΟ'); OYW2 GXN to add to, augment; (2) intrans.: to settle, dwell, reside (in: 2N; with: MN).
- ογωφ ογεφ- ογιφ' to want, wish, desire (Μπο'); as n.m.:
 wish, desire; μ πεσογωφ of his own volition, as he
 wished. ογεφ- may be compounded with another infinitive: ογεφ-ει to wish to come, ογεφ-cωτμ to wish to hear.
- моуг мег- мъг ± евох (1) to fill (something: ммо or suff.; with: ммо , гм, евох гм); (2) intrans.: to become filled, full (of, with: ммо). An indefinite noun after ммо (that with which something is filled) normally has no article.
- + MMO' 21 to put (a garment: MMO') on, to dress.
 ne.cnay2 bond, fetter.

пе. отеко (pl. не. отекооу) prison.

т.рмеін (м.рмеіооуе) tear(s).

T.61x hand.

Tων (adv.) where? 6 των whither? 680λ των whence? Τῶναγ, τναγ (adv.) when?

пе.схних (Gk. τὸ σχήμα) fashion of dress; monk's habit;
моγγ Μπο' Μ песхних to garb someone in a monk's
habit, to accept into monkhood.

Exercises

- 1. Μπογογωφ ε εων εεογν ερον.
- 2. $\overline{N}T\lambda$ Π EKEI Ω T MOY $T\overline{N}N\lambda$ Y?
- 3. ACGOIG AG NTGPIXOK GROA \overline{M} NAZOB, AITOOYN, AIROK GROA.
- 4. ИІМ ПЕНТАУНОХЯ Е ПЕФТЕКО? ПЕНСАЗ ПЕ.
- 5. x-Minye Moy2 N OYOGIN.
- 6. Птачет егоум е петкосмос й печоушф.
- 7. ALBOA 680A \overline{N} NGCNAY2 ENTAYMEP-TPOM6 \overline{N} 2HTOY.
- 8. NTAK+ H HECKHMA 2100K TNNAY?
- 9. NAI NE NOAME ENTAYOUNE \vec{m} nezody et \vec{m} nay.
- 10. NTAKOYWE EN TEINORIC THAY?
- 11. Асфине де Птерес2е ероч, асчіт $\overline{4}$, асвик евох ийнач.
- 12. NTAP 2 OROY TON?
- 13. AYMOPT \overline{N} NAOYEPHTE $M\overline{N}$ NAGIX AYW AYKAAT \overline{M} MAY 21 NEKPO.
- 14. NIM ПЕНТАТЕТ $\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ \mathbf{G} \mathbf{G} \mathbf{H} \mathbf
- 15. חבו חה חאסץ האדאסטאשק.
- 16. Ппечоуюг ехт прат ентачтам нау.
- 17. MHNCA HAI AG AGMOYE N PAGG.
- 18. д-текканста моуг й негрооу й пминфе.
- 19. ТТХ-ИІМ КХХЧ 2Й ПЕФТЕКО?
- 20. NTATETHNEX-NEIZOGITE GBOA GTEG OY?
- 21. a-Npone Moyp H MMONAXOC 6 N62 TO.
- 22. A-NEGBAA MOY2 N PHEIH.
- 23. ПТА 90 У В НАУ В НІМ?
- 24. NTA-NETNELOTE 26 GBOA GTBG NEYNOBG.
- 25. MNNcoc As Ansi szoyn s Tcynaroth.

- 26. A-REYXOL MOYE H MOOY.
- 27. OY $\pi \in \mathsf{NTAKOYOM} \overline{\mathsf{M}} = \mathsf{MOOY}$?
- 28. NTEPITOM M HPO, AIRMOOC AYO AION M HRAT ENTAYTAA4 NAI.
- 29. a-Ney200P OYWM NCA NEGOYEPHTE.
- 30. HAI HE HONE ENTAYNOXT EBOA.
- 31. NTA-HOA OWNE THNAY?
- 32. NIM HENTAGEWA GEOR N NEICHAY2?
- 33. A-HEHICKOHOC MOPN N NECKHMA.
- 34. ПТАНКА-ПЕНТМЕ ПСОМ ЕТВЕ ПЕЗКО.
- 35. NIM NENTAHOYA 2 K 2 M NEIMA?
- 36. асоуез-тесфеере ехт песлос.
- 37. A-N640AX6 MAZOY N PAGE.
- 38. NTA-NELLICE 26 EXWN ETEG OY?
- 39. \overline{N} TAYOYON \overline{N} THYAH \overline{N} THOALC THNAY?
- 40. OY ПЕНТАЧФФПЕ ТМОК 21PN ТПУАН?
- 41. λ 1NOYX6 \overline{H} NNOY2 enecht e $\pi k \lambda_2$.
- 42. Мпочочер-соты в нуруже.
- 43. Нпінау є технра да пооу.
- 44. \$10YOO 6 NKOTK.

Lesson 15

15.1 Adjectives. Although there is some debate over the existence of adjectives as a grammatical category in Coptic, it is nevertheless convenient to retain the designation for the words treated in this lesson. Most attributive adjectives may either precede or follow the noun they modify, joined to the noun with a linking particle \mathbb{N} (\mathbb{N}). The noun and adjective form a close unit; any article, possessive adjective, or demonstrative stands before the whole unit:

оуноб й поліс, оуполіс й ноб a large city
памеріт й дире, падире й меріт — my beloved son
псаве й рюме, проме й саве — the wise man

These examples represent the normal attributive adjective construction. There are, however, some restrictions on certain special groups of adjectives:

- 1) Several adjectives show a distinct preference for the position before the noun in the given construction. These include NOS great, KOY: Small, gHM Small, gOPT first, 2AS last, and MEPIT beloved.
- 2) A few adjectives may be used after a noun without the linking N. These include ac old, No6 great, KOYI small, GHM small, OYOT single, OYOBO white. With the exception of a few fixed expressions, this construction is rare in standard Sahidic and should not be imitated.

Some adjectives have distinct feminine and plural forms; e.g.

каме	fem.	камн	p1.		black
5 7 6		HÆS		5766λ(e)	last
C 7 8 6		CABH		C7866A(6)	wise
6 7 76				62786A(e)	lame
меріт				мерате	beloved
gopπ		д ор п в			first

гоубітгоубітегоубітерітятфінофінофіноalien, foreign

The plurals in -eeve also occur as -eev. The fem. forms are used with sing. and plural fem. nouns. The plural forms occur mainly in substantivized usage: $\overline{N}CABGEYE$ the wise, $\overline{N}2OYATE$ the elders, prominent persons (e.g. of a city).

Greek adjectives may appear (1) in the Gk. masc. sing. form with nouns of either gender or number:

npwme \overline{N} araboc the good man teczine \overline{N} araboc the good woman

or (2) in the Gk. fem. sing. form if the modified noun refers to a female person:

TECZIME N AFAGH the good woman

or (3) in the Gk. neuter form with nouns of either gender if they denote non-humans:

τεψγχη \overline{N} τελειον the perfect spirit.

Greek substantivized neuter adjectives are treated as masculine in Coptic:

πωτωθον good, that which is good (τὸ άγαθόν).

A noun may be modified by more than one adjective, with various orders:

проне \overline{N} 2нке \overline{N} A:калос the righteous poor man the great (and) righteous king.

All Coptic adjectives may be substantivized ("one who is . . , that which is . . .") by prefixing the appropriate form of the article:

mesihn the poor man Nesihn the poor (people)
meizhke this poor man teizhke this poor woman
oycase a wise man zencaseeye wise men

When the first noun in a genitive construction is followed

by an adjectival phrase, $\overline{N}TG$ may optionally be used instead of \overline{N} for the genitive:

nonpe N 6226 NTE npome the man's crippled child.

15.2 Adjectives as predicates are treated exactly like noun predicates. Note the obligatory use of the indefinite article:

OYALAGOC NG. He is good.

N 26NALAGOC AN NG. They are not good.

NPWMG OYALAGOC NG. The man is good.

NPWMG 26NAIKAIOC NG. The men are just.

OYNOG TG TGINOXIC. This city is large.

15.3 The cardinal numbers from one to five are

fem. one masc. OYA OY61 CNTG two CNAY three ТЙМОФ **OOMT6** 4TO6, 4TO four YOOTP te, t five toy

The numbers from three upward stand before the noun with the adjectival π . The noun is in the singular form, as is the definite article when present:

фоммт м жог three ships
пфоммт м Fro the three kings
тегфомте м гомпе these three years

Note the absence of the indefinite article in the indefinite expressions.

The number one is construed in the same way, but the linking $\overline{\mathbf{w}}$ may be omitted:

(n) oya pome, (n) oya \overline{N} pome (the) one man.

The number two follows its noun, which is likewise in the singular; no \overline{N} is used:

con cnay, ncon cnay two brothers, the two brothers cone cnte, tcone cnte two sisters, the two sisters.

Vocabulary 15

Nos large, great, important.

κογι small, little; also of quantity: a little (e.g.

ογκογι $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ οσικ a little bread); with pl.: few (e.g.

зенкоу і Т хоюме a few books).

меріт (pl. мерате) beloved.

саве (f. caви; pl. caвевуе) wise.

6AA6 (pl. 6AA66Y6) lame, crippled.

2HK6 poor.

выны poor, wretched, miserable.

те. ромпе (pl. N. pмпооγе) year; (N) тромпе this year.

 \overline{N} оуроние for a year. \overline{N} gomte \overline{N} pointe for three years. n.eвот (pl. N.eвъте, N.eвете) month.

п. gнре gнн small child (a frequent fixed expression). $n\omega_2$ to reach, attain (ϵ , $g\lambda$).

Greek adjectives:

λινθος (άλαθος) dood.

Aικλιος (δίκαιος) just, righteous.

πιστός (πιστός) faithful, true, believing.

λπιστος (άπιστος) unbelieving.

πονηρός) bad, wicked.

And the numbers given in the lesson.

Exercises

A.1. OYXHPA N 2HKE

3. OYZMZAA M HICTOC

4. OYPPO N AIKAIOC

5. **п**61330C N 3**п**1стос

6. OMEAN H HONHPA

7. ογκο6 Ν 2ΗΓΕΜ**Φ**Ν

8. пенмеріт й єїют

9. RKOYI N TET

10. оубале и знке

11. OYKOYI N A4

12. OYZ XXW N CABH

13. нечилентис й пістос

14. пе≥то й быле

15. 26N210M6 N 6BIHN

16. MAIKATOC N POME

17. тамеріт й маау

18. оукоу **N э**теко

19. мегвнуе й помнром

20. **Ν**σλας Ν Ναμεσγε

- 21. **n**61NO6 N NOMOC
- 22. HCABG N AIKAIOC
- 23. Мпаробнос П савн
- 24. неимерате п фире
- 25. пмннфе й эпістос
- В.1. фоныт и жол
 - 2. gomte N gothn
 - 3. **116100MNT N 200Y**
 - 4. 4TOOY N 2061TE
 - 5. **RESTOOY** N TOOY
 - 6. 4TO6 N XHPA
 - 7. TELYTOE \overline{N} ENTOLH
 - 8. OYA H MONAXOC
 - 9. 0Y61 M TYXH

- 26. печфире й бале
- 27. NPMG100YG N N2HKG
- 28. Мпоннрос мп паганос
- 29. OYGBIHN N OPPANOC
- 30. тес21ме й пістос
- 10. CHAYE CHAY
- 11. печвах смау
- 12. pomne cnte
- 13. GBOT CHAY
- 14. neitoy N 680T
- 15. toy N KOY! N XO!
- 16. toy N pome N araboc
- 17. CZIME CHTE H AFAGOC
- 18. nppo cnay
- C.1. NTAKHOUS & TELHOLIC THNAY?
 - 2. AYKWT N OYKOYI N HOAIC WMAY.
 - 3. ANOYW2 HMAY N 4TO6 N POMR6.
 - 4. \overline{N} TAP+ $N\overline{M}$ MAY 6TBE OY?
 - 5. OY NG NPAN \overline{M} N+MG GNTATGT \overline{N} NO2 GPO4 \overline{N} TGYGH GT \overline{M} MAY?
 - 6. нім пентачфіне йсфі?
 - 7. па и пе негропу $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ пенмеріт $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ энре.
 - 8. אוֹל א חצאד א אפּוּואא.
 - 9. Мпіоушо є даже ні пеале ет імау.
 - 10. OY HE HOLL GHTAHHOL GOOD NOT HELL THOU IN ALKALOC?
 - 11. NTAKNOXOY 680% TON?
 - 12. λι6ω 2Μ π6γ+м6 Ν ογροмπ6.

Lesson 16

- 16.1 The interrogative pronouns xg, oy, and NIM may be used adjectivally. This usage is most frequent in certain fixed expressions, the most important of which are
 - 1) $\underline{\mathbf{ag}} \ \overline{\mathbf{m}}$ mine (of) what sort? This phrase is used attributively, as in

סאָאָס א אואפּ א אסו? what sort of ship? or predicatively (note obligatory use of indefinite article):

ογωφ Μ mine ne neipome? Of what sort is this man?

- 2) Ag N 26 (of) what sort? N Ag N 26 in what way? how?

 OYAG N 26 N6 N6 NMO9? How did you find him?
- 3) $2\overline{N}$ Δg \overline{N} oyoeig? at what time? Similar use of oy and Nim is rarer, e.g. Nim \overline{N} pome? what man? oy \overline{M} mine? what sort? In special contexts these same or similar expressions may have an indefinite value: NIM \overline{N} pome such and such a person, Δg \overline{N} †me some village or other, oy $M\overline{N}$ oy this and that.
- 16.2 "Each, every" is expressed by NIM (not the same word as NIM who?) placed after a singular noun with no article: Pome NIM every man, everyone; 2008 NIM everything; the NIM every village. Pronominal resumption is usually in the plural:

ши в нім битансютй єрооу everything which we heard гов нім й поннрон єнтачетре ймооу every evil thing that he did

But resumption in the singular is not rare.

16.3 The indefinite pronouns are oyon anyone; anyone, anything. These are most frequent in negative contexts as "no one, nothing":

He gave me nothing.

אאאץ also appears with the indefinite article: סאָאאאן.
אאאן is often used adjectively:

When $(o\gamma)$ any or phrases beginning with $(o\gamma)$ any are direct objects of transitive verbs (i.e. object with MHO'), the use of the prenominal form of the infinitive is obligatory in the First Perfect and its negative. Thus $\overline{\text{Mnigon N}}$ and $\overline{\text{Mnigon N}}$ are

As a nominal predicate אגגץ means "nothing," even when no negative is formally involved. The indefinite article is obligatory:

I am nothing.
26NAAAY N6 N6YNOYT6. Their gods are nothing.

 \overline{N} y alone may be used adverbially in the sense "(not) at all":

 \overline{H} підах \overline{G} N \overline{H} нач (\overline{N}) уках. I didn't speak with him at all. Note also the expression oyon nim everyone, everybody.

16.4 "All, the whole (of)" is expressed by THP' used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun. A resumptive suffix is required:

Nρωμε τηρογ all the men (lit. the men, all of them)
πκοςμος τηρφ the whole world, all the world
λΥει εξογη τηρογ. They all came in.

The pronominal suffixes are the same as those used on prepositions and infinitives; the 2nd pers. pl. form is THPTN. The 3rd pers. pl. THPOY may also be used for 2nd pers. pl. reference.

16.5 The numbers from six to ten:

six	masc.	COOY	fem.	CO, CO6
seven		PQLO		СЪФЧВ
eight		дно үн		д моү н 6
nine		ЧІТ, ЧІС		ЧІТ6, ЧІС Є
ten		мнт		мнтє

They are used like the numbers three to five in §15.3. Partitive expressions with numbers employ the preposition \overline{N} (\overline{N} MMo*):

оух \overline{N} \overline{N} ром one of the men gom \overline{N} \overline{N} Nexhy three of gom \overline{N} \overline{N} MHOOY three of them the ships

The number "one," oya (f. oyeı) is also used as an indefinite pronoun: a certain one, a certain man (or woman), as in

a-ογα κωκ φα παρχιεπισκοπος. A certain man went to the archbishop.

Vocabulary 16

- ee (T.26) manner, way. \overline{N} ee \overline{N} prep. like, in the manner of; with pron. suff.: \overline{N} TA26 like me, as I do. \overline{N} T6126 in this way, thus.
- т.ніне kind, sort, type, species. $\underline{\mathbf{w}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{w}}$ ніне of what sort? $\overline{\mathbf{w}}$ теїміне of this sort, such.
- ne.oyoeig time, occasion. \overline{N} oyoeig Nim every time, always. \overline{N} oyoyoeig once, on one occasion (in the past). \overline{M} neoyoeig at this/that time.
- пе.мто євох presence. \overline{M} пемто євох \overline{N} in the presence of; with pron. suff.: \overline{M} па \overline{M} то євох in my presence.

And the words and expressions treated in the lesson.

Greek words and names:

τε.χωρλ (ἡ χώρα) land, country.

т. єрнмос (ή έρῆμος) desert, wilderness.

π.κλρπος (ὁ καρπός) fruit. π.λρχιερεύς) κωγειε (Μωυσής) Moses. high-priest.

π. λρχιεπισκοπος (ὁ άρχιεπίσκοπος) archbishop.

Exercises

- A.1. 2061N6 N T61M1N6
 - 2. COOY N GCOOY
 - 3. n2 AT THP4
 - 4. OYA N N6AX66Y6
 - 5. OYAO M MING N GOOY?
 - 6. N CAMT N 200Y
 - 7. TEYOH THPC
 - 8. 208 NIM ENTAIGOROY
 - 9. OYCH46 N TEIMINE
 - 10. NETHE THPOY NTE TCYPIA
 - 11. ₩ пенто 680х ₩ NAPX16P6YC
 - 12. N OG N OYNOG N CABE
 - 13. **пазат тнр**4
 - 14. роме или ентачнау ерооу
 - 15. фомте й міне
 - 16. OYON NIM 6Т $2\overline{N}$ ТСУНАГОГН 37. \overline{N} ФМОУН \overline{N} 680Т
 - 17. INOMOC M MOYCHC THP4
 - 18. coe N come
 - 19. TEIMHTE \overline{N} ENTOLH
- B.1. \overline{M} $\overline{$

20. NEXUPA THPOY NTE HELKOCHOC

- 2. OYN-2061NG \overline{N} TEIMING $2\overline{M}$ HOAIC NIM.
- 3. NTAK6ING M NGK2AN N AG N 26?
- 4. ΟΥΔΦ Μ MINE ΠΕ ΠΕΙΣΦΦΜΕ?
- 5. 2 N λg N OYO61g ACMICE M песфире?
- 6. ANT-NIM ANOK? ANT-OYALAY.
- 7. MITE 44-OYALAY NAI.
- 8. ANKA-OYON NIM NCON.
- 9. 26NAAAY NE NEYWAXE H поинрои.

- 21. N CADSE N POMME
- 22. N OE N OY2M2AA H HICTOC
- 23. ANON THEN
- 24. N2HKE N THOLIC THPOY
- 25. 2N ALLY H HA
- 26. WMOYN N NOG N XOL
- 27. OYA MMOOY
- 28. WAXE NIM ENTA 4X00Y
- 29. OYAO M MING N DONG?
- 30. OOC CHAY
- 31. 21XN XXXY N 21H
- 32. м печмто евох
- 33. халу й карпос
- 34. STOOY H MAGIN
- 35. 6 Ag N gg!?
- 36. 2π τεч×ωρλ λγω 2π πεч+ме
- 38. 2N OYNOG N PAGE
- 39. OYAPXIEPEYC M HONHPOC
- 40. NENGBEEP THPOY
 - 10. A-OYA EL MAPOS 2N T6YOH.
 - 11. AC6W MN OYA N N6C-CYTTENHC.
 - 12. etse of MTAPelpe N T6126?
 - 13. N 0Y0Y0619 A-NAPXIenickonoc el e nentooy.
 - 14. AYEINE M NEVIT N POME 620YN EPO4.
 - 15. $\overline{N}TAYT\overline{N}NOOY$ $\overline{M}MOI$ 6 петалос тнрч.

- 16. Мпімере-халу й пма ет Ммау.
- 17. A-2061N6 DONG 6MATE H NGOYOGIQ.
- 18. Mnegtally N oeik Nan.
- 19. ¿א אס א סיססום אדפדאתט פ הפואא?
- 20. МП-ХХХҮ ИЙМХЧ ЙМХҮ.

Lesson 17

17.1 The Imperative of most verbs is the same as the Infinitive, with no indication of number or gender:

моофе Тсю1.

Walk behind me.

MEP-RIZOI 6 HONG.

Tie the boat to the rock.

MEP6-REOGIC.

Love the Lord.

сотй в надаже.

Listen to my words.

Negation is with the prefix Mnp-:

МПРФУЖЕ ИНМУА.

Don't speak with them.

MNPBOK 6 THOXIC.

Do not go to the city.

мприкотк м пена.

Do not lie down here.

A few verbs have special Imperative forms with prefixed $\lambda-:$

אבאב: look, see

xo: xxi-, xxi' say, speak

oyon: ayon open

eine: ANI-, ANI' bring

eipe: apipe, api-, api do, make

The verb μ_{A} , μ_{A} , μ_{A} , μ_{A} (or μ_{B}) is used as the imperative of μ_{A} , but μ_{A} may also be used. The imperative of μ_{B} (to come) is expressed by μ_{B} , which has distinct feminine and plural forms: μ_{A} , μ_{B} , μ_{B} , μ_{B} .

- 17.2 The vocative is expressed by using a noun with the definite article or a possessive prefix: n_{PPO} 0 king! n_{AGPPO} 0 my son! The Greek vocative particle ω (Gk. Δ) may also be used, but not before a designation of God.
 - 17.3 Infinitives of the type MICE, with stressed

vowel -1- and final unstressed -6, have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

MICE
$$MGC(\overline{\tau})$$
 - $MACT'$ to bear (a child)

GINE GOT - AOT' to hang up, suspend.

The prenominal forms of many of these verbs occur with or without the final $-\tau$. Several important verbs of this type have irregularities:

The final N of N-, gN-, and GN- may be assimilated to M before a following n or M. Note that in NT', gNT' and GNT' the syllabic N is the stressed vowel of the word. F- is often written as GP-. Suffixes are added to these forms regularly: GNT, GNTK, GNTE, GNTT, GNTT, GNTTN, G

17.4 There is a certain ambiguity surrounding the terms transitive and intransitive in classifying Coptic verbs. The strictest definition of a transitive verb requires (1) that its direct object be marked with the "preposition" N (MMO') and (2) that the general equivalence kot MMO4 = kot 4 be attested for the verb, i.e. that the verb possess prenominal and presuffixal forms. A less strict definition would require a transitive verb to satisfy either, but not necessarily both, of the above criteria. This is approximately the position adopted by W. E. Crum in his Coptic Dictionary, the standard lexical work in the field. Verbs not satisfying either of these criteria are labeled intransitive or are left unlabeled.

In the present work the designation transitive is extended to include verbs having prenominal and presuffixal forms that correspond exactly in meaning to the infinitive with e or NCA (e.g. coth e, gine NCA). Thus cotheq = coth

eroq and ωντη = ωινε Νοωφ are taken as fully equivalent to the criterion κωτ Μηος = κοτς above. A verb like Δηλετε (to seize) is considered transitive because its direct object is marked by MMO. even though it does not have prenominal or presuffixal forms. It seems reasonable, therefore, to extend the designation transitive even further and to include verbs like way and sime (to understand), both of which normally have an object with 6, but neither of which has prenominal or presuffixal forms. In other words, as long as there is no lexical contrast requiring the preposition 6 to have the semantic force of a true preposition (for, in regard to), we have generally labeled verbs with 6-objects as transitive in the glossary of this work. Some subjectiveness remains, however, and one can sympathize with W. E. Crum in his desire to drop the terms transitive and intransitive altogether (op. cit., p. vii).

Vocabulary 17

exper vb. tr. to guard, watch (ϵ ; from: ϵ , $\epsilon ROX 2\overline{N}$); to keep, observe, preserve (ϵ).

gime vb. tr. to understand (e); to know, realize (that: xe).
gmge vb. tr. to serve, worship (Nx*); as n.m. service,
worship.

моуте vb. tr. to call (в), summon, name. Note the constructions:

аумоуте ероч же 102 аннис. They named him John.

аумоуте е печран же 102 аннис. They called his name John.

аумоуте ероч й пран й печ
They named him after his father.

אאג tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of, take captive (אַאס"); to learn by heart.

n.xxxe (pl. N.xixeeye) enemy.

n. mator soldier.

τε.csω (pl. Νε.csooye) teaching, instruction, doctrine.

- пе. NKA thing (in general); property, belongings; NKA NIM everything.
- xe (1) conj. that, introducing noun clauses after verbs of speaking, knowing, perceiving; (2) introduces proper name or epithet in certain contructions.

Greek words:

π. Αιλβολος (δ διάβολος) the devil.

τε.ΨΥΧΗ (ή ψυχή) soul.

πε.πκεγμα (τὸ πνεύμα) spirit, nearly always abbreviated (ne.) nNA.

τ.πλρλβολη (ή παραβολή) parable.

λκλθλρτος (άκάθαρτος) unclean.

Exercises

- A.1. HANDT ENTALENTS HMAY 6. HKAPHOC ENTACHTS H HEC2AL
 - 2. INOMOC 6NTA-IXO61C TAA4 7. IXAX6 6NTA- \overline{M} MATO1 \overline{M} 8. п2 ат ете Мпе-Ммато 1 6 NT 4 M MOYCHC
 - 3. 20B NIM ENTAYAAY NEI 9. пентасмастя е песалі
 - **Мих**ентис
- 10. NENTAYNTOY WAPON
- 4. понре ентасмастя
- 11. пентатетбаля
- 5. nenna n akabapton ковэ Рхоиратиэ
- 12. NENTANGNTOY HMAY
- В.1. сотя є тасво.
 - 2. се-терюте, парнре.
- 14. Мпромов м прро м помирос вт ММАУ.
- 3. NA NAI, MAXOGIC. 15. MEP-NEGOYEPHTE 2N NEICHAY2.
- 4. ΜΠΡΧΟΟC Ν λλλΥ Ν ρωμε. 16. ΧΙΤΨ φλ πλρχιερεγα.
- 5. 2APE2 6 NEIGHTOAH THPOY. 17. AMA2TE MMO4.
- 6. gmge m receic reknoyte. 18. anay e nph 2N the.
- 7. Μπ<u>γ</u>6ω εροι.

19. моуте е пексом, понре.

8. 613-nek20.

- 20. 22 EPON E MMATOI.
- 9. Мпрвок е теримос.
- 21. Йпрбо й панто бвох.
- 10. $2\lambda p_{62}$ e tayyxh, haxoeic. 22. + nag \overline{N} oykoyi \overline{H} mooy.
- 11. MA- \overline{N} KA NIM \overline{N} NEBIHN. 23. API- \overline{N} TA26.
- 12. 60 NMMAI $2\overline{N}$ TEYOH. 24. ANI-MHT \overline{N} pomb 6 neima.
- 13. ANI-COOY H MATOI NHMAK.

- 25. π ογοσιφ nim λριρε π τεчεε. 28. λγων π προ.
- 26. AMHELTN EZOYN E NEUPNE. 29. MNPTEM-NPO.
- 27. AMH GAPOL, TAGEEPE. 30. 60 NĪMAL \overline{N} GMOYN \overline{N} EBOT.
- С. 1. МПОЧЕТИЕ Е МПАРАВОЛН ЕНТАЧХООЧ НАЧ.
 - 2. AYAMARTE MMOU NGI MMATOI, AYMOP \overline{q} , AYNOX \overline{q} 6 negteko.
 - 3. Mnoyeime Nei mmhhae xe Ntou ne nexpictoc.
 - 4. NOUNCE NE NAI H HALLBOADC. MITTCOTHOY.
 - 5. A 4 6 I M 6 O YO 6 I Q X 6 A R 6 4 6 I WT MOY.
 - 6. NIM HENTAGRAPER GROTT GBOX 2T TXIXGGYE?
 - 7. NTEPECW, AYNTE & MHI N TECCONE.
 - 8. ATXWK EBOX \overline{N} NE200Y \overline{M} ne49 \overline{M} 96.
 - 9. AYMOYTE EPOI M HPAN N TAMAAY.
 - 10. AYMOYTE E HPAN \overline{M} HIGHPE XE \overline{IC} .
 - 11. λ 19 \overline{M} 9 ε нач \overline{N} сарч ε \overline{N} ромп ε .
 - 12. OYALAY NG 2008 NIM GNTAKALY. 16. NTAKMOYTG G NIM?
 - 13. A-MAIABOAOC NTT 6 TEPHNOC. 17. NTATETNONT N AM N 26?
 - 14. ETBE OY MINETNEINE E NACBO? 18. NTAKEM-NEIXOWME TWN?
 - 15. Alamarte \overline{M} recome the \overline{q} . 19. Oyag \overline{M} mine to teicbo?

Lesson 18

18.1 The First Present (Pres. I):

I am weeping +P IME 3M1 9 NT we are weeping you (m.s.) are weeping TETNPIME you (pl.) are KPIME you (f.s.) are weeping TEPIME weeping 4 P I M E he is weeping CEPING they are weeping CPIME she is weeping

With nominal subject: n_{PWMG} pime the man is weeping $oy\overline{n}$ -oypome pime a man is weeping.

The prefix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. also appears as

Tep- or $\tau \overline{p}$. own must be used to introduce an indefinite nominal subject.

The First Present usually describes action, activity, or process in progress at the time of speaking. It is therefore equivalent to the English progressive present (am weeping, am writing, etc.) except in those English verbs that do not normally use this form (e.g. think, know, see, hear, understand, wish, hope, believe), where its equivalent is the simple present: †GIME I understand, †NAY I see, etc.

The First Present is negated with \overline{n} before the subject pronoun and an after the verb: \overline{n} +pime an I am not weeping. The second pers. \overline{n} kpime an usually appears as \overline{n} pime an, with r for k by assimilation to the preceding \overline{n} and with a shift of the supralinear stroke: \overline{n} rpime to \overline{n} pime (i.e. from \overline{n} g- to \overline{n} g-). A similar shift of the stroke occurs in the 3rd pers. sing.: \overline{n} pime an, \overline{n} pime an. \overline{n} is optional before a nominal subject: (\overline{n}) npome pime an. An indefinite subject requires the negation \overline{n} g; no an is used: \overline{n} n-(\overline{n}) pome pime no man (or no one) is weeping. As in the negative of predications of existence, the indefinite article is usually omitted if the negation is felt as general rather than particular.

The infinitives $\epsilon\omega\kappa$ and $\epsilon\,\iota$ are not used in the First Present.

With the sole exception of orway (to wish, love), the prenominal and presuffixal forms of the infinitive cannot be used in the First Present. Certain compound verbs are an exception to this rule and will be considered in a later lesson.

The pronominal prefixes of the First Present and its negative are also used before adverbial predicates:

 18.2 The First Future (Fut. I) is formed by prefixing NA- to the Infinitive. Inflection is exactly like that of the First Present, including its negative:

 †имріме, кимріме ...
 Neg. \overline{n} †имріме ми, итимріме ми ...

 проме имріме
 (\overline{m})

 оун-оуроме имріме
 и \overline{n} -роме имріме

The First Future corresponds to the English simple future (I shall write, I shall go) or to the intended (planned) future (I am going to write, going to go). The 2nd pers. pl. commonly appears as TETNA- for expected TETNA-.

- 18.3 The term intransitive as applied to Coptic verbs requires a further comment (cf. § 17.4). Coptic has many intransitive verbs, such as verbs of motion (61, BOK, MOOGE) and verbs denoting activities involving no direct object (PIME, NKOTK, etc.), whose classification is not problematic. But the intransitive use of verbs that are also transitive requires some attention. In certain situations any transitive verb may be used intransitively: the object may be omitted because it is understood from the context, or the speaker may wish to predicate the action of the verb without reference to any particular object (e.g. we plowed all day as opposed to we plowed the field). This usage is as commonplace in Coptic as it is in English and will not be noted in the vocabularies or final glossary. There is another type of intransitive usage, however, that is quite different. Compare the following:
- 1) \overline{N} TEPG4XWK \overline{N} NE4200Y GBOX when he had completed his days
- 2) NTEPE-NEU200Y XWK GBOX when his days were completed.
- (1) is the normal active transitive use of xok GBOX; (2) involves a change in voice from active to passive (or mediopassive, as a more general term). For speakers of English this medio-passive usage offers no problem since many English verbs have the same ambiguity: he closed the door

vs. the door closed; he burned the paper vs. the paper burned. In the vocabularies and final glossary the designation intr. before the meaning of a verb whose transitive meaning is given first will always refer to this mediopassive usage. Of the transitive verbs introduced up to this point, the following have important medio-passive uses:

xωκ GBOA intr. to be completed, finished, fulfilled; to die.

Bωλ eBολ intr. to be melted, scattered, dispersed; to come undone, be loosened; to go to pieces.

TOM intr. to shut, close (subject: door, eyes, mouth, etc.).
OYON intr. to open.

oyoz intr. to settle, dwell; to alight (on: $21x\overline{N}$, enecht $21x\overline{N}$). Moyz intr. to become filled, full (of, with: $\overline{M}MO^{s}$).

18.4 Infinitives of the type $\kappa\omega\tau\varepsilon$ (to turn), with stressed - ω - and final unstressed - ε , have the same prenominal and presuffixal forms as the type $\kappa\omega\tau$:

κωτε κετ- κοτ' to turn.

NOYXE (to throw), with -oy- for - ω - because of initial N (cf.p. xvi) also belongs to this type; the infinitive NoyX mentioned in Voc. 14 is a less frequent variant. Infinitives with - $\omega\omega$ - and final - ε have similar forms:

φωωσε φεσσε φοσσ to strike, wound.

18.5 Greek verbs occur frequently in Coptic texts. These have a single fixed infinitive form resembling the Greek imperative form and are inflected like any other Coptic verb. Examples:

to believe (c) πιστεύω пістече έπιτιμάω to rebuke (Nx*) CHITIMA πειράζω to tempt (MMO") петрахе NHCTEYE νηστεύω to fast to begin (+ \overline{n} + Inf.: to A P X I **ἄρχω** begin to do something).

Vocabulary 18

- κωτε κετ- κοτ' vb. tr. to turn (\overline{M} Mo'; away: εΒΟλ; back: επλ2ΟΥ); intr. to rotate, circulate; to surround, go around (ε); to consort (with: $M\overline{N}$).
- C2Al vb. tr. to write (MMO'; on, in: e, exN, 21, 21xN, 2N; to: NA', e, ga); to register; to draw, paint; as n.m. writing, letter.
- 6ωg T vb. intr. to look, glance (at: ε, εχΝ, Ναλ, ε2ογη ε); 6ωg T (εβολ) 2ητ to look forward to, expect, await. Often with 6βολ, ε2ογη, ε2Ρλι, επεκητ.
- cooy \overline{N} vb. tr. to know (\overline{M} Mmo*; about: erse; how to: \overline{N} + Inf.; that: xe); to recognize, be acquainted with; as n.m. knowledge.
- meeye vb. intr. to think, suppose (that: xe; about: e); to ponder, consider (often + eBOX); as n.m. thought, mind.
- кωτε n.m. neighborhood, surroundings; м/2м пкωτε N in the neighborhood of, near, around; pron. obj. are expressed w. poss. prefixes: м печкωτε around him.
- 2HT° prep. forward to, before; used idiomatically with certain verbs, like εωωπ above and πωτ εκολ to flee (2HT°: from); anticipatory suffix is required.

εκολ χε, ετκε χε conj. because.

m.xxcic desert, wilderness.

те. 6 poomne, пе. 6 poomne dove.

BARG (pl. BARGEY, BARGYE) adj. blind.

And the Greek verbs in §18.5 above.

Exercises

- (1) λ -neq2wb xwk ebox. (2) cenamoy2 \overline{n} page \overline{n} 61 nenyyxh.
- (3) \overline{n} +пістеує єрок ам. (4) + магоп $_{2}\overline{m}$ пхаєїє. (5) апанаволос петраде \overline{m} моч \overline{n} сар \overline{q} \overline{n} гооу. (6) пеп \overline{n} \overline{n} акабартом оущу ам є єї євох. (7) \overline{m} пеоуоєї у петкосмос тир \overline{q} мавша євох. (8) а-пе \overline{n} хе хоос же на наг, пахоєїс. (9) а-пиау \overline{m} печу \overline{m} ує хшк євох. (10) \overline{n} т \overline{n} наоуше ам $_{2}\overline{n}$ теїхшра.

(11) +Meeye \times G $\overline{\text{N}}$ Tok oyalkaloc ne. (12) $\overline{\text{N}}$ Baa $\overline{\text{N}}$ $\overline{\text{N}}$ B $\overline{\text{N}}$ Exeye NAOYWN. (13) KM66Y6 X6 ANT-NIM? (14) 6TBG OY TGTNKWTG MN $_2$ бирфие $\overline{\mathrm{N}}$ тенніне? (15) д-нечснауг вых бвох $\overline{\mathrm{N}}$ нечоуєрнте. (16) $\Delta Y = 0$ $\overline{N} = 0$ Nechey $\in \overline{M}M = 0$ $\overline{M} = 0$ $\overline{M} = 0$ (17) $\in TB = 0$ кепітіма на i? (18) Птетнаєїме ан є нечпараволн. Псенапістече є нафаке ан. (20) пкікеече накоте є пенфие. (21) ATTHE OYON, AGE GROANGE OYNOG \overline{N} OYOGEN. (22) A-TEC2 ING APXEL N PIME. (23) MEWAK CENAKET-THYTN ENAZOY. (24) NOOC 2AP62 6 NECOOY 2N TCOOE. (25) A-NEGBAA TOW 2M IMOY_{\bullet} (26) $\mathsf{CGNAOY}_{\mathsf{OZ}}$ ZM $\mathsf{IK}_{\mathsf{OTG}}$ N OTAHM_{\bullet} (27) $\mathsf{TNANG}_{\mathsf{X}}$ $\mathsf{TNAMG}_{\mathsf{X}}$ NEY200P. (28) $T\bar{N}N\lambda MOYTE$ EPO4 \bar{M} $\Pi P \lambda N$ \bar{M} $\Pi E 4 E 10 T$. (29) $\lambda N G E \Pi$ TERICTORH ENTRICERS MINOC NAN. (30) ETBE OF TETNINCTEYE N ογοει ω nim? (31) λ -neceλλ moy $_2$ \overline{N} pheiooye. (32) \overline{N} ce $_2$ 1 TE21H AN. (33) \overline{N} TEPE4CWTM 6 HE2POOY, A46WQT 6BOA. (34) +p IME GBOX X6 λ -n λ CON MOY. (35) λ -teepooning oy ω_2 exm (36) CEMEGYE AS \overline{N} TOU HE HEXC. (37) \overline{N} TECOOYN AN \overline{N} C2A1. (38) ETITIMA NAY ETBG NEYNOBE. (39) THE WOT GBOA 2нт $\overline{4}$ \overline{M} п ϵ_2 ооу ϵ т \overline{M} м λ у. (40) \overline{M} п ϵ_4 оу ω ϕ ϵ α α α α α (41) α - \overline{n} ел елеснт ехич \overline{n} өс \overline{n} оуброомпе. (42) на 1 не \overline{n} фахе entage 21 \overline{M} mooy $2\overline{M}$ \overline{M} moone. (43) \overline{M} \overline{M} (44) $+\cos \sqrt{\pi}$ x6 Ntok ne nghpe \overline{m} nnoyte. (45) $\pm \sqrt{2}$ wn 620yn e THYXH AYW AYTOME. (46) NE2M HHI AN. (47) THOOGYN X6 OYNO6 те течсвю. (48) †напот евой гитоу е пхаете. (49) ачеко EMATE EBOX XE AUNHCTEYE \overline{N} MMOYN \overline{N} 2007. (50) ETBE OY TEIT хира \overline{N} гике моофе \overline{N} сw t? (51) ачарх t \overline{N} фахе $m\overline{N}$ пминфе. (52) A4KWT6 \overline{N} \overline{N}_2 HK6 680A. (53) †COOYN MMOK. NTOK N6 ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟς. (54) GTBG OY KNGIPAZE MMOI Ñ TGI26? (55) ÑCEM печкоте ам. (56) тетнасооу $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ же $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ та $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ -на втве-тнут $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$. (57) \uparrow NAWN \vec{N} NEXHY ET $2\vec{N}$ TEMPW. (58) \vec{N} TE \vec{N} OYWY E BWK GBOX, AYKOTN GHAZOY G HGNHI.

Lesson 19

19.1 The relative forms of the First Present and First Future employ the relative pronoun er, ere. When the relative pronoun is the subject of the relative clause, no further pronominal subject element is required:

проме ет ріме
мет сотт є надаже
тматої ет наамагте тмоч
проме ет наетне т пгат

the man who is weeping those who hear my words the soldiers who will seize him the men who will bring the silver.

When the relative pronoun is not the subject of the relative clause, a subject noun or pronoun and resumptive pronouns are required; the relative pronoun combines with the various subject elements as follows:

6+ who/which I ...

€ТЙ ететй

ετκ who/which you...

ете(p) etc.

етоу (note this form)

СТЧ 6ТС

With nominal subject: erepe-npome who/which the man...
Study the following examples carefully:

 \overline{N} \overline{M} \overline{M}

the words which I am writing
the man whom you are seeking
the city in which they are settling
the child whom he will leave behind
the commandments which he will give

 n_2 ат бтере-пекетот \overline{K}

the money which your father will entrust to you

When the verb of the relative clause is negative Pres. I or Fut. I, the relative pronoun is ere and subject as well as resumptive pronouns must be expressed in all constructions:

Пршме ете Псесштя на 1 ли приме ете ичиссти ил ди NOAXE ETE NTNEIME EPOOY AN

NETME ETE NCGNAAMA2TE MMOOY AN

the men who do not heed me the man who will not heed me the words which we do not understand the villages which they will not seize

19.2 The direct object of a transitive verb may be used in a reflexive sense:

AINOXT ERECHT 6 HKA2.

I threw myself to the ground. 146: 124 2M πμοογ M πειερο. He washed himself in the water of the river.

Some verbs have special meanings in the reflexive, e.g.

oya2' NCa to place oneself in the following of, go in accordance with; also simply "to follow."

κοτ' (1) to return, go back (to: επλ2ογ ε, εβολ ε, εβολ φλ, 620γN 6, 62γλι 6); (2) to repeat an action. usually coordinated, as in

AUKOTU AUPING he wept again or with 6 + Inf., as in

MnenkotN є мау єрос we did not see her again. The verb Twoyn occurs optionally with reflexive suffixes: $\lambda 4T \omega O \gamma N \overline{4} = \lambda 4T \omega O \gamma N$ (he arose). After stem-final -N the 2nd pers. masc. sing. suffix -κ often appears as -r: AKTWOYNT you arose.

The reflexive verb A26PAT', to stand, is actually a compound of \$\lambda_2\epsilon\$ (a form of the verb \$\omega_2\epsilon\$, to stand) and the preposition epar' to or at the foot/feet of. epar' itself consists of the prep. 6 and the noun par foot, which belongs to that small group of nouns that may take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense: par my foot, park, your foot, etc.

19.3 Infinitives of the type corπ, to choose,

constitute the largest class of verbs in Coptic and have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

cotπ cetπ- cotn*

When the final consonant of the infinitive is a blmnr consonant, the presuffixal form is usually written with -6-before the suffixes - τ , - κ , -q, -c: COTM6q, COTM6 τ , COTM6 κ , etc. When the final consonant is -2, spelling alternates between -2 and -2 in the unbound form: OYWN2 or OYWN2.

When the second consonant of the Infinitive is $_2$ (more rarely $_{9}$), the presuffixal form may have $_{-\lambda}$ - instead of -o-:

 $Ογω2\overline{H}$ $Ογ62\overline{H}$ Ογλ2M to repeat $Tω2\overline{M}$ $T62\overline{H}$ Tλ2M to invite

When the infinitive begins with m or m, $-\omega$ is replaced with $-\alpha y$:

MOYOYT MGYT MOOYT to kill $MOY2\overline{M}$ $MG2\overline{M}$ MA2M to rescue.

Vocabulary 19

- give $g\bar{v}(\tau) g\bar{v}\tau'$ vb. tr. to change, alter ($\bar{m}mo'$); intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: ε ; into: $2\bar{n}$; in form: \bar{n} cmot).
- $λ_2 ε γλτ'$ vb. reflex. to stand (before: ε; against: ε, $ε χ \overline{N}$, ογες; with: $M \overline{N}$).
- ογων σογων σογων
- 6 ωλπ 6 ωλπ 6 ωλπ (usually + 6 ωλ) vb. tr. to reveal (Μησ'; to: e, νλ'); vb. intr. to become revealed, known, clear. ρωκ 2 ρωκ 2 ρωκ 2 νb. tr. to burn (Μησ'); vb. intr. to burn. πω2 Τ πε2 Τ πλ2 Τ' vb. intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self.
- ne.cmor form, likeness, appearance; character, behavior.

TG.CMH VOICE, sound.

n.κω2 T fire.

Β P P G adj. new, young; N ε P P G recently, anew.

ac adj. old (not used of persons).

Greek words

ΤΘ.ΓΡΑΦΗ (ή γραφή) writing, scripture.

Τ.ΕΧΟΥCΙΑ (ή Εξουσία) power, authority.

Τ.ΠΙCΤΙC (ή πίστις) faith, trust.

π.ΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΝ (τὸ μυστήριον) mystery.

Exercises

- A. (1) hone etoymour \vec{n} had epoq (2) had efoyag \vec{q} (3) π_2 OE I TE 6 TT + π MOY 2 1 WWY (4) π G TE KO E TOYNANOX \overline{K} G POY (5) $\pi MOOY$ et MOY2 \overline{M} $\pi MOY2$ \overline{M} $\pi MOY3$ (6) \overline{N} $\pi MOY3$ et M $\pi MOY3$ \overline{M} \overline{M} $\pi MOY3$ \overline{M} $\overline{M$ (7) TEXMPL ETHN2HTC (8) NET NLOYL2OY \overline{N} COY (9) TEHLCTOLH етнастан мнос фарок (10) тетін етоумоофе тішшс (11) псат ете πτετποοογή имоч ди (12) нет иддердтоу и печито евод (15) HET OYON \overline{N} $\overline{N}B \lambda \lambda$ \overline{N} $\overline{N}B \overline{\lambda} \lambda \in \mathcal{C}$ (16) \overline{N} pome etakute $\overline{N}M \lambda \gamma$ TANC NAM (19) TRICTIC 6-61N6 MMOC 2N TEIC21M6 (20) TEброом пе ет \overline{K} налу ерос (21) тефтни ете \overline{K} поуже \overline{M} мос евох (22) NETTNAERITIMA NAY (23) RMYCTHPION ETTNAGOART NAN ϵ -BOA (24) THE GTOYNAPOK $\overline{4}$ THE THE TOTAL (25) THE GENERAL STREET \overline{N} CW4 (26) \overline{N} XIXEEYE ET KWTE E TENNONIC (27) NBHMA ET \overline{M} NA- $\lambda 2 \epsilon P \lambda T \overline{T} 2 1 \times \omega 4$ (28) NET HELPAZE MHOTN (29) HKU2T ETEPE-THOYTE NANOX \overline{q} EXM TKA2 (30) TECHH ETEPCOTM EPOC (31) \overline{M} матог ет накот $\overline{\kappa}$ епагоу (32) пгоегте \overline{N} в \overline{p} ре ет $\overline{\kappa}$ нафоп \overline{q} (33) NET $\pi\omega_2\overline{\tau}$ \overline{m} MOOY \overline{N} NA2PAK (34) TETPAHH ETRICTEYE EPOC (35) пахт етере-понре ихае ероч (36) проме ет боот баоун ерон (37) $magin etoynaoyon2\overline{4} ebox (38) tec2 ine etame <math>\overline{m}$ (39) $\pi \in \text{CMOT} \in \overline{\text{TTOYON}} = \overline{\text{MMOY}} \in \text{BOL} = \overline{\text{N}}_2 + \overline{\text{TT}} = (40) = 2009 \in \text{TETN}$ инстече Панточ
- В. (1) \overline{M} \overline{M}

Other uses will be taken up in a later lesson.

- 20.2 Impersonal Expressions. The impersonal use of acount was introduced in Vocabulary 9. There are several other impersonal expressions, some verbal, some anomalous, which occur frequently:
- (1) $2 \times n\overline{c}$ it is necessary (neg. $\overline{N} 2 \times n\overline{c} \times N$), followed by the Inflected Inf. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with the preposition e; an untranslatable ne often co-occurs with $2 \times n\overline{c}$.
 - נאחה (חפ) פּדְףְבּאחשׁד פּבּטא. It is necessary that we flee.
 נאחה (חפ) פּרְסוּ פּדְףְאַשְּאֵבּפּ It is necessary that I speak
 אאוואא. with you.
- (2) oy \overline{N} -($\underline{\omega}$)som it is possible; neg.: $\underline{N}\overline{N}$ -($\underline{\omega}$)som it is not possible. The subject of a following infinitive may be introduced with \overline{N} +Mo*, with the Inflected Inf., or both:

мм-дом є єїмє є мечдахє. It is not possible to understand his words.

MN-g60M MMON 6 61M6. It is not possible for us to understand.

(3) gape (or case) it is appropriate, proper, fitting; neg.: \overline{N} gape an or negage. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with prep. c.

уще вроч в вык вгоун. It is proper for him to enter. \overline{N} уще врыти ин втрететивы. It is not proper for you to \overline{M} пенма.

The relative forms nete gge, nete gge, what is proper (neg.: nete/nete megge) are often used as substantives.

(4) \overline{p} -NNA" to please, used impersonally with subject c- and an object suffix, or with a personal subject and a reflexive suffix. The suffix on NNA" is required; a nominal object is anticipated by a suffix and introduced with \overline{N} .

Study the following examples:

ACP-ANAS STESSES SECTION 6 HELKOCHOC.

It pleased him to come (i.e. he came willingly) into this world.

ДСТ-ДИДЧ Й ПМННФЕ ЕТРЕҮНДҮ 6 111.

It pleased the crowd (for them) to see this.

АІЎ−АНАІ ЄТРАСФТЙ 6 NGKOAXE.

It pleased me to hear your words.

Note also the partially synonymous verb F-2NA' to be willing, desire, which is used only with a personal subject and reflexive suffix:

N 6 1 ወ እ ጁ 6 .

AIF-2NAI ETPAC2AI NAK N I wanted to write to you (about) these things.

F-2NA" is not used in the First Present; F-ANA" has no such restriction.

20.3 The verb nexe-, nexa', followed by its subject. is equivalent to xw in the First Perfect, but is used only to report speech, with xe:

> πεχε-πελλο χε ... The old man said, "... ΠΕΧΆΝ ΝΑΙ ΧΕ ... He said to me, "...

20.4 Infinitives of the types coxcx, to console, and gтортр, to disturb, have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

> COACX CXCX-C∑Cωλ″ ωντορτ<u>ρ</u> ωντ<u>ρ</u>τ<u>ρ</u>− **ωΤΡΤωρ***

With the exceptions of the infinitives treated below in Lesson 26, the remaining types of transitive infinitives do not constitute regular classes of any significant size. The following verbs of minor types have occurred in the lessons up to this point:

gi™g €	ბ ჸბ e−	о Морнт″	to	serve
C 2 A 1	C 6 5 -	C 2 A I *	to	write
COOYN	COYN-	COYWN°	to	know

бөх \bar{n} бвох \bar{n} бі \bar{n} мухс \bar{m} пенхобіс. (4) хар \bar{n} \bar{n} бі паілволос \bar{n} песмот \bar{n} оулгелос \bar{m} поуобін. (5) хагфи бгоун є п \bar{p} ро, хапхг $\bar{\tau}$, хуф \bar{m} печхе-хлу \bar{n} фухе. (6) хф $\bar{\tau}$ е теісми є†сф \bar{m} брос? (7) хг \bar{g} ху \bar{m} и михі оувич. (8) ха $\bar{\tau}$ гішфи \bar{n} тефти \bar{n} хс битлінох \bar{c} бвох. (9) \bar{n} тукбіне \bar{m} пеіхфиме \bar{n} хс тфи? (10) хухг \bar{g} групоу \bar{m} пемто бвох \bar{m} пноб \bar{n} \bar{p} ро. (11) хахоос \bar{n} бі пг \bar{c} хо же тфоун \bar{r} , пафире. \bar{m} п \bar{n} х $\bar{\tau}$ \bar{n} теіге. (12) тетихиху е нете \bar{m} петиху брооу фа пооу. (13) сенхрокг \bar{c} г \bar{n} оуноб \bar{n} кфг \bar{t} \bar{m} пегооу ет \bar{m} мау. (14) хутфоуноу, хукотоу єграї є пеу \bar{m} е. (15) \bar{m} печкот \bar{q} є хле є пеухої. (16) \bar{m} п \bar{p} кот \bar{k} є фухе \bar{n} наі \bar{n} хлау \bar{n} роме.

Lesson 20

20.1 The Inflected (Causative) Infinitive.

трексшты that I hear тремсшты трексшты that you hear трететисшты тресшты еtc. Третисшты тречсшты треусшты треусшты

тре-промс сот $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ that the man hear

Negation is with TN- placed either before the whole expression or before the infinitive: THTPACOTH OT TPATHCOTH that I not hear.

The Inflected Infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) As a complementary infinitive, with ϵ , after appropriate verbs of wishing or commanding when the subject of the infinitive is different from that of the main verb. Contrast

toγωφ ε εω M neima. I want to remain here.

†ογωφ ετρεκεω \vec{m} πειμλ. I want you to remain here. τπογωφ ετ \vec{m} τρεκεωκ εδολ. We want you not to go away.

It is not incorrect, however to say +oyoo etples m neimles, with no change in subject.

(2) Like the ordinary infinitive with e, the Inflected Infinitive is used in a wide range of result or purpose expressions, often corresponding to English "for ... to ..."

х-пеоуоетф жок евох етренвок евох.

The time arrived (lit. was fulfilled) for us to leave.

A4+ NA4 N TEXOYCIA ETPEANOYXE EBOX N 2 GNNNX N AKABAPTON.

He gave him the power (for him) to cast out unclean spirits.

Because of the frequent use of the Inflected Infinitive with ε , we shall spell this as a single unit, as in the preceding examples.

(3) With the preposition ${}_2 \overline{n}$ + the definite article n- the Inflected Inf. has the force of a temporal clause with "while, as":

гм птречмоофе while/as he was walking гм птре-поуннв фана as the priest was praying.

The tense of such "clauses" depends on the context. They occur frequently after introductory Acquine:

асфоне де 2m птречумує 2m перпе... It happened, however, as he was serving in the temple, that...

(4) After the preposition $m\bar{n}ncx$ and without an article the Inflected Inf. is equivalent to a temporal clause with "after":

MNNCA TPANAY EPOOY after I saw them, ...
MNNCA TPE-HEGELOT BOK EBOA after his father left, ...

(5) The Inflected Inf. is used frequently with the impersonal expressions treated in the following paragraph.

THOOY THREY THOOY to send.

When the presuffixal form of the infinitive ends in a diphthong, as in $c_2\lambda_1$ and $\tau \overline{N}NOO\gamma$, the object suffix of the 3rd pers. pl. regularly appears as $-co\gamma$: $c_2\lambda_1co\gamma$ to write them, $\tau \overline{N}NOO\gamma co\gamma$ to send them. The -c- of this form sometimes appears also before other suffixes, e.g. $c_2\lambda_1c\overline{q}$ to write it.

Vocabulary 20

- coxc \overline{x} c \overline{x} c \overline{x} c \overline{x} c ωx * vb. tr. to console, comfort (\overline{H} Mo*); intr. to be comforted; as n.m. consolation.
- gтортр grpтp- grpтwp vb. tr. to disturb, trouble (ммо); intr. to be disturbed, troubled; as n.m. trouble, disturbance.
- concπ cπcπ- cπcωn° vb. tr. to beseech, entreat (ΜΜο°), often followed by erre-. The unbound and prenominal forms also occur as conc and cenc-. As n.m. prayer, entreaty.
- ογωφε ογωφε ογοφε vb. tr. to respond to (Μπο, Νλ); to answer.
- xnoy xne- xnoy vb. tr. to ask, question (mmo; for: e; about: erse).
- мокмек мекмоук vb. intr. or reflex. to think, ponder; as n.m. thought(s).

мостє месте- местω vb. tr. to hate.

κω $\overline{\mathsf{M}}\mathsf{M}\mathsf{O}^{\mathscr{E}}$ ε + Inf.: to allow (someone) to do (something). Greek words:

п.сыма (τὸ σῶμα) body.

π.πειρασμός) temptation.

And the impersonal expressions $2 \lambda n \overline{c}$, ggg, $o\gamma \overline{N}$ -(g)60M, $M\overline{N}$ -(g)60M.

Exercises

А. (1) минса тре-понре и врре вок евох (2) $2\overline{M}$ птреубожи евох и неімустиріон (3) $2\overline{M}$ птре-поунив агерат $21\overline{P}\overline{M}$ перпс (4) минса тресгансоу гіх пхоюме (5) $2\overline{M}$ птреуноухе м печсмы ехм пкогт (6) минсы тренсисору (7) гм птрепального петрыхе ммоч ги очное м петрыснос (8) минсы тречтинооу м печфнре м мертт фырон (9) минсы тречочног евох и нечмыентне (10) минсы трыпыгт м печмто евох (11) гм птречеф евох ги пыпот и ыс (12) минсы тре-минтот рекупиення

B. (1) $2\lambda n\overline{c}$ he gron etrenf-hete que \overline{n} oyoeiq nim. (2) NAI NE NOAXE ETKNACZAICOY NA4. (3) $\pi e x e^- \pi_2 \overline{\lambda} \lambda o x e oynoe te$ TEKNICTIC, NACHPE. (4) COS STPENOMOHTY \overline{N} OYOSIC NIM. (5) $2\lambda \Pi \overline{C}$ etpen6 ω \overline{M} neima \overline{N} tpomne. (6) $\overline{N}T\lambda qT\overline{N}NOOYT$ $\omega \lambda p \omega T\overline{N}$ etpagame $n\overline{m}m+\overline{n}$. (7) $neme-\overline{1c}$ nay me $+oyaq\overline{q}$. (8) acquire AS $2\overline{M}$ REPSENDY S NAI, ASRAZTY, ASQUEDETE. (9) MN-60M MMOI етраффитк. (10) гапс брок пе етрексхсх-тмаау м пфире. (11) NIM HENTAY NAY \overline{N} TEXOYCIA STREYSIPS \overline{N} NELZBHYS? (12) \overline{N} теречсот \overline{M} е нашахе, ачоторт \overline{P} , ачмекмоук \overline{q} . (13) \uparrow -оуюю ETPEKGW NMMAI \overline{N} WOMNT \overline{N} EBOT. (14) WHE ETPEYCHTM \overline{N} CA \overline{N} TATET \overline{N} 2 G TEIPPACH \overline{N} AC TWN? (17) \overline{N} 2 AU \overline{C} AN ETPENHOU2 G $n + m \in \overline{M}$ пооу. (18) оу петоуналч $2\overline{M}$ птреусф \overline{M} е течсмн? (19) λ -течсво \overline{H} поннуон от \overline{p} \overline{p} -п λ рхієпіскопос ємате. λ -toy \overline{N} κογι \overline{N} χοι ει ε2ογν ε τέμρω. (21) αφε έροι έτρλ-60 \overline{N} мбме. (22) \overline{N} мас пс \overline{u} етречтиносуч ерон. (23) \overline{N} то \overline{u} ом 6 COACX N NAMICTOC. (24) ACOUNG 2M REPERSING & NGYMOKMGK, A4APXI \overline{N} GRITIMA NAY. (25) REXAI NAY XE $\overline{N}T\overline{K}$ -OYAIKAIOC. (26) сенахноуч етве техоуста етчилать нау. (27) мещфе етреует егоун е перпе й тетге. (28) тмосте ймок мй некgaze \overline{M} nonhpon. (29) ayxne-oy2 $\overline{\lambda}$ 00 xe ag te thictic? (30) ACOUNTS AS MNNCA TRESSOR SBOX, AYARXI N OAXS STEE MMASIN ентачалу й теумите. (31) йпрместе-лалу й роме. спсына етречоуюр \overline{B} наг. (33) мпечкы ммооу е же-халу \overline{N} даже. (34) AYOYWOB NAU $\overline{N}GI$ IICON CNAY XE $\overline{N}TANNAY$ EPOU 21 TE21H. (35) $T\overline{N}NAXNOY4$ GTBG RE4TOOY \overline{N} XWWMG $\overline{N}TG$ REYALLEYION.

Lesson 21

21.1 The Imperfect.

меткωт I was building мемкωт меккωт you were building мететπκωτ

нерекот etc.

нечкот

NEYKOT

NECKOT

мере-проме кот the man was building

The Imperfect is optionally, but often, followed by an untranslatable no: NGIKWT no, NGKKWT no, etc. Negation is with an: NGIKWT an (no), NGKKWT an (no), etc.

The Imperfect is used to describe an action, activity, or process as in progress in past time and is normally the equivalent of the English past progressive unless idiom requires the simple past, e.g. Neycooy $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ they knew (not: they were knowing). It also often conveys the meaning of habitual or recurring activity in the past: they used to build, they would build.

Relative clauses containing an Imperfect are introduced with the relative pronoun $\epsilon \tau \epsilon$ or, more frequently, with ϵ - prefixed directly to the verbal form:

проме ете мечмоофе 21 те21н } the man who was walking on the road

пни ете меукот ймоч } the house which they were пни емеукот ймоч } building

Pronominal resumption of the subject is required. In general, the prenominal and suffixal (prepronominal) forms of the infinitive may not be used in the Imperfect.

21.2 The Qualitative. Many verbs possess a second lexical form known as the qualitative. The qualitative describes a state or quality resulting from the action, activity, or process expressed by the Infinitive; it is

most conveniently taken as equivalent to English "to be" plus an adjective. The qualitative of transitive verbs is passive from the English point of view. E.g.

Inf. kwr to build Q. khr to be built (i.e. in a fully constructed state)

Inf. 2001 to hide Q. 2H1 to be hidden, secret.

The form of the qualitative is more or less predictable for verbs belonging to the main classes:

- (a) type кот: Q. кнт; моүр: Q. мнр
- Hn to be reckoned, MH2, M62 to be full ascribed to (6) OYH2 to live, dwell, be XHK (680%) to be finished, MHP to be bound done, perfect THM to be shut

внх to be loosened, un- оүни to be open done, untied, dissolved

gнп to be received, acceptable

- (b) type κωτε: Q. κΗτ; ΝΟΥΧΕ: Q. ΝΗΧ

 ΚΗΤ to be turned, turning, circulating

 ΝΗΧ to be lying, reclining (esp. at table); to be
- (c) type MICE: Q. MOCE

 MOCE to be born

 QOBE to be different, various
 - (d) type cωτπ: Q. coτπ; nω2 τ̄: Q. nλ2 τ̄

ογον to be manifest, clear, plain 60λπ to be known, revealed, clear ροκ to be burned, destroyed by fire πλ2 to be prostrated, bowing

(e) type coλcx: Q. cxcωλ; ωτορτρ: Q. ωτρτωρ
 cxcωλ to be consoled ωτρτωρ to be disturbed, upset.
 Otherwise, there is some irregularity:

 $\kappa\omega$: Q. κH to be situated, lying; to be

c₂x₁: Q. cH₂ to be in writing, written c₁: Q. cH_Y to be sated, full.

Note that κH , $\kappa H x$, and $\sigma \gamma H_2$ may all correspond to English "to be" when location or position is involved.

The qualitative is a verb and may stand in place of the Infinitive in the First Present and the Imperfect, together with their negative and relative forms. It is especially important to keep in mind that the qualitative does not express a passive action (cf. §13.4); it describes the state that the subject is (or was) in:

The qualitative may not be used in any of the other conjugations introduced up to this point, including the various constructions with the Infinitive and Inflected Infinitive.

21.3 Prepositional phrases with $2\overline{N}$ + a noun with the indefinite article occur very frequently as adverbs:

For gone, Me, and senh see the Vocabulary below.

Vocabulary 21

MOYN vb. intr. (± GBOX) to remain, last, endure; as n.m. perseverance, continuing. 2N ογμογη GBOX continuously. CMOY, Q CHAMAAT vb. tr. to bless (6); Q to be blessed. CWG CGG- COG Q CHG vb. tr. to paralyze; Q to be paralyzed. TG. YNOY (ΟΥΝΟΥ) hour. N TGYNOY adv. immediately, forthwith. TGNOY adv. now. WA TGNOY until now. XIN TGNOY from now on.

- ene2 eternity; freq. as adv. forever (with neg.: never).

 QA ene2, QA NIENE2 idem (for NI- see §30.8).
- x_{IN} prep. from, starting from, since. x_{IN} \overline{M} nooy each from today onward.
- gone occurs only in 2N oygone adv. suddenly.

21XW4 (16) RZICE ETE NENZAPO4

- GenH vb. intr. to hurry, hasten (to: ε, ερλτ'; to do: ε + Inf.). 2Ν ογεςημ adv. quickly, hurriedly.
- T.ME truth, justice; as adj. true. 2N OYME adv. truly.

Exercises

- A. (1) TEXMPL ETNOYH2 \overline{N}_2 HTC (2) THAPPENOC ET CMAMAAT (3) \overline{N}_2 AW ET CHE (4) \overline{N}_2 AXE ET 2HH (5) \overline{N}_1 PWHE ET HH E TEITXWPA (6) HWHE ET KH 21PM HTAPOC (7) HNOBE ET KH HE EBOA (8) HENTOAH ET CH2 21 HEIXWWHE (9) HMA ETOYNHX \overline{N}_2 HT \overline{q} (10) \overline{N}_2 AXE ET GOA \overline{n} EBOA HAN (11) NENEIOTE ET CHAMAAT (12) HAAOC ET C \overline{N} CWA (13) \underline{W} AXE NIM ET CH2 $\underline{Z}\overline{M}$ HNOMOC (14) HPWHE ET \overline{N} HHX $\underline{Z}\overline{M}$ HE4HI E OYWM (15) HWHE ETE NEIZMOOC
- B. (1) NEYCOACT \overline{N} OI III III NEYMANTHC. (2) NEPE-NEXHY кн $2\overline{N}$ темро. (3) непмосте \overline{M} мооу емате. (4) нере-плаос TEIZE? (6) NEPE-MINYE MEZ \overline{N} OYOEIN. (7) TEIEKKAHCIA NAMOYN GBOA ΦA GNG2. (8) NEPG-REYHI KHT 2N TOPINH. (9) гапс етрекпот евоа гм оубенн. (10) мере-печонре сне. (11) Acquire As $2\overline{N}$ Oyuchs Aycuth synos \overline{N} 2700y. (12) Nepsпоуннв фтртор емате. (13) на не нечфахе $2\overline{N}$ оуме. (14) иенсну ΔN . (15) \overline{N} тауфторт \overline{p} етве \overline{M} тае \overline{n} ентачазу. (16) NEKNOBE THPOY KH NAK EBOA. (17) NANAMOYN EBOA AN NEI петкосмос. (18) нере-печаюв жик свох наме. (19) нере-102 Annhc Oyh 2 21 \times \overline{N} Tephmoc. (20) Neyha 2 \overline{N} Hemto 680 \overline{M} (21) $\omega M \omega H T \overline{q} = 1 N OYNO 6 N PAGE. (22) NEPE-NEWOY M$ ппоб й рие тим. (23) ффе ерфти стрететисфти йся истептоли. (24) птерпсоты в печаспасмос, анбепн врати. (25) негомоос гіхм пекро п баласса. (26) мп-шеом ммої етраоуфыв егок.

(27) меммоофе \overline{n} оуоуобіф 21 тегін є тполіс. (28) асфиле де $2\overline{n}$ птреухноуч, ачоуф \overline{n} нау $2\overline{n}$ оугісе. (29) тпиасмоу є печран фа ніемег. (30) а-пеіффине соб \overline{n} мечоуєрнте. (31) теноу †сооу \overline{n} же \overline{n} ток пе пе \overline{x} с. (32) таї те наме теуноу \overline{n} печноу. (33) аупфт \overline{n} теуноу ех \overline{m} пекро. (34) фа теноу \overline{n} пенкот \overline{n} е нау ероч. (35) †наєф н \overline{n} наф \overline{n} саф \overline{n} гооу. (36) \overline{n} піфаже ємег \overline{n} гоеіне \overline{n} теіміне.

Lesson 22

- 22.1 Possession is predicated by the use of oyn- and mn- compounded with the preposition nre, nra. There are two sets of forms:
- (A) OY \overline{N} TAI I have ОҮЙТДИ (B) oy\- $OY\overline{N}T\overline{N}$ ΟΥΝΤΆΚ you have oynthtn OYNTKογΝτετΝ∽ OYNTE etc. ογÑτε-ΡΑΤΪΥΟ YKTNYO OYNTT-OYNTOY-OYNTAC OYNTC-

oyNTe-npwme the man has

And similarly for the negative: (A) MNTAL I do not have; (B) MN+-. Set (B) is actually a reduced proclitic form of (A). Both sets may be accompanied by an untranslatable WMAY (there).

If the possessor is pronominal (i.e. suffixal), an immediately following object is unmarked:

(A) OYNTA OYCZIME.

(B) OYNT OYCZIME.

He has a wife.

But if some word intervenes (and this is possible only in set A), the object is marked with \overline{N} ($\overline{M}MO^{2}$).

(A) OYNTA4 MMAY N OYCZIME He has a wife.

If the possessor is a noun, the object is usually not marked:

OYNTE-npone oyc21me. The man has a wife.

Pronominal objects are used only with set (A) and are attached directly to the subject suffixes. These are generally limited to the third person forms:

m.s. -4, $-c\overline{4}$ f.s. -c c.pl. -coy

as in OYNTAIR, OYNTAICR I have it (m.), <math>OYNTAKC you have it (f.), OYNTARCOY he has them.

We have seen that the genitive is expressed with $\overline{\text{NTG}}$ after indefinite nouns (oy2 $\overline{\text{NTG}}$ NTG $\overline{\text{NTG}}$ $\overline{\text{NTG}}$), nouns with demonstrative prefixes (nGIXWWHG $\overline{\text{NTG}}$ nACON), and nouns with a following modifier (ngHPG $\overline{\text{N}}$ GAAG $\overline{\text{NTG}}$ nPWHG). NTA* is used similarly when the possessor is pronominal:

oyeMe אגג אדאו a servant of mine this book of yours מאסאדו או מאר אדא three sons of his

мте, мтъ may be used predicatively:

 $OYN-OYNO6\ N$ HI NTLY. He has a large house. The house that belongs to him.

goon Na' is also sometimes used to predicate possession:

MN-2AT GOOD NAI. I have no money.

The occasional use of $\overline{\text{MMO}}$ to indicate possession should also be noted. We have already seen an instance of this in the idiom $07\overline{\text{N}}-/\overline{\text{MN}}-60M$ $\overline{\text{MMO}}$ lit., there is/is-not power in.

22.2 Possessive pronouns, corresponding to English mine, yours, his, hers, etc., are formed by adding the appropriate pronominal suffix to m.s. $\pi\omega^*$, f.s. $\tau\omega^*$, c.pl. Noy"; thus, $\pi\omega_1$, $\pi\omega_K$, $\pi\omega$, $\pi\omega_4$, $\pi\omega_6$, $\pi\omega_N$,

NXWWME ETE NOY4 NE nwt ne.
nelxol nw4 ne.
Noyk ne.

TWK TE.

the books which are his
It is mine.
This ship is his.
They are yours.
It (f.) is yours.

The proclitic pronouns na-, ra-, and na- are used to express "that of, that which pertains or belongs to."

Number and gender are determined by an understood or expressed antecedent. The exact meaning must be gained from the context:

the affairs of my father

NEGUMPE MN NA-NEGON his children and those of his

brother

NA-TRONIC the inhabitants of the city

People of this sort

22.3 The qualitative (continued). Many intransitive verbs of motion or position (e.g. Mooge, A26PAT*, 2Mooc) do not have a strong contrast in meaning between infinitive and qualitative, the process and state involved being about the same thing. A26 and 2Mooc are in fact qualitative forms that have usurped the role of the infinitives w26 and 2Mc6 for all practical purposes. But note the following:

Inf. Box О. внк to be going, be on the way there to be coming, be on the way here, be e t ИНУ about to come, be about to arrive to be fleeing, running, in pursuit пнт πωτ to be near, nigh, at hand 2 H N 2 W N 6ω 666T to remain, wait, stay, be to be enduring, lasting, continual исуи мн и xxHY to be riding, mounted **326**

The infinitives ϵ_1 and ϵ_{WK} may not be used in the First Present and Imperfect; only the qualitatives κ_{HY} and ϵ_{HK} appear in these conjugations. For the other verbs the

qualitative is preferred, but the infinitive is also found. The future nuance of NHY is especially noteworthy.

There are many intransitive verbs for which the infinitive and qualitative bear a "becoming"/"being" relationship to each other:

Inf. gwn6 to become, come into existence; Q. goon to be, to exist.

Inf. ww to become pregnant; Q. 667 to be pregnant.

Included among these are many verbs with -o- or $-\lambda-$ in the final stem syllable:

Inf. Ngor to become hard Q. NAGT to be hard
oyxal to become well oyox to be well
2KO to become hungry
Alal to increase of to be great
oyon to become holy oyaas to be holy

Vocabulary 22

oyxx, to become sound, whole, safe; Q oyox to be sound, whole, safe; as n.m. health, safety, salvation.

муют, Q маут to become/be hard, harsh, difficult.

MTON, Q мотм to become/be at ease, at rest, relieved; as n.m. rest, relief. The Q is also used impersonally: смотм it is easy (to do: є, єтрє).

MKA2, Q MOK2 to become/be painful, difficult; as n.m. (pl. MKOO2) pain, difficulty, grief. The Q is used impersonally: cmoκ2 it is difficult (to do: ε, ετρε).

oyon, Q oyaas to become/be pure, holy, hallowed.

Alai, Q or to increase (in age, size, quantity); Q to be great, honored.

λομι, Q og to become/be numerous, many.

m.x26 lifetime.

кимс Egypt.

2 \$\lambda_2\$ adj. of quantity: many, usually before sing. noun with \$\overline{N}\$, as in \$2 \lambda_2\$ \$\overline{N}\$ posses many men.

n. 2HT heart, mind, intellect.

- м песилу (they) both, both (of them); used appositionally to another pronominal element, as in лувшк м песилу they both went. Sim. for other numbers: м промит all three of them.
- goon Q to be, to exist; a predicate adj. is introduced with \overline{N} and has no article: Neggoon \overline{N} nonHpoc he was wicked.

Exercises

- А. (1) мйтам вірнин 2м пвіма. (2) оуйтв-павіют фмоун й хоі. (3) оуйтаі ммау й оукоуі й 2ат. (4) оуйтач 2а2 й хююмв. (5) оуйтау ммау й сооу й всооу. (6) мйтоу-овік. (7) оуйт \overline{q} -оу2овітв й ас. (8) оуйтв ммау й оу2а1? (9) оуйтах ммау й саф \overline{q} й фирв. (10) оуй \overline{q} -оуфтин й вррв.
- В. (1) петелов пют пе. \overline{M} пюк ди пе. (2) пажот $M\overline{N}$ папасои (3) на-пра (4) печтафос $M\overline{N}$ на-нечетоте (5) паоетк $M\overline{N}$ па-нарвеер (6) тетснче тюк те. (7) истапнт ноуоу ие.
 (8) пиоуг пюм пе. (9) пеинт $M\overline{N}$ па-технра (10) пиоув \overline{M} пю ди пе.
- C. (1) LYW $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ teynoy lyoyxli $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61 net gwne. (2) noypln nloyou xin tenoy gl enez. (3) lyll $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61 npwme $_{2}\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ ney200y.
- (4) ANKOT \overline{N} ε khme $2\overline{N}$ Oy6 ε nh. (5) $n_2\omega B$ Ay \overline{M} KA2 ε MAT ε ε X ω N.
- (6) NCMOTN AN ерон етренчі 22 неімкоо2. (7) мпечсе-нр π енег 2 2 м печаге тнр 4 . (8) а-пгнт м прро 8 киме йфот оувну.
- (9) сеоуох \overline{n} 61 некфире. (10) нечфахе м \overline{n} нечгвиуе наф $\overline{\tau}$.
- (11) смок \overline{z} страпіствує є мекфахє м \overline{n} на-мекфвеєр. (12) ачмоуz \overline{m} пе \overline{n} на ет оуаав. (13) \overline{n} тер \overline{n} п ωz ε тполіс, а-паzнт \overline{m} тон. (14) сzаї нан єтве пекоухаї. (15) †насмоу є пекран єт оуаав. (16) менхіхеєує оф. (17) пааzе хнк євох. (18) про \overline{m} печні оуни. (19) печран ої z \overline{n} теїх ω ра тнр \overline{c} .
- (20) хүкх-печеронос ехт пвимх.
- D. (1) исигтоор гкаетт. (2) иере-TC дану ех \overline{N} оуето. (3) течсгие еет. (4) иеуееет и иеусуггенис. (5) исуесооу иеуфооп г \overline{N} тсофе пе. (6) тетх \overline{M} пхоетс иесфооп и \overline{M} мач пе.

(7) мере-пегооу \overline{M} песмісе гни егоум. (8) пгнгемом ину е ракоте (9) мечфооп де пе $\overline{z}\overline{N}$ \overline{N} хаїє фа пегооу \overline{M} печоуюм \overline{z} евоа \overline{M} \overline{n} \overline{H} \overline{N} . (10) мере- \overline{z} \overline{N} роме пит \overline{z} $\overline{1}$ \overline{T} \overline{E} \overline{z} \overline{I} \overline{M} \overline{M} \overline{M} \overline{I} \overline{M} $\overline{M$

Lesson 23

23.1 The Circumstantial.

 6 I C W T M
 I, hearing
 6 N C W T M

 6 K C W T M
 you, hearing
 6 T 6 T N C W T M

 6 F C C W T M
 etc.

ечсштй еусштй

ЄССФТЙ

ере-проме соты the man, hearing

The Circumstantial is used only in subordinate clauses modifying either a particular element of the main clause or the main clause as a whole. Such clauses describe an activity or state existing simultaneously with the time designated by the verb of the main clause and do not, in themselves, have a tense. They correspond to various English constructions: nominative absolutes, participial modifiers, or temporal clauses with "as, while, when" and a progressive verb form, Typical uses in Coptic include

(1) subject complement:

EILZEPLT 2L2TH REPRE, LINLY GYNOG H MHHGE.
Standing near the temple, I saw a great crowd.

(2) object complement:

AY26 6 πρωμε 642MOOC 2N TAΓΟΡΑ.

They found the man sitting in the marketplace.

ANNAY epooy eymooge 21 Te21H.
We saw them walking on the road.

(3) complement to the entire main clause:

epe-nench2 xw \overline{N} neighxe, hynof \overline{N} gnupe gwne. As our teacher was saying these things, a great wonder occurred.

If the context requires it, circumstantial clauses may also be translated as causal, concessive, or conditional clauses.

(1) They are regularly used as relative clauses to

There are several important special uses of circumstantial clauses in Coptic:

- modify an indefinite antecedent. Contrast

 npome er eime e nagaxe the man who understands my words

 oypome eqeime e nagaxe a man who understands my words

 Such indefinite antecedents include xxxy, oyx, oyon, and
- 2061NG. Further examples will be found in the exercises.

 (2) Certain verbs are regularly followed by the Cir-

cumstantial of a complementary verb:

They continued talking the whole night.

ACNO GCPIME. She stopped crying.

(3) The Circumstantial of xw $\overline{M}MOC$ xe is regularly used to introduce direct quotation after appropriate verbs:

אַסְעְשְׁשֵּׁ אַאְץ, פּשְׁאֵשׁ אָשְׁהְיּסׁכּ אֵבּ... He answered them, saying...

The Circumstantial is not negated. Instead, the

circumstantial prefix e-, also called the circumstantial converter, is added to the negative of the First Present:

e-n+cotm in I, not hearing e-nrcotm in you, not hearing

After e- the syllabic pronunciation of N is given up; the stroke is not needed, but is sometimes retained.

23.2 Nouns as adjectives. In Coptic, as in English, a large number of nouns may do double duty as adjectives (cf. pencil sharpener, bookstore, brick wall, etc.). The order is reversed in Coptic, with the modifying noun second, preceded by the adjectival linking \overline{N} (\overline{N}):

OYAROT N 2AT a silver cup

OYMA N XAGIG a desert place

REGERMOT N COMA his corporeal form (lit. body-form)

ογειερο \overline{N} κω $_2\overline{\tau}$ a fiery river

Such items are very frequent, but not as freely formed as their English counterparts. In some cases two translations are possible: ογωποτ π μρπ a wine cup οr a cup of wine. Note that, as with adjectives, the construction differs from the genitive by the absence of an article on the second noun.

Several words form a large number of compounds whose meanings are more or less completely predictable. Among these are

мы N (place of), as in мы N фоне dwelling place
мы N оүшм eating place, refectory

мы н моофе road, path

 $N \times N = 061K$ pantry (place for putting bread)

съ N (seller of, vendor of, dealer in), as in

съ N тет fish-monger съ N нрп wine-seller

съ N ъч meat-seller съ N гът dealer in silver.

A glance through the final Glossary will provide dozens of

further examples.

The nouns pume and crime often occur redundantly in this construction; the order of the nouns may be reversed:

TETCONE \overline{N} C21MG his sister (lit., woman-sister)

R2AMGE \overline{N} pome the carpenter (lit., man-carpenter)

RPOME \overline{N} xaxe the enemy (lit., enemy-man)

Noun-noun modification does not always correspond exactly to English idiom, but little difficulty will be met in translating these constructions. Most of them will not be given separate listing in the vocabularies or Glossary.

Vocabulary 23

MOYN 6BOX + Circum.: to continue (doing something).
6ω + Circum.: to continue, persist in (doing something).
NO vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something); (2) to leave, depart (from: ΜΜΟ΄, 2Ñ, 6BOX 2Ñ). This verb has special Imperative forms: m.s. λλοκ; f.s. λλο; c.pl. λλωτÑ.

ογω vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something), to finish (doing something), to have already (done something).

n.ge wood.

n. Benine iron.

өемеете monastery, convent. мооут (Q of моу) to be dead.

n. lopanhc the Jordan River.

Greek words:

T.TAMPO mouth (also fig.).

AAAA conj. but.

H.208 N 61x handwork,

aws N 61x handwork handicraft.

ne.coyo grain, wheat.

τ.περιχωρος (ή περίχωρος) surrounding countryside.

τ. Μετανοια (ή μετάνοια) repentance.

т. эпоенки (ή άποθήμη) storehouse, barn.

π.Δειμών, π.Δεμών, π.Δεμών (ὁ δαίμων) evil spirit, demon. πε. σταγρός (ὁ σταυρός) the Cross; usually written πες Ρος.

Exercises

A. (1) GYGY2OF EMMOGYT (2) GYCYNAPWPH ECKHT $2\lambda 2T\overline{N}$

тагора (3) оуроме ечоунг гі пхаете (4) оугйгаа е-мчсотй ам йса печхоетс (5) оуонре они еч+ оуве печсом (6) оуг $\overline{\lambda}$ аю ессне (7) оугнт ечиаот (8) оуетриин е-м \overline{c} мин евох ам (9) оусгие есеет (10) генгике еугкаетт (11) оугти е-м \overline{c} мом (12) оуп $\overline{\lambda}$ а ечоуаав (13) песоуо ет ки г $\overline{\lambda}$ тапоенки (14) оуминое ечоо (15) оуматот ечалну ех $\overline{\lambda}$ оугто

В. (1) генфахе й ме (2) оуро й веніпе (3) оус $\frac{1}{2}$ ос й фе (4) оуні й шие (5) генснауг й веніпе (6) йфахе й метаноїа (7) пама й фшпе (8) оуснот й аггелос (9) тпістіс й ме (10) оуснче й кшг $\overline{\tau}$ (11) оумустнріон й ноуте (12) пенма й оушм (13) генматої й хахе (14) оуапот й ерште (15) оуна й гарег

C. (1) EN2MOOC 2N TATOPA, ANNAY E 112HTEMWN E42WN E20YN. (2) \uparrow NA6 ω \overline{M} пеіма єї6 ω ω \overline{T} євох гн \overline{T} \overline{M} пегооу \overline{M} пхоєїс. (3) EPE-NECNHY MOODE E BENEETE, AYZE GYPOME EHMOOYT EHKH ZIXM $\pi \kappa_{\lambda 2}$. (4) Aymoyn ebox eyeine \overline{m} necoyo e tanoehkh. (5) אגעד \overline{N} ! \overline{N} סין או פּ כשד \overline{N} פּ זוּעבער או פּ זיין איז או פּ זיין איז או פּ זיין איז או פּ זיין איז אַ דער און פּ זיין אַ דער און פּ זיין אַ דער אַנער אַער אַנער אַנערע ероч ечвик евох $2\overline{N}$ өемеете. (7) м \overline{N} там соуо $2\overline{N}$ темаповики, AXA OYNTAN MMAY \overline{N} 2A2 \overline{N} ge. (8) cwtm \overline{e} \overline{N} \overline{D} \overline{D} \overline{N} TATAIPO, EBOX XE ZENME NE. (9) LINAY \overline{N} OYOYZOP EYYI \overline{N} OYKOYI \overline{N} 6 POOM TE $2 \overline{N}$ TE $4 T \Delta n PO$. (10) AYEL $4 \Delta PO$ $4 \overline{N}$ 6 L NGT OYH2 $2 \overline{N}$ The pixupoc $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ hiopanhc throy. (11) has ne $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ pan $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ nechhy GT HR 6 KHM6. (12) NEICOOYN AN RE XE NEIXOWME NOYK NG. (13) ενέην εξολύ ε τμογίο, γνηγά ελληθε ελοφ ελίμτ εβογ 21 \overline{N} THYAH. (14) EUMOOGE 2A2 \overline{M} REPRE, AUNAY EYBĀAE \overline{N} 2HKE $64+680\lambda \overline{M}$ $64208 \overline{N}$ 61x. (15) $M\overline{N}-60M$ $\overline{M}MON$ 6 NOYX6 $680\lambda \overline{N}$ 26NALIMON \overline{N} AKAGAPTON. (16) AGOYO EGC2AL AYO AGGOOT E2OYN с про \overline{N} течрі. (17) гап \overline{c} ером етремао евоа г \overline{M} петма. (18) асбю есріме ежй пмоу й песмеріт й гаі. (19) ачао ечеіме NAN \overline{M} negrob \overline{N} 61x. (20) \overline{TC} Ae, each ebox \overline{M} \overline{TNA} egoyaab, λ4ΚΟΤ $\overline{4}$ 3ΒΟλ $2\overline{M}$ ΠΙΟΡΑΔΝΗC, 64ΜΟΟΦ6 $2\overline{M}$ Πέ $\overline{1}$ Πλ $\overline{1}$ 2 Ι ΤέρΗΜΟC \overline{N} 2λ2 I 2007, GYREIPAZE MMO4 21TM RALABOAOC, AYW MRG40YGM-AAAY 2N NG200Y 6T MMAY. NTEPOYXWK A6 680A, A42KO. (21) A12MOOC ϵ 1C 2 λ 1 \overline{N} gom to \overline{N} oynoy. (22) Lymoyn ϵ Bol ϵ ypime \overline{N} teygh

A Bridge Commence

тнрс. (23) мпенею енфана мтермсютм е наг. (24) м теуноу асоую есфоне аую асоухаг. (25) агао егф \overline{n} геноегк нау. (26) ачфахе нямау ечепіфма нау. (27) мм-оухаг фоон \overline{n} нетемсесютм ан мса нечентоан. (28) ауагератоу гагт печсфос еуріме. (29) ачепіфма нау ечхю мнос хе, "мпрфахе \overline{n} халу \overline{n} рюме стве петгов."

Lesson 24

- 24.1 The Second Present has exactly the same inflection as the Circumstantial. This ambiguity poses a serious difficulty for the reader of Sahidic Coptic which can be resolved only by a careful study of the context. The uses of the Second Present parallel those of the Second Perfect:
 - (1) emphasis on an adverbial element:

GPG-NAI 9000 MMOI GTBG NANOBG.

It is because of my sins that these things happen to me.

(2) preceding various interrogative expressions:

EKGING אנא Aim? Whom do you seek?

EAPING 6 OY? Why is he weeping?

EATON? Where is he?

When $\tau\omega n$ is used with a nominal subject, the usual idiom is Gatwn N? Where is N?, without the expected π_{G1} :

eqtwn nekelwt? Where is your father?

The alternate construction (cpc-nekelwT Twn?) is less frequent.

Clauses containing second tense forms are negated with AN:

610YH2 2M M61MA AN. It is not here that I dwell.
WITALAAC NAK AN. It is not for you that I did it.

As may be seen from the translation, the negation applies to the adverbial element and is not a negation of the verb proper.

24.2 The Bipartite Conjugation (Present-Imperfect System). The First Present, its relative forms, the Circumstantial, the Second Present, and the Imperfect comprise a system:

Pres. I $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2$

Following the penetrating analysis of H. J. Polotsky (see Bibliography), Coptic scholars now refer to this system as the Bipartite Conjugation. This term arises from the fact that the base form, the First Present, consists only of subject + predicate, with no conjugational prefix. The remaining forms of the system consist of this bipartite nucleus preceded by a set of elements called converters: the relative converter et/etepe, the circumstantial converter e/epe, the second tense converter e/epe, and the imperfect converter Ne/Nepe. The term tripartite is applied to all other Coptic verbal conjugations, which consist of a verbal prefix + subject + predicate, e.g. the First Perfect A'q-cwtm, A-npwme cwtm. The First Future is a special case and will be treated in the following lesson.

The conjugations belonging to the Bipartite Conjugation may have three kinds of predicates: infinitives, qualitatives, or adverbial predicates (i.e. adverbs or prepositional phrases). In the tripartite conjugations only the infinitive may be used. The conjugations of the

Bipartite Conjugation, as we have already seen, characterize an action as durative, continuing, or (less commonly) habitual. The following features of the Bipartite Conjugation are equally distinctive:

- (1) The First Present requires the use of $oy\overline{N}$ (neg. $m\overline{N}$ -) before an indefinite subject (e.g. $oy\overline{N}$ - $oyp\omega M$ c $oy\overline{N}$ -/ $m\overline{N}$ is optional after the converters, e.g. Nepe-oypwhe c $oy\overline{N}$ - $oyp\omega M$ c $oy\overline{N}$ -
- (2) Apart from the use of $m\overline{n}$ just mentioned, negation is universally with (\overline{n}) ... λN .
- (3) An infinitive cannot, in general, be used in the prenominal or prepronominal form, i.e. prepositional direct object markers (MMO*, G, etc.) must be used. This rule, known as Jernstedt's Rule (see Bibliography), has the following exceptions:
 - (a) the verb ογωφ ογεφ- ογωφ', which may occur in all forms; e.g. †ογωφ Μπου οτ †ογωφΨ.

 - (c) certain types of compound verbs; see 26.1.

The Imperfect may be expanded into a subsystem of its own by the prefixation of the other converters:

Imperfect Neqcoth Nepe-npome coth Imperfect Rel. eneqcoth enepe-npome coth etc neqcoth

Imperfect Circum. е-мечсоты е-мере-проме соты

These forms have all the characteristics of, and belong to, the Bipartite Conjugation. The relative forms have already been introduced. The circumstantial forms are used syntactically exactly like the Circumstantial (of Pres. I). The past tense of the action is explicitly marked, however, while in the Circumstantial it must be gained from the context. Second tense forms of the Imperfect may occur, but

they are too rare for consideration here. All verbal forms containing the imperfect converter may be followed by $n\varepsilon$.

24.3 Numbers (continued). The 'teens are formed by prefixing MNT- to special forms of the units. MNT- is a proclitic form of MHT ten:

11 m. MNTOYE; f. MNTOYE! 15 m. f. MNTH

12 m. μητονοογο; f. μητονοογο (ε) 16 m. f. μητασε

13 m. f. мптомте 17 m. f. мптомоч (є)

14 m. f. мптачте 18 m. f. мптомние

Construction is the same as that of the units:

м $\overline{\text{N}}$ т ϕ ом τ е $\overline{\text{N}}$ ρ ϕ м ϵ thirteen men

Vocabulary 24

rwzT pezT- pazT' Q pazT vb. tr. to strike, kill (Μmo'); to strike down, cast down.

COBΤ¢ CBΤ¢- CBΤ¢Τ Q CBT¢T vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (ΜΜο΄; for: e); intr. and reflex. to get ready.

xice xecT- xxcr Q xoce (± 62 μxi) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (ΜΜο'; over: e, exN, 21xN); intr. to be exalted; as n.m. heights. net xoce the Almighty.

DYGING vb. intr. to pass (subj. usually period of time).

KIM KGMT- KGMT vb. tr. to touch (e; with: e); to move,

shift, stir (MMo', e); vb. intr. to move, stir, be moved.

gine 2HT' to revere, be humbled before.

goyeir Q to be empty, vain.

2007 Q to be bad, wicked.

ΤΟΝΤΝ ΤΝΤΝ- ΤΝΤΟΝ Q ΤΝΤΟΝ vb. tr. to liken, compare (\vec{H} MO'; to: \vec{e} , \vec{H} N, \vec{e} xN).

Cωτπ Cετπ Cετ Cετπ Cετπ

μογογτ μογτ το κill (μωσ).

п.тннве finger.

6 oy why? for what reason?

giнt Scetis, the Lower Egyptian center of monasticism, in the Western Delta.

пе.профитис (ὁ προφήτης) prophet.

π. λποστολος (ὁ ἀπόστολος) apostle.

Exercises

- А. (1) 2 GN2 IONG G-NEYEIW \overline{N} 2 GN2OGITG (2) ПЕСМОТ GNTA4- $\underline{M}\overline{B}T\overline{q}$ \overline{N}_2 HT \overline{q} (3) оус 2 IMG G-NEPG-ПЕС 2 A I ME MMOC \overline{M} MATE (4) ОУХНРА G-NEPG-ПЕС \underline{M} \underline{M} \underline{M} G-NEPG-ПЕС \underline{M} $\underline{$
- В. (1) пмитсиооус и апостолос (2) петфомит и маентнс (3) митачте и зенеете (4) саф и манмом (5) фмоун и нт еуфоуетт (6) мнте и ное и ехоуста (7) митсиооус и сътме (8) митн и гооу (9) митоует и ромпе (10) митоуе и евот
- С. (1) ечтонты ммок е нім? (2) естин тафтны в врре? (3) сенажасте егра ежы негіоме тироу ыте пеікосмос. (4) ситы нак ы чтооу ы риме. (5) ытере-теромпе ет ммау оуеіне, аукотоу е пеуфие. (6) ы пегооу ет ммау тетнафіпе етве неі-гевиче евооу. (7) ачге ежы пкаг ауш ыпечкім. (8) ытачтытимоу е оу? (9) ере-наі фип е пенховіс етве печна. (10) ечоущу є рагт етве пентаїали оуве на-печфие. (11) оуы-оугооу ниу ечгооу. (12) еутин ненфвеер? (13) ачкім є течтапро е печтиве. (14) тынасмоу е пекран ет хосе (15) ечтытим еуфире фим. (16) ыпосш ае а-несниу котоу е фінт. (17) етве оу коущу е моуоут ы неіриме? (18) ететысовте ммиты е оу? (19) аумеут-оуон нім ете неуоунг ем пфие мы тперіхирос. (20) ауге е тетрапеха ессётит.

Lesson 25

25.1 The relative, imperfect, circumstantial, and second tense converters may be used with the First Perfect, the First Future, existential and possessive predications, and copulative sentences with ne, TG, NG. The relative forms for all of these have already been discussed. The second tense of the First Perfect, i.e. the Second Perfect, was introduced in Lesson 14. The second tense forms of existential, possessive, and copulative sentences are too rare for inclusion here.

(a)	First	Perfect		ልчсωτѬ	Neg.	М пбчсштМ	
	Perf.	I	Rel.	€ МТ Д ЧСФТѬ		ете МпечсютМ	
	Perf.	I Circum.		6-74C@1 <u>M</u>		е-мпечсшт₩	
	Pluper	fe	ect	ие-∡чсштМ		ме-мпечсштМ (пе)	
	Second	1 1	Perfect	ЙτωчεωτѬ		П ТЪЧСФТМ АН	

The imperfect of the First Perfect (Ne-A4COTM) corresponds to the English pluperfect: he had heard, he had written. The circumstantial of the First Perfect is used to describe an action as completed prior to the tense of the verb in the main clause.

פּבאק Having sat down, he wrote ...
אוע פּ פּוּסִישׁ פּבאַיִּאַרַ פּוּסִישׁ פּבאַיִּאַרָּ We found him dead (lit., having died).

 (b) First Future
 чилсотт
 проме илсотт

 Fut. I Rel.
 етчилсотт
 етере-проме илсотт

 Fut. I Circum.
 ечилсотт
 ере-проме илсотт

 Fut. I Imperfect
 иечилсотт
 иере-проме илсотт

 Second Future
 ечилсотт
 ере-проме илсотт

The circumstantial of the First Future describes an action as imminent, about to take place, with respect to the tense of the main clause:

As I was about to leave, he summoned me.

AN26 6PO4 64NAMOY. We found him on the point of death.

The imperfect of the First Future describes an action as imminent in past time:

NEINAAAE E nxo! (ne). I was about to get on the ship.

This form is commonly called the *imperfectum futuri*. The Second Future ($eqnac\omega \tau \overline{n}$) has all the normal uses of a second tense form. Special uses of both these conjugations will be mentioned later on.

The First Future and its related system are formally an off-shoot of the Present System, with NA- inserted before the infinitive. It has no other characteristics of the Bipartite Conjugation, however: (1) it is not durative (except with certain aspectually neutral verbs, e.g. PAGE);

- (2) only the Infinitive may occur in predicate position;
- (3) the prenominal and prepronominal forms of the Infinitive occur freely.
 - (c) Existential and

Possessive OYN-/OYNTAU MN-/MNTAURelative GTGOYN-/OYNTAU GTGMN-/MNTAUCircumstantial G-OYN-/OYNTAU G-MN-/MNTAUImperfect NG-OYN-/OYNTAU NG-MN-/MNTAU

The circumstantial forms describe a state simultaneous to the tense of the main clause:

e-мй-осік ммау, амвшк євох. There being no food there, we left.

амге ероч ϵ -м \overline{N} -60м \overline{M} Моч ϵ уах ϵ . We found him unable to speak.

The imperfect forms simply place the state in past time: $Ne - O\gamma \overline{N} - (Or Ne\gamma \overline{N} -) O\gamma \rho \omega Me \overline{M} May (ne).$ There was a man. $Ne\gamma \overline{N} T \Delta 4 2 2 \overline{N} C_2 Me (ne).$ He had many wives.

(d) Copulative sentences with me, Te, Ne:

Relative 6T6 OYCA2 N6 6T6 \overline{N} OYCA2 AN N6 Circumstantial 6-OYCA2 N6 6-N OYCA2 AN N6 Imperfect N6-OYCA2 N6

The circumstantial and imperfect are used as above.

The circumstantial forms of all the subsystems listed above have a frequent use as relative clauses after indefinite antecedents:

оүрөм бе-хчкбт-оүн a man who had built a house оүмүстнріон бүнхбохпч бвох a mystery which is about to be revealed

оухнра 6-мптас фирс ймау a widow who has no son оуфирс 6-оухира те течмаау a boy whose mother is a widow

The circumstantial converter epg- is sometimes used improperly for g- before copulative sentences.

25.2 The Conjunctive.

 (N) ТАСФТИ
 ПТПСФТИ
 ПТЕ-проме сфти

 ПГСФТИ
 ПТЕТПСФТИ
 ПТЕСФТИ

 ПТЕСФТИ
 ПСЕСФТИ
 ПСЕСФТИ

 $\overline{N}r$ -, $\overline{N}q$ -, and $\overline{N}c$ - also appear frequently as $N\overline{r}$ -, $N\overline{q}$ -, $N\overline{c}$ -. The conjunctive is used to continue the force of a preceding verbal prefix. In a sense, it is no more than an inflected form of the conjunction "and." It is especially frequent after a First Future or an Imperative:

T shall go and speak with him.

און די און

It may be used to continue the force of virtually any preceding verbal prefix except that of the affirmative First Perfect, but even this restriction does not hold in

the relative forms. It is also used after an Inflected Infinitive, as in

гапс ерон етренвык птпраже иймач.

It is necessary that we go and speak with him.

In many instances, especially where there is a change of subject, the Conjunctive clause has the meaning of a purpose or result clause:

ANIA GPOI NTANAY GPOA. Bring him to me so that I may see him.

MA NAY NCGOYOM. Give them (food) so that they may eat.

This usage depends very much on the presence of an injunctive (imperative) force, implicit or explicit, in the first clause. For the conjunctive with Greek conjunctions, see Lesson 30.

The Conjunctive resembles the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used as its verbal component. Negation is with $-\tau \overline{M}$ - before the Infinitive. If the Conjunctive continues a negative verb, however, the negation may carry over.

Vocabulary 25

- оує, Q оуну vb. intr. to become/be distant, far (from: є, тімо", євох тімо"); as n.m. distance. є поує away, to a distance. ті поує at a distance.
- TA20 TA26- TA20° Q TA2HY Vb. tr. (1) to cause to stand; to create, establish (Ммо°); (2) to reach, attain, catch up to (Ммо°); to seize, arrest (Ммо°).
- GONT, Q GONT vb. intr. to become/be angry, furious (at, against: e, $ex\overline{N}$); as n.m. wrath, fury.
- Μπων vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: Μ̄мο'; to do: \overline{N} , ϵ + Inf.).
- тако таке- тако Q такну vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (ммо); intr. to perish; as n.m. destruction, perdition.
- who smc onc Q onc vb. tr. to sink, dip, immerse (\overline{M} Mo'); intr. to sink (into: $2\overline{N}$, ϵ , ϵ_2 OYN ϵ).

2ωλ. O 2Hλ vb. intr. to fly. n. whn tree. п.тар branch. n. exooxe grape. n.2 AAHT (pl. 2AAATE) bird. $n.ma \ \overline{N}$ excode vineyard. T.XENERUP roof.

T. BW N GAOOAG grape-vine. T.Bw tree, vine. Bw is used when type of tree is mentioned: use whn otherwise.

Exercises

(1) THA \overline{N} GROODS OVER AN GROOD 2 \overline{M} THE. (2) STAYTAKO \overline{N} THOSEC, AYNO GRON. (3) $2AN\overline{C}$ GTPEKCORTE NAM \overline{N} OYMA \overline{N} \overline{N} KOT \overline{K} . (4) $\Delta YT\Delta 2 = NOHPE EYMHP NNA2PM N2HFEMON. (5) <math>\Delta MHEITN NTGTN$ сфт \overline{M} е течсв ω . (6) негазерат \overline{M} поче етемф \overline{T} е пминфе. (7) \uparrow идвшк $\overline{\Pi}$ $\overline{\Pi}$ йсет ммоч евох гй тагора. (9) неунаршет ммоч йет мматог $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ xaxe. (10) a-n2axht 2wx e the ayw a40yw2 ex $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ oytap $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ te пфии. (11) нат не пфаже ентачегатом zт пкаz $z\overline{m}$ печтинее. (12) e^- autwoyn $\overline{n}61$ $\overline{n}6\lambda\lambda\epsilon$, aubwk ϵ box ϵ upame. (13) $n\epsilon$ $-\delta\gamma\overline{n}$ тач \overline{M} мау \overline{N} оүкоү \overline{N} фире ечене. (14) сематагоч \overline{N} семож \overline{q} е пефтеко. (15) не-оуапістос пе пеу \overline{p} ро. (16) кнафіне \overline{n} сю і H nezooy et Mmay Nethelne Mmoi. (17) NIM nos an etpey-COTIT. (18) ANZE G HMA \overline{N} GAOOAE ESTAKHY. (19) $e^-\lambda^-\phi OM\overline{N}T$ \overline{N} ebot oyeine, ackot \overline{C} e nechi. (20) ne- \overline{N} -qeom \overline{M} mor e TAZETNETOBEEP. (21) ETATEONT EXM RETCON, ATTOOYN EXOT, A4MOOYTH. (22) NEPE- \overline{N}_2 AAATE \overline{N} THE OYOM EBOA $_2\overline{N}$ NEAOOAE. (23) ANNAY 6 $\pi = 4 \times 10^{-4}$ 6 $\pi = 4 \times 10^{-4}$ TAKON. (25) ϵ_{1} λ_{1} λ_{2} λ_{3} λ_{4} λ_{5} λ_{6} λ_{1} λ_{5} λ_{7} λ_{7} (26) AYANG $2\overline{N}$ OYGERH & TXENGROUP. (27) NGYN-OYFPO NCABE e^- оү \overline{n} тач фом \overline{n} \overline{n} фире. (28) агиаү \overline{n} оүноб \overline{n} гахит ечоүнг $212\overline{\text{N}}$ Oybw $\overline{\text{N}}$ eloole. (29) thnlndy $\overline{\text{N}}$ theime $\overline{\text{N}}$ thoine emate. (30) AAKIM 6 NEATHHBE 6 $\overline{N}BAA \overline{M} \overline{N}B\overline{\lambda}AE$. (31) \overline{N} TEYNOY AAAO $eq6on\overline{\tau}$. (32) ayel e bhoasem eboa xe ne-aycut \overline{m} etbe imice $\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ пенсытир. (33) λ -пахот омс $2\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ петеро. (34) не-оу $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ -оу-NO 6 \overline{N} gtopt \overline{p} 2 \overline{N} tholic. (35) $\lambda - \overline{N}$ 2 $\lambda \lambda \lambda$ to oyw 2 ex \overline{N} txenenwp й пні. (36) неумпод й офп й пейна ет оуды зй пеузнт. (37) NEYX! N NTAP NCENOYXE MMOOY 21 TE21H.

Reading

The following selection is from the Sayings of the Fathers. See p.146 for a brief description of this text.

NG-OYN-OYA 2N киме G-OYNTAH милу N OYOHPE ERCHE. ЛУШ ЛИ-EINE мион, лаклан 2N трі N лил макаріос, луш лаклан евріме 2A2TM про, лавшк G поус. R_2NAO де лабшрT евол, ламау G RKOYI N дире евріме, луш пехан ман хе, "мім пентанNTK G REIMA?" NTOH де пехан хе, "пасішт пе. лаNT, ланохT евол,
лавшк." $REXG-R_2NAO$ ман хе, "ТшоумT NFRUT NFTUALOH." Луш N теумоу лаоухаі, латшоум, латаге-печеішт, луш N теіге

Note: The term $\lambda n \lambda$ is a title of respect, ultimately from Aramaic $abb\overline{a}$, father. MAKAPIOC is a proper name.

Lesson 26

26.1 Compound verbs. Coptic vocabulary is particularly rich in compound verbs. Most compound verbs consist of a simple infinitive in the prenominal form plus a nominal element, usually without an article, e.g. †-eooy to praise, xi-banticma to be baptized. Meanings are for the most part predictable from those of the components.

The verbs most frequently occurring in compounds are +- to give, x_1 - to take, q_1 - to raise, carry, $6\overline{N}$ - to find, $K\lambda$ - to put, and \overline{p} - to do, make. Some examples:

†-κλγπος to produce fruit

+-METANOIA to repent; to humble or abase one's self

†-εοογ κλ° to praise

+-csω NA* to teach someone (something: e)

x1-c8 ω to receive instruction, be taught (something: ε) $6\,\overline{N}-\overline{M}$ TON to find rest

6 N-20B MN to have dealings with

 $6\overline{N}-60M$ ($6\overline{N}-60M$) to have power, prevail (over); to be able (to do: 6+ Inf.)

41-pooyg to take heed, be concerned (for, about: 6, NA', 6TB6, 2A).

Compounds with \overline{p} - are the most frequent of all and fall into two groups. In the first group \overline{p} - has its basic meaning "to do, make, perform":

 \overline{P} -NOBE to sin (against: ϵ) \overline{P} -nal to do this, thus \overline{P} -oy to do what?

 \overline{P} -X \overline{N} powne (X is a number) has two meanings: (1) to reach the age of X; (2) to pass X years.

In the second group of \overline{p} - compounds \overline{p} - has the meaning "to become," e.g. \overline{p} - \overline{p} -p to become king (over: $ex\overline{n}$). The second element may be virtually any noun or adjective in the language, so that a complete catalogue is impossible. Qualitatives are uniformly o \overline{n} , as in o \overline{n} \overline{p} -p0 to be king. Further examples:

 $\overline{P}=2\overline{\lambda}$ to grow old; \overline{O} \overline{N} $2\overline{\lambda}$ to be old

 \overline{P} -2Hremwn to become governor; o \overline{N} 2Hremwn to be governor.

 \overline{p} -xosic to become lord, master (over: ε , $\varepsilon x \overline{N}$); o \overline{N} xosic to be lord, master.

The distinction between these two groups is often blurred, however, with qualitatives of the o \overline{N} type being extended to the first group as well, e.g. \overline{p} -gnhpe to marvel, become amazed (at: \overline{N} MO°, e, \overline{e} TBE, \overline{e} X \overline{N}), to admire; \overline{Q} o \overline{N} gnhpe to be amazed.

Less frequently the nominal element of a compound verb has the definite article:

P-πωκω to forget (N)

 \overline{P} -nmeeye to remember (\overline{N})

†-ec NA* to provide the means to someone (so that: ϵ , ϵ Tp ϵ).

In the case of $\overline{p}-n\omega s\overline{g}$, $\overline{p}-nmes\gamma e$, and many others of this type a pronominal object is expressed by a possessive prefix on the noun: $\overline{p}-neq\omega s\overline{g}$ to forget him, $\overline{p}-neq\omega e c\gamma e$ to remember him.

Because compound verbs employ the prenominal form of the infinitive, the question arises concerning their occurrence in the Bipartite Conjugation, where the prenominal form is usually prohibited. In general, compound verbs are an exception to Jernstedt's Rule and may be used freely as they stand in the Bipartite Conjugation. Two types of compounds, however, do tend to follow Jernstedt's Rule:

(1) the type \overline{p} -nmggyg, with the definite article on the noun. In the Bipartite Conjugation the full form of the infinitive is used. Contrast

жир-печменуе. I remembered him. terpe м печменуе. I remember him.

(2) many compounds whose nominal element is a part of the body. Contrast

λι†-τοοτ̄c.
I helped her.
† Ν τοοτ̄c.
I am helping her.

26.2 The element g-, eg-, originally a full verb "to know, know how to," may be prefixed to any infinitive to express "can, be able." E.g.

Μπειωβωκ He was not able to go.

 $\overline{N} + N \lambda y + TOOTK \lambda N$. I shall not be able to help you. It occurs redundantly and optionally in the compounds of 60M: $OYN^-(y)60M$, $MN^-(y)60M$, $6M^-(y)60M$.

26.3 Infinitives of the type τako. There is a fairly large group of verbs whose infinitives begin with τ- and end in -o, e.g. τako τake- τako Q τakhy to destroy. At an older stage of Egyptian these verbs were compound causatives with a form of + (to give) plus a verbal form inflected by suffixation. Thus, the original construction

involved two verbs (e.g. I caused that he pay a fine) which coalesced into a single verb with two objects (I caused him to pay a fine). Traces of the older construction survive in Sahidic, e.g. Luke 3:14 HnFTTG-XXXY occ Do not make anyone pay a fine (i.e. suffer a loss). TTO TTG- is the causative of † itself. The lack of an object marker on the second object is characteristic of the construction, but the absence of an article in this particular example stems from its association with the compound verb †-occ to pay a fine, suffer a loss. In general, however, there is no need to take the older construction into account in Coptic, since most of these verbs are simply transitive. Some examples:

about: e, erse; that: xe); causative of eime.

go up, cause to board, cause to mount; to raise up, offer up, send up (MMO'); caus. of ale.

Tanzo Tanzo Q Tanzhy vb. tr. to bring (back) to life, let live, keep alive (Mmo"); caus. of wnz.

r + φ results in initial x:

xno xne- xno" vb. tr. to give birth to (mmo"); to acquire, obtain, get (mmo"; often with reflex. dative nx" for one's self); caus. of gone.

xnio xnie- xnio Q xniht vb. tr. to put to shame, to blame, scold, reproach (Μπο ; for: erse, exn, 2λ); caus. of wine.

Sometimes the initial T- is lost, as in

κτο κτο- κτο- Q κτηγ vb. tr. to turn; this verb has become completely synonymous with its base κωτε.

A few verbs have retained a final -c or -o γ (a frozen subject suffix):

xooy xey- xooy" vb. tr. to send (\overline{M} Mo"; to: epat", Na", \overline{G} X \overline{N} , \overline{G} X \overline{N}); + \overline{G} BOA away, out, off; + \overline{G} X \overline{N} ahead.

TNNOOY to send (already introduced). Originally xooγ meant "to cause to go" (caus. of go to go) and τηνοογ meant "to cause to bring" (caus. of εινε).

TOYNOC TOYNOC TOYNOC vb. tr. to awaken, arouse, raise up (Μπο'); caus. of τωογκ (probably).

The Imperative of these verbs may optionally have a prefixed ma-: matamo, matamo, etc. Cf. §17.1.

Vocabulary 26

(The compound verbs given in 26.1, the prefix g- in 26.2, and the verbs tamo, ta

wв g єв g- ов g Q ов g vb. tr. to forget, overlook, neglect (ммо"); intr. to sleep, fall asleep; as n. forgetting, sleep.

 $\omega N\overline{z}$, Q $ON\overline{z}$ vb. intr. to become/be alive, live; as n.m. life. o the Q of ergs.

n.pooy ω care, concern, anxiety. \overline{p} -pooy ω (Q o \overline{n}) to become/be a care or concern (for: $n \times 1$).

тє. финрє wonder, amazement, miracle.

†- τ oor*, † \overline{N} τ oor* to help, assist (object suffix is required; nominal object with \overline{N}).

τε. θγειλ (ή θυσία) offering, sacrifice.

π. ΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑ (τὸ βάπτισμα) baptism. †-ΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑ to baptize.

Exercises

(1) петфин ае и \overline{q} — карпос ан. (2) и \overline{q} ей — еом ан е тако \overline{n} и е түхн \overline{n} йаткатос. (3) петса петйх \overline{r} — свю й тоот \overline{q} . (4) а \overline{q} — метанота ечхю й мос хе атр—нове, пахоетс. (5) тйнах тсе й моч е \overline{r} — еооу \overline{m} печран ет оуаав. (6) етих \overline{p} —оу? (7) \overline{n} тереч \overline{p} — митсиооус \overline{n} ромпе, а—нечетоте \overline{n} \overline{q} е перпе. (8) с 2 ат и ат и \overline{r} тамот етве не 2 внуе еткетре й мооу \overline{r} мау. (9) аую \overline{n} теуноу а—тво \overline{n} ехооле \overline{r} — 2 а \overline{n} карпос. (10) ениа \overline{n} — \overline{r} тои \overline{m} петкосмос? (11) \overline{q} — рооуф етве не грир \overline{r} \overline{r} \overline{r} тет \overline{n} 2 арег ерооу евол \overline{r} пперооу. (12) не \overline{q} — свю и ау е и ентол \overline{m} пхоетс.

(13) NTOYOU AN 6 6N-2WB MN NA-TEIMING. (14) MITIP-NOBE EPOTH ENG2. (15) NTO9 NET NATION NAN. (16) REALHT AG МПЕЧФ6М-60М 6 2ФА ЕВОА. (17) €-44€1 €20YN € ПЕРПЕ, АЧТАХО \overline{N} OYOYCIA. (18) CGNACMOY GPOU \overline{N} CG+-GOOY NAU. (19) \overline{M} \overline{N} OYOGIO TETNAGOM-60M G TANZE-NGT MOOYT. (20) HA! HG HMA $\epsilon \tau \overline{C} N \lambda \times \Pi O \overline{M} \Pi \epsilon C \Theta H P \epsilon \overline{N}_2 H T \overline{q}$. (21) $\Theta \Theta \epsilon \overline{C} P \Theta T \overline{N} \overline{C} \Gamma \overline{N}_4 \Gamma - P O O Y \Theta$ 22 NGXHPA MN NOPPANOC. (22) A4X110 NA4 N NKA NIM ϵ NTAπε42 HT Ογλφογ. (23) \overline{N} ΤΑΚ \overline{p} -Ογ $2\overline{N}$ ΤΠΟΛΙΟ? (24) ε1ΝΑ $\frac{1}{7}$ -CB ω NHTN 6 OY? (25) λ -N64 ϕ λ X6 XN10OY λ Y ϕ λ YN ϕ T GBO λ . (26) MIG-TICON 6N-2WB MN NPWME N THEPIXWPOC. (27) 6-A4XWK GBOA M $\pi \epsilon q_2 \omega B$, дактоа ϵ $\pi \epsilon q_1 + \epsilon$. (28) $\pi p_2 - m \pi \tau g$ ом $\pi \epsilon q_3 - \epsilon q_4 + \epsilon q_5 - \epsilon q_5$ ими. (29) $\tau \bar{N}$ имжооу \bar{M} мок гаен етрексовте ими \bar{N} оума. (30) NTATETNP-HAI 6 OY? (31) AIP-MATOI 6P6-2HPWAHC O N 2HFGMWN. (32) \overline{N} TEPE TOYNOC \overline{M} MOC, λ COYXAI \overline{N} TEYNOY. (33) 640 \overline{N} 2 $\overline{\lambda}\lambda$ 0, $\overline{\mathsf{MN}}$ -60M $\overline{\mathsf{MM}}$ 04 $\overline{\mathsf{G}}$ 8 $\overline{\mathsf{BW}}$ 6YROXIC 6COYHY. (34) CENAGI $\overline{\mathsf{NC}}$ 6TAKO $\overline{\mathsf{M}}$ ΠΕΙΡΠΕ. (35) ΜΠΡΡ-ΠΦΕΦ Ν ΝΕΝΤΟΛΗ Η ΠΝΟΜΟς. (36) ΔΥΤΑ2Ο9 ечмоофе м \overline{N} мечмаентнс. (37) \overline{M} \overline{N} \overline{P} \overline{P} – пов \overline{M} \overline{M} па+ – свM . (38) +ογωφ ε ταμοκ χε πεκφηρε ογοχ. (39) ΝΙΜ πεντα +-θε ΝΗΤ \overline{N} στρετετήκωτ \overline{N} ουμι \overline{N} τειμίνε? (40) +Να \overline{p} -πεκμεεύε \overline{N} τατήσβω \overline{K} . (41) $KN \times \overline{P} - XOEIC$ E NEIMOKMEK \overline{M} HONHPON. (42) $\lambda - MEM \times ME$ TAXOU 6 MXOI. (43) \overline{N} TEPOYCOTH 6 NAI, \overline{N} TOTHPE. (44) OY HET NATOR NAM STPENONZ OF MICHES? (45) HASTK SAPAT MED-XOGIC GXN HGIGNOYCIA THPOY. (46) NTGPNP-HGGMGGYG, ANAPXGI \overline{N} pime. (47) \overline{N} Tepe- π e200 γ \overline{M} π eCM1Ce x ϕ K π eBOX, π CX π O π OYOHPE \overline{M} nec 2 a 1. (48) ne 2 bhye \overline{N} \overline{N} a 1 ka 1 oc Nax ni o \overline{N} ne 9 o 0 y. (49) TETNACOOYN NTETNP-withpe. (50) NTO4 AE N OYNOYTE AN THE NTE NOT MOOYT, AXXA NOT ON \overline{z} . (51) OYNOG \overline{N} girthe to tal.

Lesson 27

27.1 Negative adjective compounds. The prefix AT- is used to form negative adjectives from verbs and nouns:

λτοογη ignorantλτουτη disobedientλτηογ immortalλτλκο imperishableλθΗΤ senseless,λτ6οΜ powerless, impotentfoolishλτογων ε 680λ invisible.

This prefix was originally a negative relative pronoun; a trace of this older usage is found in the resumptive pronoun required in some expressions, e.g.

unseeable, unseen

argame epo" ineffable; without epo": speechless

arkim epo" immovable.

The resumptive pronoun agrees with the modified noun:

оүмүстнріон \overline{N} атфаже ероч an ineffable mystery оүбом \overline{N} аткім ерос an immovable power.

Nearly all $\Delta \tau$ - adjectives freely compound with \overline{p} - (Q o \overline{N}), as in \overline{p} - $\Delta \tau$ cooy \overline{N} to become/be ignorant, \overline{p} - $\Delta \tau$ oy $\omega N\overline{\omega}$ 680 Δ to become/be invisible.

- 27.2 Compound nouns. The distinction between a compound noun and a noun + \overline{N} + noun phrase is somewhat arbitrary. As a working definition we shall assume (1) that the first noun of a true compound noun must be in a reduced form different from the free (unbound) form, if indeed the latter exists; (2) that the linking \overline{N} be absent or at least optional. The most productive compounding prefixes are \overline{N} \overline{N} -, \overline{N} and \overline{N} -, and \overline{N} -.
- (a) peq- forms agent or actor nouns; the second element is normally a simple or compound infinitive, but occasionally a qualitative:

речр-нове sinner речрыбое server, worshipper

речмооут dead person речжлоуе thief речтако destroyer; perishable

These may be used nominally or adjectivally, e.g.

оусгиме N речр-мове a sinful woman оупмеумы N речтыко a destructive spirit тексыры N речтыко this perishable flesh,

and may be formed freely from virtually any appropriate verb in the language.

(b) pm-, pmn-, a reduced form of pone n, man of:

PMNkHMe an Egyptian
PMN2HT a wise, discerning person
PMNNAZAPee a person from Nazareth
PMTWN a person from where? as in NTETN-2ENPMNTWN?
Where are you from?

(c) MNT- is used to form feminine abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns. Compounds in MNT- are extremely numerous; the following is a typical sampling:

митоунны priesthood митриигнт wisdom, prudence митеро kingdom, kingship; митгило old age (of a man) the spelling митрро is митгило old age (of woman) less frequent. митное greatness; seniority митсиве wisdom митнонихос monkhood митьтре youth; newness митаттико imperishability; incorruptibility.

MNT- is also used to designate languages:

митрипкниеEgyptianмитоубетентиGreekмитгевратосНергенмитгеринатосLatin

(d) 61N- is used to form a feminine noun of action or gerund from any infinitive. The meaning ranges from concrete to abstract, e.g. 61NNAY sight, vision; 61NOYOOM food (pl. 61NOYOOM). These are so predictable in meaning that they have been systematically excluded from the Glossary

unless they have acquired meanings not immediately obvious from that of the base verb.

Less frequent compounding prefixes are $\lambda N-$, eien-(61016), 6162- (61026), $p\lambda$ - c+- (CTO1), 90Y- (9 λ Y), 98F-(98HP), 9N- (9HP6), 9CN- (C λ 9), and 2λ M-. The reader may check these out in the Glossary.

Nominalized relative clauses are sometimes taken as compound nouns, occurring with an extra article, e.g.
(n) ner goverr vanity, (n) neegov evil, ovner ovals a saint.

A similar usage is found with 680λ $2\overline{N}$, designating origin or affiliation (the def. art. appears as N6-, N6-):

оуєвох 2N тсуріх не. He is a Syrian.

Nеєвох 2N пні N дауєїд не. They are the ones from the house of David.

27.3 There is a form of the verb known as the participium conjunctivum (proclitic participle) used only for forming compounds with a following nominal element:

cw p. c. cλy-μρπ wine-drinking, a wine-drinker

ογωм ογλμ-ρωμε man-eating

xιce xλcι-2μτ arrogant

μλν-εcooγ shepherd, tender of sheep.

It is uniformly vocalized with -x-. For most verbs the p. c. is rare or non-existent; a few verbs like the above account for most of the examples encountered. Note especially the compounds of MG: MA: (one who loves):

MAI-BOOY desirous of fame or glory
MAI-NOYB, MAI-2AT desirous of wealth
MAI-NOYTE pious, God-loving
MAI-POME kind, philanthropic
MAI-OYOM gluttonous.

27.4 The Third Future and its negative:

neg. NNACOTM ИненсфтМ етесфтМ енесштМ **GKGCOTM** ететнесфтМ NNEKCOTM инетисфты **вресфт** йнесфт **бчесфт**М **Мто**рени NNEYCOTH 6Y6C OTH NACCOTM **есес**фтМ

ере-проме соты

Мие-проме сот₩

The negative forms are also spelled as $\epsilon_{NN\lambda}$, $\epsilon_{NN\epsilon\kappa}$ etc. The 1st pers. sing. also occurs as $\overline{N}N\epsilon_{I}c\omega\tau\overline{M}$.

The Third Future is an emphatic or vivid future with a wide variety of nuances; in an independent clause it describes a future event as necessary, inevitable, or obligatory. The English translation will depend on the context: eqecot he shall hear, he is to hear, he is bound to hear, he must inevitably hear, he will surely hear, and similarly for the negative. The 2nd person is often used in commands and prohibitions:

NNEKNEIPAZE 6 RXOGIC REKNOYTE.
You shall not tempt the Lord your God.

eτετηε ελρεε ε η ει επτολη.
You shall keep these commandments.

One of the most frequent uses of the Third Future is to express purpose or result after the conjunctions xe and xeka(x)c:

Alceal NHTN X6KAC ETETNECOYN-NENTAYgone MMOI M neima. I have written to you so that you may know what has befallen me here.

тинти эхафан эх итша бабрухе иминти.

We shall send him to you so that he may speak with you.

The same type of clause may be used as an object clause instead of the Inflected Infinitive after verbs of commanding, exhorting, and the like:

ANCTICOUT X6KAC THE 4XOOC & ALAY.
We entreated him not to tell it to anyone.

It may occasionally replace the Inflected Infinitive in other situations:

NHMMM AN X6KAC 61661 620γN. I am not worthy to enter.

The Third Future is tripartite; only the infinitive may be used in the verbal slot. The Second Future is sometimes used instead of the Third Future after X6KAC and X6.

Vocabulary 27

[The adjectival and nominal compounds given in 27.1, 2.]

- xloye vb. tr. to steal (MMO'; from: $2\overline{N}$, eBOA $2\overline{N}$); as n.m. theft. \overline{N} xloye adv. stealthily, secretly.
- п.ммтре witness, testimony. т.ммтнмтре testimony. ¬¬ммтре to testify, bear witness (to, about: ммо°, етве,
 ехм, е, гл, мм).
- T.20Te fear. AT20TE fearless. \overline{p} -20TE (Q o \overline{N}) to become/be afraid (of: e, $ex\overline{N}$, etse, 2HT). $peq\overline{p}$ -20TE fearing, respectful. $M\overline{N}Tpeq\overline{p}$ -20TE fear, respect.
- 2ων ετοοτ' to command, order someone (to do: ε, ετρε, χεκλο). τ. ρλοογ dream.
- TARGO TARGET TARGO' Q TARGHY Vb. tr. to heal, cure ($\overline{\text{H}}\text{MO}'$; of, from: $2\overline{\text{N}}$, $\overline{\text{GBOR}}$ $2\overline{\text{N}}$).

n.caein physician.

n.coma (τὸ σῶμα) body; the indef. art. is often deleted with this word in prep. phrases.

P-oyogin to shine, make light.

 \overline{P} -Kake (Q o \overline{N}) to become/be dark.

Exercises

(1) λ IC2 λ I NAK \overline{N} NGIGAXE XEKAAC \overline{N} NGK \overline{P} - \overline{N} 00 \overline{N} 00 NIM GNTAI-†—СВ \overline{N} 00 NAK GPOOY. (2) NGYTAAO \overline{N} 2 λ 2 \overline{N} 0 OYCIA XEKAC GPG-ПМОУТЕ СФТ \overline{M} 6 NGYGAHA. (3) λ 966ПН GPAT \overline{q} \overline{M} 124ГСМОЙ XEKAC GYGTAMO4 GTBG NGNTAY9ФПС 2 \overline{M} 1 \overline{M} 1 \overline{M} 6. (4) \overline{N} NGT \overline{N} 0 \overline{M} 4 \overline{M} 6 \overline{M} 9 \overline{M} 8 \overline{N} NAOHT. (5) CEMEGYG XC NGYNOYTG 2GNATMOY NG. (6) λ 9KTOOY M HECHAY E THE MEKAC EYET-TOOTH M HEYELDT N 2XXO. (7) NEPEпонре м поуннв о n атсотм. (8) еннаноухе евоа м петсома N PESTAKO TNNAY? (9) A-HEYXOGIC 20N GTOOTOY N NGSZMZAA XGKAC EYEEINE M MMATOI EZOYN WAPON. (10) NNEKXIOYE N NGNKA N NEKCHHY. (11) AYEL N XIOYE N TEYOH AYW AYXL M NEGCOMA EBOA $_{2}\overline{M}$ ntadoc. (12) to \overline{N} at 60M \overline{M} nemto 680X \overline{N} Oypume \overline{N} TeIміне. (13) оумат-оушм пе пексон. (14) нім пет нар-мптре E THICTIC \overline{M} ME? (15) NGIMATOL 26NAOOTG NG. (16) A-HAFFG-AOC EL NAL 2Ñ OYPACOY Ñ TEYOH AYW ATTAMOL ETRE NELWAXE. (17) \overline{N} Teynoy a-the \overline{p} -kake. (18) NIM Hentagrabok ebox $2\overline{M}$ REKOWNE? (19) REIPOME OYCAGIN N CABE RE. (20) MRPP-20TE, HAWHPE. (21) AYW \overline{N} TEYNOY AYP-ATOYWNZ 650A \overline{N} 61 HALABOACC. (22) OYNOG TE TEHM \overline{N} TEPO. (23) $2\overline{N}$ TEHM \overline{N} T $2\overline{N}$ D NEHGIPE \overline{M} пмебує λN \overline{N} N6200Y \overline{N} Течм \overline{N} Тфире фим. (24) Мпенпістбує є TEYMNTHNTP6. (25) $\lambda \gamma \overline{p}$ -withpe $\lambda \gamma \omega \lambda \gamma$ nog \overline{N} 20te gwie \overline{N} Teyмнте. (26) $\lambda 42 \omega N$ етоотоу етреумоур й пфнре йсенох с пеотеко. (27) $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{K}}$ -оума 1-еооу ечроуетт. (28) оур $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{N}}$ том пе $\overline{\text{NTOK}}$? $\overline{\text{NT-OYPMNKHME}}$. (29) $\overline{\text{MIRCMGM-GOM}}$ $\overline{\text{COYNOC4}}$. (30) $26N2\overline{M}2\lambda\lambda$ \overline{N} $P69\overline{P}-2OT6$ NG. (31) $M\overline{N}-\omega60M$ $\overline{M}MO1$ 6 $\omega\lambda$ X6 $N\overline{M}MHT\overline{N}$ M MNTOYEEIENIN. (32) AXIC NAM XEKAC EMEXOOY M HOEIK E N-2HKG \overline{N} THOALC. (33) THAGW NIMAK XGKAC THOSYMOOYT. (34) OYATTAKO NG NNOMOC \overline{M} NXOGIC. (35) \overline{N} TA-MAPIA TAMAAY XNOI $2\overline{N}$ OYMYCTHPION \overline{N} ATQAXE EPO4, 6-M \overline{N} -AAAY \overline{N} POM6 $2\overline{M}$ RKOCMOC THP \overline{q} NAGIMG 6PO4. (36) AYMOY2 AG THPOY \overline{n} 60NT $z\overline{n}$ TCYNAF0-TH GYCOTH G NAI. (37) AXIC \overline{M} RELONG XE EYEF-OELK. (38) АУСІНЕ Й ОУНОЕ Й САСІН СТРЕЧТАЛЕО Й ПФИРЕ, АЛЛА МПСЧЕЙ-60M 6 TAX604.

Lesson 28

28.1 The Habitual and its negative.

ωλ Ι СωΤΉ	ФУИСФІЩ	Neg.	метсютя	менс шт
ϣ λκοωτ₩	дътет∏сштМ		мексштії	метет псот м
ду ь (е) сф <u>т</u> щ			мересфт	
Йτωοράφ	даүсөт Н		Мтюзрэм	меусфт
φλССФТѬ			мессшт	
даре-пр шме	сωτΉ		мере-пршме	СФТМ

The Habitual (or praesens consuetudinis) describes an action or activity as characteristic or habitual. It may usually be translated by the English general present (I write, I work, etc.):

φλγμογτε εροч κε ιω2ληνηςThey call him John.φλρε-τςοφιλ ογω2 2M π2ΗτWisdom resides in the heartΝ Νλικλιος.of the righteous.μεσε-μρπ.He doesn't drink wine.

The Habitual forms a regular system with the converters:

 relative:
 бормусшты
 Neg. бтб мечсшты

 бтб фрусшты
 6-мечсшты

 circumstantial:
 6-мечсшты

 imperfect:
 N6-фрусшты

 second tense:
 6фрусшты

The Habitual is basically tenseless (hence the designation aorist in some grammars) and gains its translation value from the context. The imperfect converter makes a past tense explicit, e.g. Ne-gayc2a1 he used to write. Note that subject resumption is required in the relative form:

npwme egayp-na1 the man who does thus. The Habitual belongs to the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used in the verbal slot.

28.2 Emphasis. The typical non-emphatic word order

in a verbal clause is

(verbal prefix) + subject + verb + object + adverbial elements We have seen that the conversion of the verbal prefix to a second tense form places a strong emphasis on the adverbial element, requiring in most cases a cleft sentence in the English translation. The use of the Coptic cleft sentence pattern, with me, Te, Ne + a relative form is a further device for giving special prominence to a subject or object. A somewhat weaker emphasis is achieved by placing a specific element of the clause at the beginning. Such preposed elements are usually resumed pronominally within the clause unless they are simple adverbial phrases. This transformation, known also as fronting or topicalization, is very common in Coptic; examples abound on every page. The element preposed may be completely unmarked as such, but the Greek particle As is ubiquitous in this function. Fronted personal pronouns are always in the independent form. E.g.

The independent pronouns may be used appositionally to emphasize any suffixed pronoun, e.g. ${}_{2}\overline{\text{M}}$ ntplowth as anok but when I heard; etbhht $\overline{\text{N}}$ ntok for your sake. We have already mentioned the repetition in $\overline{\text{N}}$ T $\overline{\text{K}}$ -NIM $\overline{\text{N}}$ Tok? Who are you? They may even stand before a relative clause, as in nmalanok etahout the place which I am in.

The particles eic and eic 2HHTE add a certain vividness or immediacy to a following statement. If an element is topicalized, eic generally occurs before nouns and eic 2HHTE before pronouns.

Behold, I am the maidservant of the Lord.

етс зните екефопе екко й рок.

Behold, you shall remain (being) mute. (Cf. §30.11)

етс зните темью птехпо п оущире.

Behold you shall conceive and bear a son.

The translation "behold" is purely conventional, but it is difficult to find a better English equivalent. The forms etc 2HHHE, etc., etc., and etc. 2HHTE etc. also occur. etc has several other functions: (1) with a following noun, as a complete predication:

eic tekcone. Here is your sister.

(2) as a "preposition" before temporal expressions, as in erc gomto \overline{N} pomno \overline{M} nonNay epo4. We have not seen him for three years.

- 28.3 Emphatic and intensive pronouns.
- (a) אמאָז", אמאָז", less frequently ογαλ(τ)", is used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun: alone, sole, self, only. E.g.

I alone, I by myself, only I to him alone, to him only the king himself, the king alone.

(b) 2000 (1 c.s. 20 or 2000; 2 f.s. 2000πe, 2 c.pl. 2007-πηγπ), similar to the preceding, but often with the added nuance of "also, too, moreover." E.g.

 $\overline{\text{N}}$ TOK As 200K, maghpe, cenamoyte epok we nempodethe $\overline{\text{M}}$ net woce. And you, moreover, my son, will be called the prophet of the Most High.

elc exicabet toycyrrenhc \overline{N} toc 2000 on aco \overline{N} oyghpe $2\overline{N}$ tecm \overline{N} t $2\overline{N}$ x ∞ . Behold, Elisabeth your kinsman has also conceived a child in her old age.

The form 2004 also serves as an adverb/conjunction "however, on the other hand" without any pronominal force. $\overline{\text{N}}_{\text{TO4}}$ is used likewise.

(c) MMIN MMo, an intensive pronoun, used in apposition to a preceding pronoun, usually possessive or reflexive:

my own house

2M ne4+me Mmin Mmo4 in his own village.

28.4 The reciprocal pronoun "each other, one another" is expressed by possessive prefixes on -ephy (fellow, companion), e.g.

28.5 Further remarks on - κ e-. In addition to the use of - κ e- as an adjective "other, another" introduced in 4.3, - κ e- may have a purely emphasizing function, e.g.

nkepome the man too, the man as well.

Both uses are frequent, and the correct translation will depend on a careful examination of the context.

There is a related set of pronouns: m.s. 66 or ker, f.s. kete, c.pl. kooye. These occur alone mostly in negative expressions, e.g. Mninay 6 66 I saw no one else. Otherwise the articles are added, as in there the other one (f.), Nkooye the others, 26Nkooye some others. For the indefinite singular keoya and f. keoyei, another (one), are used.

- 28.6 Nouns with pronominal suffixes. It was noted earlier that there is a small group of nouns which take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense. Among the more important of these are
- (a) xw' head, mostly replaced by ane in normal usage, occurs frequently in compound expressions. The prepositions $ex\overline{n}$, exw' and $exw\overline{n}$, exw' have already been introduced. Note also $exw\overline{n}$, exw' before, in front of; exw' to raise one's head; exw' to submit (reflex.), to compel (not reflex.); exw' 620YN e to submit to; exw' to bow the head. There are other similar verbal compounds.

- (b) 611, 6111 eye; mainly in compounds, e.g. KT6-6111 to look around; M62-6111 MHO to stare at; TOYN-6111 6801 to instruct, inform; cf. also N1111 in the following lesson.
- (c) pw mouth. The unbound form n.po appears often in the sense of "door, entrance," but in the sense of "mouth" it is usually replaced by τληρο except in compounds, e.g. the prepositions ep N, epw and 21pN, 21pw; κλ-pw, κω N pw to become/remain silent (Q κλρλ617); τΝ-pw idem (as imptv.); χι-pw ΜΜο to obstruct, block.
- (d) τοοτ' hand, already commented upon in \$10.4. The more important verbal compounds include †-τοοτ' (Vocab. 26), κλ-τοοτ' εβολ to cease (doing: Circum.), and ει-τοοτ' to begin (see Vocab. below).
- 28.7 The nouns underlying the directional adverbs of Lesson 8 are used in several other important adverbial and prepositional expressions. With N, 21, and ca they form adverbs of static location: e.g. N BOA outside, 21 20γN inside, ca-necht underneath, below. Each of these may be converted into a prepositional phrase by adding N, NHO': 21 BOA N outside of, beyond; ca-20γN N within, inside of. Nearly all the possible combinations occur: (N, 21, CA) + (BOA, 20γN, 2γA1 up, 2γA1 down, necht, the, nA20γ, ngω1) ± HHO' (sometimes also + 6). Their meanings are usually obvious from the context. The noun n.ca in these expressions means "side, direction." It is the same ca we have in NCA and MNNCA. Note also the phrase (N) ca ca NIH on every side, everywhich way.

Vocabulary 28

(eic, eic 2HHTe, Mayaa", 2000", \overline{M} Min \overline{M} Ho", ka-po", $T\overline{M}$ -po", 2enkooye, \overline{N} kooye, -ephy from the lesson)

cooys cays- cooys Q cooys vb. tr. (\pm 620YN) to gather, collect (\overline{M} Mo"; at: e, $6\times\overline{N}$, $2\overline{N}$); intr. idem.

calno calno canogo Q canago vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend to (mmo'); Q to be well-fed.

п. אף ואכ fault, blame. $6\overline{N}$ - אף ואכ 6 to find fault with, blame. роуге evening. $6/\overline{N}/2$ ו роуге in the evening. 9λ роуге until evening.

2τοογε dawn, morning. 6/N/21 2τοογε at dawn.

расте tomorrow. прасте, \overline{N} расте, $\overline{6}$ расте, \overline{M} печрасте adv. tomorrow.

21-TOOT' to begin, undertake (to do: 6 + Inf.); for 21see Glossary sub 21076.

on adv. again, further, moreover.

Exercises

(1) NIM BE BEIPMNNOYTE EQUYMOYTE EPOS XE IW2ANNHC? (2) NTOS A6 2004 NA61 WAPON M RESPACTS. (3) AN26 SPOS SUMOODS MAYA-A4 6 96N66T6. (4) λ -2061N6 RICTGY6 6P04, 26NKOOY6 λ 6 \overline{M} ROY-TICTOYE. (5) MEPE-NAIKATOC COTH 6 NOAXE N NPG4P-NOBE. (6) N6-DAP6-MMONAXOC +-N6Y2OB N 61X 6BOA 2N N62OOY 6T MMAY. (7) нере-очное м минфе сооча атры печна. (8) мпрем-драке 6POI, NACIOT. \overline{M} NIFT-XAAY. (9) NI POY26 A-NOON KTO4 ON 6 T64рі. (10) мп-אגגү й профитис онп ги печтие ймін ймоч. (11) ANOK A6 20 \uparrow NA21-TOOT 6 C2A1 \overrightarrow{N} \overrightarrow{N} 9AX6 \overrightarrow{E} 6NTAY900 \overrightarrow{N} 6. (12) gдчслай \overline{N} нечфире \overline{N} өе \overline{N} Оуегот \overline{N} аганос. (13) ачхоос NAI x_6 \overline{m} -pok \overline{n} -bok \overline{e} bok. (14) akeipe \overline{n} nai \overline{n} tok mayaak? (15) NIM HET NACANOYON $\epsilon - \lambda - \text{NENGIOTE MOY?}$ (16) $\lambda 4 K \lambda - p \omega 4$, $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ печоуе $\overline{\mathbf{g}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{g}}$ - ладу. (17) возанине де зооч ачмоун евох ечоунз гі пхабіб. (18) Птере-роугб де фюнб, нечмаентно аусфоуг $2\overline{\mathsf{M}}$ NMA GT $\overline{\mathsf{MMAY}}$. (19) $\overline{\mathsf{M}}$ OYOOO AN GTPGKGO $\overline{\mathsf{M}}$ NGIMA. KOT $\overline{\mathsf{K}}$ G пекні і мін і мок. (20) $\lambda \gamma_2$ і тоотоу є кот π оуноб π \overline{r} пе ере-TERAME NAMES 6 THE MAYAAC. (21) λ -gom $\overline{N}\tau$ \overline{M} MOOY 6 ω \overline{M} MAI, NKOOYE AE AYKTOOY E THOLIC. (22) NKOOYE AE CHE EN KEXOOME. (23) Пречр-нове де меуслуф-неуфире гл нентоли й пхоетс. (24) AYKOTOY ON 6 CTCOTT. (25) 6TB6 OY TETTMING MT NETT-6PHY N T6126? (26) 21 2TOOYS AS A-NPOMS N THOLIC COOY2 6 TAPOPA. (27) $\lambda c \overline{p}$ -20T6 6BOA X6 λ -nec2A1 6N-APIK6 epoc.

(28) NIM REGIATING 6-RELET NAVIANT? (29) IN 26 6 NENCHRY GYCINIGT THEOY 6-MN-OYI 642KIGIT N2HTOY. (30) THUISO 6N-QIH QI POY26.

Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

 λ -оух й ненетоте тйнооу й печилентис є мез-мооу. Неретомоте де пе оуну й трі йнхте. λ чр-пюво де е хі-пноуз ийнхч. Йтеречет де ехй томоте, λ четие хе йпечетие ийнхч й пноуз. λ четре й оуфхнх, λ чмоуте ечхо ймос хе, "порні, плетот пет хо ймос хе, 'моуз й плетом й мооу.'" λ ую й теуноу λ -пмооу ет епорт, λ -псом моуз й печоофоу, λ ую λ -пмооу λ -пмооу об етечих.

New words: τ.gωτε, π.ghi well, cistern.

M62-MOOY to fetch water.

π.λγγιον (τὸ άγγεῖον), π.φοφογ names of vessels.

Lesson 29

29.1 The Conditional and conditional clauses.

відансютя if I hear видансютя

вкумисютн if you hear втетпумисютн

ереφ∡нсωтМ etc.

бчрансфтМ бүрансфтМ

6C@ANCOTM

брали-прамб саты

Negation is with -TM-: 649ANTMCOTM, 6P9ANTM-RPOME COTM.

9AN may be omitted in the negative: 64TMCOTM, 6P6TM-RPOME
COTM. The Conditional occurs only in the protasis of conditional sentences. Only the Infinitive may occur in the verbal slot.

Conditional sentences in Coptic fall formally into two clearly defined groups: (1) real, and (2) contrary-tofact. The protasis of real conditional sentences in present time has a variety of forms:

(a) a clause with the Conditional:

екфанпістеує є наї if you believe this

(b) egone (if) or egone (if) followed by the First Present, the Circumstantial, the Conditional, or any type of nonverbal predication:

(c) the Circumstantial alone often serves as protasis:

•••• since we are here,...

The apodosis of such conditions may be any variety of verbal clause appropriate for the required sense (e.g. Fut. I, III, III; Habitual; Imperative). The apodosis may optionally be introduced with 616 (6616). For examples, see the exercises.

The protasis of contrary-to-fact conditions is in fact an Imperfect circumstantial clause, or, in the case of nonverbal clauses, a circumstantial of the clause with the imperfect converter:

6-N640 Ν Ρροif he were king6-N6-Ντο4 π6 πρροif he were the king6-N6-ΟΥΝΤΑΝ ΟΥΡΡΟif we had a king6-N6Τ6ΤΝΗ π6ΙΜΑif you were here

In past time 6-N6- is followed by the affirmative Second Perfect or negative First Perfect:

G-NG-NTAK+-π2λΤ NAI if you had given me the money
G-NG-HΠGKXI-Π2λΤ if you had not taken the money

If the clause is nonverbal, e-Ne- alone is used. Thus, e-NeKN neina means both "if you were here" and "if you had been here."

The conditional prefix e-ne- is not to be confused with the particle ene which serves to introduce a question, e.g. ene aknay epoq? Did you see him?

The apodosis of both tenses is in the imperfect of the Future:

е-мекпістеуе, мере-паі маффпе ам.

If you believed, this would not happen.

6-ме-мтакпістече, мере-паі маффпе ам.

If you had believed, this would not have happened.

The Greek conjunctions ϵ_{IMHTI} (ϵl $\mu \dot{\eta}$ τ_{I}) and κ_{AN} ($\kappa \dot{\alpha} \nu$) are also used to introduce protases of both real and contrary-to-fact conditions.

NCABHA X6 (except that, unless, if not) is often used to introduce the protasis of a contrary-to-fact condition; the clause usually contains a Pres. I, Perf. I, or non-verbal predication:

ПСАВНА ЖЕ КПІСТЕГЕ if you did not believe

" АКПІСТЕГЕ if you had not believed

" NTOK ПЕ ПАВІФТ if you were not my father

29.2 Inflected predicate adjectives. There is a small set of predicate adjectives inflected by means of pronominal suffixes or by proclisis to a nominal subject, e.g.

NECE-TEGC21ME. His wife is beautiful.

NECEC. She is beautiful.

The more important of these are NAA- NAA" great, NANOY-NANOY" good, NGCG- NGCG" beautiful, NGCBGGG Wise, NAGG-NAGGG numerous, NGGGG ugly. When used in relative clauses, they are treated like the First Present: npwng GT NANOYG

the good man, npone etc Nece-tegezine the man whose wife is beautiful. They may also be preceded by the imperfect and circumstantial converters: Ne-Nanoya (ne) he was good; oy-pone e-Nanoya (ne) a good man. Nalata (blessed is/are) belongs to this group, but a following nominal subject must be anticipated with a suffix: Nalatoy N NpeqF-elphnh blessed are the peacemakers.

29.3 The comparison of both attributive and predicate adjectives is expressed by placing the preposition 6 before the item on which the comparison is based: NOG 6 NAI greater than this, CABG 6 NEGCNHY wiser than his brothers. In addition to simple adjectives, both Coptic and Greek, the predicate adjectives of the preceding paragraph as well as appropriate qualitatives and other verbal constructions may be used in this construction. E.g.

мечо \overline{N} моб в мечсмну. He was more important than his brothers.

 $\frac{4x0ce}{N}$ oyoein e $\frac{N}{N}$ necwc e $\frac{1}{N}$ teccone.

He is more exalted than his master.

It was brighter than the sun.

She is more beautiful than her sister.

A comparison may be strengthened by using 2070 (more) in various combinations: \overline{N} 2070 e, 6 2070 e, 6 207e, all meaning "more than." \overline{N} 2070 alone may express an absolute comparative: \overline{N} 2070 the greater.

The Greek preposition napa (or \overline{N} napa) may be used instead of e. Suffixes may be attached: napoi, napok, napo etc.

- 29.4 Nouns with possessive suffixes (continued).
- (a) par" (foot) was mentioned in §19.2 in connection with epar" and agepar". Other compounds include 2a par" prep. under, at the foot of; Ka-par" to set foot (+ GBOA: to start out); MOOGE N PAT" to go on foot.
- (b) 2px is the presuffixal form of two words: (1)
 20 2px face; (2) 2pooy 2px voice. Both of these words

are common in the unbound forms. Compounds worth noting are e_2pN $e_2p\lambda'$ prep. toward (the face of); (N) $N\lambda_2pN$ (N) $N\lambda_2p\lambda''$ prep. in the presence of; $x_1-2p\lambda''$ $(Q x_1-2p\lambda_{11})$ to amuse oneself, be diverted, distracted (suff. is reflex.); $q_1-2p\lambda''$ to raise one's voice, utter (± $e_80\lambda$, $e_2p\lambda_1$).

- (c) 2TH* is the presuffixal form of (1) 2HT heart, mind, and (2) 2HT tip, edge. Compounds using the form include \uparrow -2TH* to observe, pay attention to (ϵ , $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$); $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$ to have pity (on: $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$, $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$); and the prep. $\epsilon \times \epsilon \times \overline{N}$ the prep. $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$ and the prep. $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$ and $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$.
- (d) 2HT' is the presuffixal form of (1) T.2H belly, womb, and (2) T.2H front. 2HT' (belly, womb) may be used in its plain sense, as in $2\overline{N}$ 2HTC in her womb; otherwise it appears only as part of the prep. $2\overline{N}$ \overline{N} 2HT'. 2HT' (front) is used as a preposition with certain verbs, e.g. gine 2HT', \overline{P} -20TE 2HT'.
- (e) $\text{toy}\omega^*$ (bosom) is found in the prepositions $\text{etoy}\overline{N}$ - $\text{etoy}\omega^*$ and $\text{2itoy}\overline{N}$ $\text{2itoy}\omega^*$ near, beside. The latter is
 frequent in the relative construction $\text{net 2itoy}\omega^*$ neighbor,
 e.g. $\text{net 2itoy}\omega_4$ his neighbor.

Other nouns used with pronominal suffixes are APHX' end, $\kappaoyN(\tau)$ ' bosom, $PiN(\tau)$ ' name, $coyN\tau$ ' price, and $piN(\tau)$ ' nose. The Glossary may be consulted for these.

Vocabulary 29

(egwne, egxe, \overline{N} CABHA xe, NANOY-, Nece-, NAge-, NAIAT', \overline{N} 20Y0 e, 41-2PA', $g\overline{N}$ -2TH' ex \overline{N} , net 21TOYW' from the lesson)

- wck, Q ock vb. intr. to delay, tarry; to be prolonged, continue; + Circum.: to continue (doing).
- COO26 CA26- CA2 $\omega(\omega)$ * Q CA2HY vb. reflex. + 680A to withdraw, leave (from: $\overline{M}MO^*$).
- TAMIO TAMIG- TAMIO' Q TAMINY vb. tr. to create, make; to prepare, make ready (MMO'); as n.m. creation, creature. ebbio ebbio Q ebbiny vb. tr. to humble, humiliate; intr. and reflex. to become humble; as n.m. humility

(often + N 2HT).

ne.2MoT grace, gift, favor; gratitude. $g\bar{n}-2MOT$ $\bar{N}T\bar{N}$ to give thanks to (for: $6X\bar{N}$, 21, 2A); $6\bar{N}-2MOT$ to find favor.

gop \overline{n} (f. gop n_6) adj. first, before or after n. with \overline{n} . \overline{n} gop \overline{n} adv. formerly, at first.

 $\overline{p}\text{--}20\text{YO}$ 6 (Q o $\overline{N})$ to exceed, be more than; to be in excess, more than enough for.

2N oyωpx adv. firmly, surely, certainly, diligently.

Exercises

- А. (1) СТВС ПСКОБЕ 10 \overline{N} 2HT ЧИЗОЙ—2THЧ СЖОК. (2) ИІМ ПСИТАЧТАМІО Й ПООРП Й РОМС? (3) ИЗОС—ИСІРОМЕ Й 2070 ЄРОИ. (4) ИССС—ТСІПОЛІС Й 2070. (5) ИЗІЗТОЎ Й Й2НКС. (6) Д—ПИОЎТЕ ТАМІС—ТПЕ МЙ ПКА2. (7) ИІМ ПЕ ПЕТ 21ТОЎФК? (8) ТАІ ТС ТООРПЕ Й ЕНТОЛН. (9) ИЗИОЎ—1—2Д2 Й МЕТАНОІД. (10) ССИДСМОЎ ЄРОК Й 2070 Є РОМЕ ИІМ. (11) ИСЎЙТАЧ ОЎС2ІМЕ Є—ИССОС ЄМАТЕ. (12) ДСТАМІО ИЗЧ Й ОЎКОЎІ Й ЄІИОЎФМ. (13) ИЗІЗТЯ Й ПЕНТАЧ— СЙ—2МОТ ЙИД2РЙ ПЖОСІС. (14) ОЎ ПЕТ ИЗОФЁВІОК? (15) ОЎ ПЕТЙИЗДЯЧ ЖЕ ЄНБОЎЖЛІ? (16) СД26—ТНЎТЙ ЄВОХ ЙМОІ.
- B. (1) ϵ 4 ϕ an ϵ \overline{n} 7, 4 γ 4 γ 4 γ 7 \overline{m} 616 NACNHY NAGONT MMATE. (3) GROWNKAAT G BOOK, TNAKTOI G OHT. (4) 64 ϕ AN 2 ϕ N 6TOOT \overline{K} 6TP6KAAC, 6K6AAC 2 \overline{N} OY ϕ P \overline{X} . (5) 6 ϕ ϕ ne MMATOL GL GZOYN G THOALC, CGNAPAZTH THPH. (6) GOWNG 4CWTH 6 тексми, чиасагоч. (7) едопе оүйтитй геновік ймау бүр-20YO GPWTN, TGTNGTAAY N NGT 2KAGIT. (8) GPWAN-NGCNHY KTOOY 6 πήμε 21 ρογ26, ήμλεωκ υμμλό. (9) εώχε μεκειώτ επίψην μλκ, Мискорит. (10) соже пексои \overline{p} -перооу нак, еке \overline{p} -ппет наноуч (11) epgan-tekcone ei gapoi \overline{N} pacte, \uparrow natamoc etbe пенфаже. (12) е-ме-оуанканос пе $\overline{\text{N}}$ ток, мекмаетре $\overline{\text{N}}$ тетгелм. (13) $\lambda p \in \overline{N} - 2MOT \overline{N}N \lambda 2 p \overline{M} \overline{N}NOYTE.$ (14) $\varepsilon - N \in K \overline{M} \overline{M} = 1 M \lambda N \in P \in - M \lambda CON$ NAMOY AN RE. (15) $T\overline{N}O\overline{N}-2MOT$ $\overline{N}TOOT\overline{K}$ 2A REKNOE \overline{N} NA. 6-N6-NTAIGIME XE NTOK DE DPPO, NEINADAZT NAZPAK DE EIGIDE 2HTK. (17) 60 x6 kwck 6k0 \overline{N} P64 \overline{p} -NOB6, \overline{N} C6N Δ $\overline{g}\overline{N}$ -2THY 6xwk Δ N м пегооу ет ммау. (18) еффпе сеегре м пет наноуч, сенаей-2MOT $\overline{N}N\lambda$ 2PM \overline{N} \overline{N} 061C. (19) 6-N6-NTA-N6121C6 \overline{W} CK, N6NNAMOY

пе. (20) ефшпе супістсує $2\overline{N}$ оушрх, сенастомоу. (21) ффе ерон етренф \overline{n} -2мот йтоот \overline{q} \overline{N} оуосіф нім. (22) 2ап \overline{c} ерон етренф-тоотоу \overline{N} нет 2 ітоушн. (23) смок \overline{c} е с2аі \overline{M} м \overline{n} три \overline{N} -кнме. (24) єїс пеїноє \overline{M} маєїн наєщаї євох ніт \overline{n} . (25) \overline{N} Савна же йток пе паєїшт, неїнамооут \overline{K} .

Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

- 1. LAXOOC NGI OY2 $\overline{\lambda}$ LO XG "2 \overline{M} RIPLCMOC NIM MRPGN-LPIKG G-PWHG, LLLL GN-LPIKG GPOK MLYLLK GKXW MMOC XG 'GPG-NLI WOOR MMOI GTBG NLNOBG.'"
- 2. λ -оуд \overline{N} $\overline{N}_2\overline{X}$ ло вюк од $KG_2\overline{X}$ ло дую пбхдч \overline{M} пбчидентнс хб, "таміо нан \overline{N} оукоуі \overline{N} дроін." дую дчтаміоч. пбхдч хб, "2 бр $\overline{\Pi}$ -2 бнобік нан." дую дч2 орпоу. \overline{N} тооу дб думоун бвол буфдхб \overline{G} не $\overline{\Pi}$ \overline{N} но \overline{M} пб2 ооу тнр \overline{M} \overline{M} теуфн тнр \overline{C} .

New words: π.πιγακος (ὁ πειρασμός) temptation.
π.αγφικ lentils.

2ωρπ 2 6ρπ- 2 ορπ' vb. tr. to moisten.
ππτκον = πνεγματικον spiritual matter(s).

Lesson 30

30.1 The Injunctive (also called the Optative):

марісшты let me hear марысшты let us hear маречсшты let him hear мароусшты let them hear марессшты let her hear

маре-проме соты let the man hear

The Injunctive occurs only in the 1st and 3rd persons in standard Sahidic. The 1st person corresponds to the cohortative, the 3rd person to the jussive; theoretically, the Imperative may be said to occupy the 2nd person position. The negative of the Injunctive is expressed by using the negative Imperative prefix Mnp- with the corresponding form of the Inflected Infinitive: Mnprequox don't let him go, Mnprequoxty don't let them kill him. The Injunctive is tripartite and is used only with the Infinitive. The free form of the 1st person, Mapon, is used alone in the sense "Let's go."

30.2 The Future Conjunctive of Result (also called the Finalis).

тарясштя таре-приме сштя

тарексют таретисюти

тър€сштѬ

търбчсштй търоусштй

TAP6CCWTM

 \overline{N} may occur optionally before all of these forms. For the 1st person sing, the simple Conjunctive τ_{A^-} may be used.

The Future Conjunctive is basically a result clause; it is especially frequent after an Imperative, e.g.

СФТЙ бро! тарбкр-савс. Listen to me and you will become wise (or: so as to become wise).

Although the Conjunctive itself may occasionally have the

value of a result/purpose clause after an Imperative, the Future Conjunctive always has this meaning. The nuance of the form can best be understood if it is viewed as the transformation of an underlying conditional sentence:

амоу тарекнау - вкранет бете кнанау.

It may also occur after a question, e.g.

ити пентачнау броч тарбчфахе броч?

Who has seen him so as to be able to describe him? If the question is rhetorical, as in this example, negation is generally implied: "No one has seen him so as.... If the question is real, the implication is "Tell me the answer so that...," as in

ечтом пексом тарбоахе иймач?

Where is your brother that we may speak with him?

30.3 The Clause Conjugations. A distinction is made between sentence conjugations (Bipartite and Tripartite) and clause conjugations. The latter are so named because they correspond to a conjunction plus a clause in normal translation. To this category belong the Temporal, the Conjunctive, the Conditional, the Future Conjunctive of Result, and most uses of the Inflected Infinitive (6TP64-COTM, 2M NTP64COTM, MNNCA TP64COTM). Characteristic of this category is (1) negation with -TM-, and (2) the use of the Infinitive only.

A further clause conjugation is $gant \overline{q} c \omega t \overline{m}$ (until he hears):

 фанфсфтй
 until I hear
 фантисфтй

 фантисфтй
 until you hear
 фантетисфтй

фантесωт₩ etc.

фтиоусотн фтиоусотн

BANTCCOTM

gante-πρωμε cωτώ until the man hears

Translation is regularly with "until," e.g.

TNNA60 M neima pant461. We shall remain here until he comes.

Similar in appearance to a clause conjugation is the form $xin(\overline{n})$ that $contain(\overline{n})$ that $contain(\overline{n})$ that $contain(\overline{n})$ the conjunction $xin(\overline{n})$ followed by the Second Perfect. Even more frequent are the compound expressions with kata of and \overline{n} of (as, according as, just as), both of which are followed by relative constructions, e.g.

 $\lambda Y = 6$ 6 FO4 \overline{N} 96 $\overline{N}T \lambda 4 x 000 N \lambda Y$.

They found it just as he had told them.

KATA OE ENTAIAAC NHT \overline{N} , ETETNEAAC $2\omega T$ -THYT \overline{N} ...

According as I have done to you, you too are to do ...

КАТА ӨӨ ӨТ СН2 ӨТВННТЧ

as it is written concerning him

ката өе етоүнафсфт Ямос

according as they would be able to hear (i.e. understand)

The feminine resumptive -c in these constructions refers back to ee and should not be translated as a pronominal object. If a real pronominal object is required, the resumptive -c is omitted, e.g.

KATA OG \overline{N} TA-NAGIOT $T\overline{N}$ NOOYT, ANOK 20 \uparrow XOOY \overline{M} MOUT \overline{N} .

Just as my Father sent me, so I too am sending you.

Other constructions with ne are treated similarly, e.g.

TAI TE BE NTA-RECEIC AAC NAI.

Thus has the Lord acted for me.

30.4 When the Inflected Infinitive is used instead of a simple Infinitive after a verbal prefix, it has the value of a causative (hence its alternate name, the Causative Infinitive):

T caused them to enter.

†NATPEKPIME.

I shall cause you to weep.

30.5 The form MnxTqcotM describes an action as expected but not yet done. It is conveniently translated as "he has not yet heard." The form is fully inflected:

ЙПА†сФТЙ ЙПАТЙСФТЙ ЙПАТ6-ПРФМ6 СФТЙ

МПАТКСФТЙ МПАТЕТЙСФТЙ

Йихтесфт

Ниу Таки Ниу Таки

МПАТССФТМ

It may occur in circumstantial clauses with the circumstantial converter 6-; the resultant form appears ambiguously as 6-MANT6- or simply WANT6-. In this usage it is best translated as an affirmative clause with "before":

TNATAZOS 6-MUATSUMZ 6 TUOXIC.

We shall overtake him before he reaches the city.

With the imperfect converter NG-MNATTCOTH corresponds to the pluperfect: he had not yet heard.

30.6 An untranslatable dative with NA' or 670' occurs optionally with many verbs, especially in the Imperative. This reflexive dative is called the ethical dative, following standard terminology. E.g.

BOK NAK 6 NEKHI. Go home!

COUNTY. Drink!

Verbs with which this occurs with some frequency are noted in the Glossary.

30.7 Higher numbers, ordinals, and fractions.

20 χογωτ (f. χογωτε) χογτ- 70 φαε, ασαε, φβε

30 MAAB (f. MAABE) MAB- 80 2MENE, 2MNE-

40 2MG 90 NCTA10Y

50 такоу 100 фе 200 фнт

60 се 1000 go 10,000 тва

The tens combine with the forms of the units used in the 'teens (§24.3). The -r- of -rh (5) is not repeated after

another -T-:

 хоүтоүе
 21
 мавфіте
 39

 хоүтн
 25
 мчетн
 75

An intrusive -T- appears before -ATTE (4) and -ACE (6):

мавтачте 34 сетасе 66

The numbers ge 100, go 1000, and TBA 10,000 are masculine:

90 силу 2000 м $\overline{\bf n}$ твл 120,000 90 $\overline{\bf n}$ $\overline{\bf n}$ 90 3000

Proclitic forms of the units are frequent here, e.g.

умт-уо 3000 **сеу-уо** 6000

Combinations of these higher numbers with tens and units vary in form, e.g.

96 малв = 96 м \bar{N} малв 130 сеу-90 хую 9моун \bar{N} 96 6800

Ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinals with the prefix Me_2 . The ordinals are treated as adjectives before the noun with linking \overline{N} . Gender distinctions are maintained:

 \overline{N} the second day \overline{N} \overline{N}

For "first" the adjectives gop π (f. gop $\pi\epsilon$) and 20Y61T (f. 20Y61TE) are used.

Fractional numbers worth noting are $\tau.nloge$ (half) and 60c, 61c- (half). Other fractions are expressed by perefixed to the denominator, as in pe-mht one-tenth, or with 0yon (0yn-), as in 0yn-n-qtooy a fourth.

30.8 The remote (or further) demonstrative pronouns (that) are m.s. nH, f.s. TH, and pl. NH. These occur much less frequently than nAI, TAI, NAI because of the preference for using phrases with 6T MMAY, such as net MMAY.

The prefixal forms n_1 -, \uparrow -, and n_1 - are usually described as the reduced forms of n_H , τ_H , and n_H , parallel

in usage to nei-, tei-, and Nei-. While such a formal relationship may exist, the use of ni-, \uparrow -, and Ni- in standard Sahidic is quite restricted. The form ni- occurs mainly in a few temporal and local adverbial expressions, such as \overline{N} nioyoeig (at that time) and nick (that side, as opposed to this side). The form Ni- occurs most frequently in expressions involving comparison with \overline{N} of \overline{N} (like) or \overline{P} -of \overline{N} (to become like); it sometimes corresponds more closely to an English generic noun, e.g. \overline{N} of \overline{N} Nifpoomne like doves, like a dove. It is also found in the expression ga Nienez. Elsewhere ni-, \uparrow -, and Ni- are frequent as scribal variants of nei-, tei-, Nei- or have the force of an emphatic article.

30.9 When it is necessary to express a durative or continuous process or state in the future, a periphrastic construction is employed using the Circumstantial. Contrast

килоуоп you will become holy you will be holy

бкекл-рок you shall become silent you shall remain silent

The difference is sometimes slight, but not infrequently spelled out. The same construction occasionally appears with other tripartite conjugational forms. A full discussion of the aspectual problem involved here lies beyond the scope of this book.

30.10 Greek conjunctions, adverbs, and prepositions that occur frequently in Coptic (for reference only). The term postpositive means that the word in question must follow immediately after the first element of the sentence, as in npome As Agrow.

λλλ άλλά but, rather.

λρλ ἄρα (introduces question).

rap γάρ for, because, since (postpositive).

A6 δέ but, however (postpositive).

етмнт: et µn т (1) if not, unless, except that (+ Conj.);

(2) elliptically, e.g. Μπογχεγ-2ΗλΙΑC ΦΑ λΑΑΥ ΜΜΟΟΥ εΙΜΗΤΙ ε CAPENTA Elias was not sent to any of them except Sarepta. Note the independent pronoun in this usage: ΜΝ-λλΑΥ Ν ρωμε ΝΑΕΙΜΕ εροч εΙΜΗΤΙ ΑΝΟΚ Νο one will understand it but me.

ειτε ... ειτε είτε ... είτε either ... or.

ener έπεί because, since.

επειλη έπειδή because, since, when.

επειληπερ έπειδήπερ inasmuch as, since.

ετι ἕτι yet, still, while yet (+ Circum.).

н ñ or.

και rap και γάρ for truly.

κλιτοι καίτοι although, albeit.

KAN KÃV even if.

κατά (prep.) in accordance with, according to; also in distributive sense, e.g. κατα cassaton every sabbath. Note the absence of the article here.

MeN...Δ6 μέν...δέ balances two statements: on the one hand... but on the other. Both postpositive.

мн µń introduces a rhetorical question presuming a simple yes or no answer.

мн поте μήποτε so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

мниюс μήπως so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

мнт: цήть like мн, but with strong element of surprise.

moric μόγις hardly, scarcely.

ΟΥΝ οὖν therefore (postpositive).

ογωε ούδε and not, nor; the negation is often repeated in Coptic as well.

ογτε ... ογτε οδτε ... οδτε neither ... nor.

προς πρός (prep.) used like κλτλ.

πως πῶς how? why?

τοτε then, thereupon, next.

20ΔλΝ ὅταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).

20con, \overline{N}_2 0con ŏoov as long as (+ Circum.).

2ωc ως (1) as if; (2) although; (3) when, while as (all + Circum.).

2ωςτε ώστε so that (+ Conj. or Infl. Inf.).

xωρις χωρίς (prep.) without; a following noun has no indefinite article.

- 30.11 Final remarks on Coptic conjunctions and particles.
- (a) The main coordinating conjunctions are Ayw and MN.

 MN is used primarily to join nouns or nominalized expressions; Ayw is used elsewhere. Ayw is sometimes used for MN, but this poses no particular translation problem. Ayw often appears redundantly before the Conjunctive or before the apodosis of a conditional sentence. When nouns have no article (for whatever reason), they may be joined with the preposition 21 instead of MN, as in MN-MOOY 21 OGIK MMAY There is neither water nor food. 21 is also used to form compound nominal expressions of a special type, e.g. CAPX 21 CNO4 flesh and blood. These expressions function as a unit: any article occurs only with the first word, as in 26NCAPX 21 CNO4 NG They are flesh and blood.
- (b) The main uses of the conjunction xe have already been introduced: (1) in naming-constructions (see Vocab. 17); (2) to introduce noun clauses (object clauses) after appropriate verbs of speaking, perception, and the like; (3) to introduce purpose/result clauses with the Second or Third Future. xe is also frequent in the sense "for, since, because," which is less ambiguously expressed by 6800 xe and 6786 xe. In many instances xe is the equivalent of English "namely, i.e." in introducing explanatory appositions, e.g. 0909Cla...xe 09COCLO N 6PN MODAN an offering... namely a pair of turtle-doves. xe is also used in some compound conjunctions, such as NCABHA xe (if not, unless) and N 66 xe (as if, as though).
 - (c) egame and ele, in addition to their role in

conditional sentences, may be placed before any statement to mark it as a question.

- (d) 66 is a postpositive particle with very much the same function as Greek A6. It is especially frequent in the phrase TENOY 66 and now, so now therefore.
 - (e) Ντοογη: then, thereupon, next, forthwith.
- (g) Certain temporal expressions may occur with a following relative clause without resumptive pronouns. These function virtually as compound conjunctions. E.g.

16200γ 6τ6ρ6-ΝΑΙ ΝΑΦωπ6 the day when this will happen 2M 16200γ Nτλ46ωφτ on the day when he looked.

(h) The Conditional is frequently used in a temporal sense: when, whenever.

Vocabulary 30

- TEAHA vb. intr. to rejoice (over: εxN); as n.m. joy.

 TAGO TAGO TAGO vb. tr. to increase (ΜΜΟ); often prefixed to another Inf.: to do something more, much. ΤΑGE-OEIG to preach, proclaim (ΜΜΟ).
- THE O THE G- THE O' Q THE BHY Vb. tr. to purify, cleanse, heal (MMO'; of, from: G, G BOA $2\overline{N}$, 2λ); as n.m. purity, purification.
- TAYO TAYO" (\pm 680%) vb. tr. to send forth, cast forth, proclaim, tell (\overline{M} HO"). TAYG-KAPHOC to produce fruit.
- TAGIO TAGIG- TAGIO Q TAGINY vb. tr. to honor, respect. value, esteem (MMO); Q to be honored etc., valuable.
- TAXPO TAXPO TAXPO Q TAXPHY vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (MMO); intr. to become strengthened, firm, resolute.
- n.con time, occasion. \overline{N} oycon once. 21 oycon all at once, altogether. \overline{N} kecon again. con NIM always, on every occasion. \overline{N} 222 \overline{N} con many times, often. KATA con \overline{N}

(+ Inf.) on every occasion of.

π.200γτ male (of animals or humans); freq. as adj.: male, wild. savage. c21M6 is used as the corresponding female.

ne.kaom crown, wreath. †-kaom exm to crown. xi-kaom to receive a crown, become a martyr.

eaeiec shade, shadow. p-2Aeiec to shade, protect (e, exw).

п.сеепе remainder, rest (often in plural sense). A redundant -ке appears frequently: пкесеепе the rest.

F-xpix to need (Μ̄мο'); to have to (do: 6 + Inf.); xpix is Gk. ή χρεία

6M-noune N, 6M-n(*)oune to search out, visit.

2 PA: is often used to reinforce a following preposition, esp. 2N, with no real difference in sense.

Exercises

(1) $\pi \epsilon x \lambda q x \epsilon m \lambda p \circ n$, $\tau \epsilon \gamma n \circ \gamma \circ \gamma n$. (2) $\lambda q \tau p \epsilon - \pi \epsilon q \circ \overline{M} \circ \lambda \lambda$ TAMIO NAU \overline{N} OYKOYI \overline{N} OGIK. (3) AUTAGE-OGIG \overline{M} REYALLEN $2\overline{N}$ TEXOPA THPC GANTACA2004 GBOA \overline{N}_2 HTC. (4) \overline{M}_1 RTP6- \overline{N}_2 AAAT6 OYOM 6BOX $2\overline{N}$ NEIGNOONG. (5) 2-NAI THPOY GOTE KATA 96 6T CH2 2M TXWOME. (6) 2PAI 2N THE2MNTCNOOYC N POMME N TEU $m\overline{n}$ теро aчмоу \overline{n} 61 пен \overline{p} ро. (7) aмне i \overline{n} aдрог aдре \overline{n} 61 не \overline{m} пемтом. (8) гапс ером стремдаже мммач е-мпате-течтапро том $2\overline{M}$ nmoy. (9) maps-tixosic $q\overline{M}$ -2th4 exok N\(\overline{4}\)table 60k. (10) gapsоуфии ϵ -иаиоуч тау ϵ -карпос ϵ -иаиоуч. (11) \pm иафс $\overline{\kappa}$ \overline{m} п ϵ има ϕ антчкточ. (12) етве па і тетнах і й пеклом й пеооу zй йпнує. (13) \overline{N} gas an strektre-net 2 itoywk swn \overline{T} . (14) iksceens as λγλρχει \overline{N} pime 21 ογαοπ. (15) λ -πλ \overline{n} Ν $\overline{\lambda}$ τελήλ εχ \overline{M} πνούτε пасютнр. (16) λ -пет фоне хоос нач же пхоетс, оу \overline{n} -60м \overline{m} мок E TEBOI. (17) NIGTHTAYE-NENTATETHNAY EFOOY E AAAY. (18) N2 אגאבדה א דחה אראבער בא פאופל א מער אדה אדה אדה אדר אבאבד אדי אדר אדי אדר אדי אדר אדי אדר אדי אדר אדי אדר אד оу \overline{N} ТАЧ gТНИ С \overline{N} ТЕ МАРЕЧ+ОУЕІ \overline{M} ПЕТЕ М \overline{N} ТАЧ. (20) Т \overline{N} СООУ \overline{N} **26** \mathbb{R}^{2} 06 \mathbb{R}^{2} 00 \mathbb{R}^{2} 00 Mneneipe kata be entagen etooth ϵ alc. (22) autpeпкесеепе гмоос жекас бубсюты в течсвю. (23) чиаф-клом $ex\overline{n}$ Net nap-mate etec negran et oyabe. (24) teom \overline{m} net

хосе тет nap-2aeibc еро. (25) сфт е nagaxe таректахро $2\bar{n}$ тпістіс $2\bar{n}$ оуфрх. (26) а-пхоеіс тафе-печла иймас. (27) оу200ут ий оус2іме ачтаміооу йеі пхоеіс. (28) йтачеі е тевооу евох $2\bar{n}$ иеунове. (29) марйрафе йтйтелна йтй \uparrow -еооу иач. (30) йтйр-хріа ай й некфахе ет таеіну. (31) ие-оуй-тач 2en2йгал й 200ут ий 2en2йгал й с2іме. (32) оуй-бом ае й пноуте е тафе-2мот иім. (33) паі пе прам ента-паггелос тале иле е-мпате-течмалу фф ймоч $2\bar{n}$ өн. (34) пеігоеіте таеіну й 20уо е пн. (35) асp-хнра фантcp-2менетачте й ромпе. (36) фаухоос же енехі-клом $2\bar{n}$ йпнує $2\bar{n}$ иеіное й 2ісе.

The Lord's Prayer

пеновий ет $2\overline{n}$ мпнуе, маре-пекран оуоп. текмитрро маресете пекоуф мареффиле \overline{n} бе ет $\overline{q}_2\overline{n}$ тпе иффиле $\overline{1}$ он 21 хм пка2. Пеновік ет ину $\overline{2}$ иг \uparrow ммоч най \overline{m} пооу, игкф най евох \overline{n} иет ерои $\overline{3}$ \overline{n} бе 2 ффи он ет \overline{n} кф евох \overline{n} иете оу \overline{n} тай ерооу, игт \overline{m} хіти егоуи е петрасмос ахаа игиагм \overline{n}^4 евох 21 тоот \overline{q} \overline{m} ппонтрос, же тфк те теом \overline{m} пеооу фа итене2. 22мни.

- 1. The repetition of the verb is apparently an attempt to clarify what was felt as an awkward construction in the Greek.
- 2. et NHY renders Gk. έπιούσιον "for the coming (day)." Note that the 2nd pers. Conjunctives continue, with the force of Imperatives, the 3rd pers. Injunctive forms at the beginning.
- 3. The prep. e has the special sense of "due from (as indebtedness)." Thus, NET EPON "those things which are due from us," NETE OYNTAN EPOOY "those from whom we have (something) due."
- 4. Noy₂₦ vb. tr. to rescue, save.

Reading Selections Introductory Remarks

A. Luke I - V

The text given here is based on that of G. Horner, The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic or Thebaic (Oxford, 1911-24), Vol. II, pp. 3-95. The only orthographic changes made are in the division of the words in order to bring the text into conformity with the style of the present work. The Coptic version should be studied in conjunction with the original Greek; only in this way can the reader gain a clear understanding of the translation techniques employed and of the influence the original has had on the grammar, vocabulary, and style of the Coptic translation. The opening verses are rather difficult, but the remainder of the text is fairly simple and straightforward.

B. Apophthegmata Patrum

The Sahidic version of the Apophtheamata Patrum, or Sayings of the Fathers, survives in a single manuscript, parts of which are preserved in five different European libraries. The largest fragment, some forty-four leaves, now in the Biblioteca Nazionale of Naples, was published by G. Zoega in his Catalogus codicum copticorum manu scriptorum qui in Museo Borgiano Velitris adservantur (Rome, 1810). Sayings from this particular set of pages are often denoted by the siglum Z. These and the smaller fragments of Paris, Vienua, Venice, and London have all been assembled and edited by M. Chaîne, Le manuscrit de la version copte en dialecte sahidique des "Apophthegmata Patrum" (Cairo, 1960). The enumeration and text of this edition, which is unfortunately not without printing errors, have been followed for the selections given here. Chaîne supplies a French translation of the text and a valuable concordance of each "saying" with extant Greek and Latin versions, which the interested reader may wish to consult.

The contents of the Sayings are quite varied, including anecdotes about individual desert Fathers, the miracles they unwittingly performed because of their excessive virtue, their pithy statements on the perfections and imperfections of fellow-monks and the monastic way of life, and even quite serious digressions on important theological issues of the day. The collection is probably no more "historically authentic" than any similar collection of traditional material, but it does, as a whole, shed light on the early days of Christian monasticism and on the personalities of the dedicated men and women of the Egyptian desert communities.

Apart from a revision of word division, very few changes have been made in the text: (1) 2N and 2GN have been adjusted throughout; (2) gone for the unusual goode, passim; (3) NGK- for NGK- on the first econthpion of No. 5; (4) Ay2G for AN2G in No. 17; (5) GNTOAH for NTOAH in No. 24; (6) N NCYNKAHTIKOC for N GNC- in No. 26; (7) OYOYON for OYON in No. 31; (8) A42OPNF for A42ONF in No. 38; (9) two lines transposed in No. 38 (a printing error in Chaîne); (10) restore [NMO4] for Chaîne's [GBOA] in No. 70; (11) PG4P-2OB for PG42OB in No. 175; (12) 2OC XG for 2OCX in No. 175; (13) OYCXYMA for OYOXYMA in No. 175; (14) 2N MINHYG for 2NN MINHYG in No. 175. Note the frequent use of N2HT for 2HT in this text.

C. Wisdom of Solomon

The text given here is based on P. de Lagarde, Aegyptiaca (Göttingen, 1883), pp. 65-82. Sapienta Solomonis, or The Wisdom of Solomon, well preserved in Greek, Latin, Syriac, Coptic, and Armenian versions, is an intertestamental work in the tradition of Hebrew wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Ben Sirach), but by a writer well acquainted with the major schools of Greek philosophy. The date and provenance of the work are both disputed, and the interested reader may consult the discussion in R. H. Charles, The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament (Oxford, 1913), Vol. I, pp. 518-68, where an annotated translation and an extensive bibliography may also be found. The short essay of Moses Hadas in The Interpreter's

Dictionary of the Bible (Abingdon Press, Nashville, 1962), sub Wisdom of Solomon, may also be read with profit. No changes have been made in the text other than in the division of the words. The minor restorations of Lagarde have been accepted without comment.

D. The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

As an apocryphal work dealing with the life, but mainly the death, of Joseph, the father "according to the flesh" of Jesus, The Life of Joseph the Carpenter is one of that large number of spurious gospels, acts, epistles, etc. that sprang from the imaginative pens of Christian writers attempting to fill in biographical details missing from the canonical New Testament. Although useless in a quest for "the historical Jesus," each of these works has its own intrinsic interest, reflecting as it does the peculiar doctrinal, nationalistic, sectarian, or other preoccupations of its writer and his circle. The Life of Joseph is fully preserved in a Bohairic Coptic version and a brief Arabic paraphrase, both of which were published by P. de Lagarde, Acauptiaca (Göttingen, 1883), together with the Sahidic version of Chapters 14-21.1. Two further fragments (Chapters 5-8.1; 13) of the Sahidic version were published by F. Robinson, Coptic Apocruphal Gospels (Texts and Studies IV, 2; Cambridge, 1896), where a full translation of the Sahidic version may be found. The second fragment (Chap. 13) has been omitted from the text given here because of its poorly preserved state. S. Morenz has devoted a short monograph to the study of certain motifs in this text, especially the Egyptian background of the death scene in Chapters 21-23; that work, Die Geschichte von Joseph dem Zimmermann (Texte und Untersuchungen 56; Berlin, 1951) also contains a German translation of Chapters 14-24.1 of the Sahidic version. The text is presented as it appears in the published sources except for the division of the words. There are many unusual spellings, but the reader should be able to cope with them by this stage. The text is narrated by Jesus, who delivers a brief aside to his apostles in 22:3.

GYAFFGAION KATA AOYKAC

Chapter I

- (1) engiahnep a-2a2 21-tootoy e c2a1 $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{g}}$ axe etbe ne2bhye entaytwt $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 2ht 2pa1 $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 2ht $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$, (2) kata ee entaytaac etoot $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61 nentaynay 2 $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ neybaa xin $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{g}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 0p $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$, e-aygwne $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 2ynepethc $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 0p $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 2 axe nim xin $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 0p $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 3 axe, (3) ai $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ -2nai 2w, e-aioya2 $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 0ca 2wb nim xin $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 0p $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 3 oywp $\overline{\mathbf{x}}$ 3, etpac2aicoy nak oya oya, kpaticte eeopiae,
- (4) XEKAC GREEIME E $\pi\omega p\overline{x}$ \overline{n} $\overline{n}\omega x$ e entaykabhrei $\overline{m}mok$ \overline{n}_2 htoy.
- (5) Lagwine $2\overline{N}$ Ne200y \overline{N} 2HPWLHC \overline{n} \overline{p} \overline{p} \overline{N} \overline{n} \overline{q} \overline{N} \overline{n}
- (6) неуфооп ас пе $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ песнау $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ анклюс $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ пемто евох $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ пноуте, бумоофе $2\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ лентохн тнроу м $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ ланклюма $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ лаобіс буоуаль. (7) ауф не-милтоу фнре $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ мау пе, бвох же не-оуабрин те блісавет, ауф $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ тооу $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ песнау не-ауаілі пе $2\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ неу2ооу.
- (8) асфине де $2\overline{M}$ птречфйфе $2\overline{M}$ ттахіс \overline{N} нечгооу й пемто евол й пноуте, (9) ката псин \overline{N} тийтоуння асратич с тале-фоугние еграї, е-ачвик егоун є перпе й пхоєїс.

^{1.} Energhner (Émelőńmer) conj. inasmuch as. Tot tettot" Q that to become agreeable; to agree (on, upon, to: ϵ , $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$; with: $M\overline{N}$); Tot \overline{N} 2HT 2PA1 2 \overline{N} to become agreeable, acceptable to or among.

^{2.} π.εγπερετικ (ὑπηρέτης) assistant; custodian.

^{3.} κρατιστο: voc. of κρατιστος (κράτιστος): 0 most excellent Theophilos.

^{4.} κλθητει Μπος εν (καθηγέομαι) to instruct in.

^{6.} π. Αικαιωμα (τὸ δικαίωμα) act of justice; ordinance.

^{7.} AGPHN (adj. or n.f.) barren (woman).

^{8.} τ.τακις (ἡ τάξις) order, arrangement; rank, post.

^{9.} n.cwn $\bar{\tau}$ custom; eige \bar{m} ncwn $\bar{\tau}$ to follow the custom. Acparwa: it became his turn; an impers. expression, the exact analysis of which is uncertain. n.goy2HNG incense.

- (10) дую нере-пинные тиря й пллос длял й псл \overline{n} вол й пилу й проугние. (11) д-плугелос де й пхоетс оуюму нач евол ечагератя \overline{n} са оунам й перустастиріон й проугние.
- (12) AUGITOPT AS $\overline{N}61$ ZAXAPIAC \overline{N} TEPSUNAY, AYW AY2OTS 26 62PA1 SXW4. (13) NEXS-NAFISAOC AS NAM X6

- (18) BY THE HERE-ZEEPIEG M HEREFERDS WE SHOW THE GRAPH AND K THE ALTHOUGH THE ACTION SHOWS THE STATE OF THE STATE OF THE STATES AND THE STATES OF THE STATE
- (19) λ -паггелос де оуффб, пехач нач хе анок пе гавріна, пет агератч й пенто євох й пноуте. аутйнооут є фахе нймак ауф є тафе-оеіф нак й наі. (20) єїс гинте єкеффпе еккф й рфк, ймй-феом ймок є фахе фа пегооу етере-наі наффпе, єтве хе йпкпістеує є нафахе, наі єт нахфк євох $2\overline{m}$ пеуоуоеіф.
- (21) плаос ає нечещот ентч п хахартас пе, ауш неур-финре птеречшск ем перпе. (22) птеречет ае свол, ппечфем-сом с

^{11.} πε. εγειλετηρίον (τὸ θυσιαστήριον) altar.

^{13.} π.conc entreaty, prayer; conc cenc- or concπ cπcπ-cπcωπ* Q cπcωπ to entreat, implore (ΜΜΟ*).

^{15.} π. εικεγλ (τὸ σίμερα) strong drink.

^{22.} хор $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$, Q хор $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ to make a sign, beckon (to: \mathbf{e} , оув \mathbf{e} ; with: $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ mo * , $2\overline{\mathbf{n}}$). $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ no, \mathbf{e} mno adj. dumb, mute; $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ - $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ no (Q o $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ no) to become mute.

даже мймау, ауш ауетме же йтачнау бубшай бвох $2\overline{M}$ перпе. йточ ас мечжирй оувну пе, ауш ачбш бчо \overline{M} емпо. (23) асципе аб \overline{M} тере-мегооу \overline{M} печийше жик бвох, ачвшк бграт с печнт. (24) мййса метгооу аб асш йбт батсавет течсгіме, ауш асгоп \overline{C} \overline{M} фоу \overline{M} бвот, бехш ймос (25) же

TAL TG OG NTA-NXOGIC AAC NAL $2\overline{M}$ RG200Y NTA46 ω gT G 41 \overline{M} RANOGNE GBOA $2\overline{N}$ Npwmg.

(26) $2\overline{M}$ пмегсооу де \overline{N} бвот духооу \overline{N} гавріна пагголос бвол гіт пмоуто буполіс \overline{N} то тгалілаї є-песрам пе магарев, (27) да оупарвонос б-дуд \overline{N} -тоот \overline{C} \overline{N} оуга! б-печрам пе ішснф бвол $2\overline{M}$ пні \overline{N} дал, душ прам \overline{N} тпарвенос пе маріа. (28) душ \overline{N} Теречвшк мас бгоум. Пехач мас хе

XAIPE, TENTACENT-2NOT. NXOEIC NAME.

(29) йтос де асфторту схм пфахе, ауф несмокиск миос хс оуаф й міне пе петаспасмос. (30) пехе-паггсаос нас хс

 $\overline{\text{мпрр-20те}}$, маріа. арбіне гар $\overline{\text{N}}$ оузмот $\overline{\text{N}}$ магря пноуте. (31) ауш біс зните тенаш, $\overline{\text{N}}$ тежпо $\overline{\text{N}}$ оуфире, $\overline{\text{N}}$ темоуте є

печрам же $\overline{\text{tc}}$. (32) пат чидфшпе $\overline{\text{n}}$ оуноб, душ сендмоуте ероч же пфнре $\overline{\text{m}}$ пет жосе. пжобіс пноуте на \uparrow нач $\overline{\text{m}}$ пефронос $\overline{\text{n}}$ длубід печеїшт. (33) душ чид $\overline{\text{p}}$ - $\overline{\text{p}}$ ро ех $\overline{\text{m}}$ пні

 \overline{N} таков да итенег, аую $\overline{M}M\overline{N}-2$ ан издюпе \overline{N} течийтеро.

(34) пеже-маріа де й паггелос же

ν το ν ε ε πλι καφωπε πμοι? Επεισούν-500λτ.

(35) A-HAFFENOR OYWGB, HEXAM NAC XE OYNNA EMOYAAB HET NHY EZPAL EXW, AYW TEOM M HET XOCE TET NAF-2ALBC CPO. ETBE HAL HETENAXHOM MOYAAB.

^{25.} NOGNE NEGNEG- NEGNOY6" to mock, reproach (\overline{M} Mo"); as n.m. reproach, scorn.

^{27.} gπ-τοοτ' Na' lit., to grasp the hand of (someone) for, i.e. to betroth (a woman) to (a man); the Q is expressed as τοοτο ghn Nay, she is betrothed to him (II, 5).

^{28.} χλιρε (χαῖρε) Greetings. 33. Text has ανλρρο.

^{34.} $coy\overline{N}$ -200yr to know a man (sexually); $cooy\overline{N}$ + 200yr.

сенамоуте ероч же пфире \overline{N} пноуте. (36) ауш етс елісавет тоусуггение \overline{N} тос 2шше он асш \overline{N} оуфире $2\overline{N}$ тесн \overline{N} тех $\overline{\lambda}$ хш, ауш песме2сооу \overline{N} евот пе пат, тат ефаумоуте ерос же табрии, (37) же \overline{N} не-хаду \overline{N} фахе \overline{P} -атбом \overline{N} на2р \overline{M} пноуте.

(38) HEXAC AS \overline{N} 61 MAPIA X6

GIC 2HHTG AN $\overline{\Gamma}$ - $\Theta\overline{M}$ 2AA \overline{M} HXOGIC. MAPSCOWNS NAI KATA
HSKWAX6.

Ayw a-narreade bok ebox 21 toote. (39) actwoyne as \overline{n} 61 map 12 $2\overline{n}$ nel200y, acbok e top 1nh $2\overline{n}$ dysenh e tholic \overline{n} toyalla. (40) acbok e20yn e nhi \overline{n} zaxap 12c, acachaze \overline{n} ealcabet. (41) acbone as \overline{n} tepe-ealcabet coth e nachaemoe \overline{m} map 12, a-nohpe ohn kin 2pai \overline{n} 2hte, ayw a-ealcabet moy 2 ebox $2\overline{n}$ nen \overline{n} 2 et oyalb. (42) ac41-2pac ebox $2\overline{n}$ 0yno6 \overline{n} 0 cnh, nexac xe

тесмамаат \overline{n} то $2\overline{n}$ мезіоме, ауш чемамаат \overline{n} 61 пкарпос \overline{n} 2 нте, (43) же ам \overline{r} -мін амок же ере-тмаау \overline{m} паховіс бі брат? (44) біс зните гар \overline{n} тере-тесми \overline{m} поуаспасмос тазе-мамааже, а-пфире фим кім $2\overline{n}$ оутеана \overline{n} 2 нт. (45) ауш маіат \overline{c} \overline{n} темтаспістеує же оу \overline{n} -оужык євоа мафыпе \overline{n} мемтаужооу мас зіт \overline{m} пховіс.

(46) хүш пехе-наріа хе

х-тхфухн хісе $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ пхосіс. (47) х-пхпйх технх бх $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ пноуте пасфтну; (48) же хчефу $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ бх $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ пер $\overline{\mathbf{g}}$ віо $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ теч $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ хіх теноу сенатналої $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61 генех нім, (49) же хчетре наі $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 2 енийтное $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61 петеу $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 60м $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ 60ч ду $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ 61 печран оухом бх $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61 нет

^{40.} **λ**απάζομαι) to greet.

^{48.} THAIO THAIG- THAIO'Q THAIHY to justify (MHO'), to consider just or justified; intr. to become justified.
T. FENEA (N YEVEĆ) generation.

^{50.} π. xwm generation.

 \overline{p} -готе гнт \overline{q} . (51) дчегре \overline{n} очени г \overline{m} печевог; дчхофре ввол \overline{n} \overline{n} хдсг-гнт г \overline{m} пмесче \overline{n} нечент. (52) дчфорф \overline{n} плундстне г \overline{n} нечероное; дчхге \overline{n} нет ө \overline{n} вгнү.

- (53) датсте-мет 2 клегт \overline{N} дганом; дажеу- \overline{N} р \overline{M} мдо сувочетт. (54) даф-тоот \overline{q} \overline{M} п \overline{H} д печ $_2\overline{M}$ 2дд е \overline{p} -пменуе \overline{M} пнд (55) ката не ентачидаже \overline{M} менеготе дврагам \overline{M} псчсперма фа енег.
- (56) λ -маріа де 60 гагтно й фомйт й бвот, аую аското еграї е песні. (57) λ -пеоуобіф де жок бвол й блісавет стресмісе, аую асжпо й оуфире. (58) аусютй де йбі неорйраун ый неосуггенно же λ -пхобіс тафе-печна иймас, аурафо иймас. (59) асфопе де гй пмегфмоун й гооу аубі бунастве й пфире фим. аумоуте броч й прам й печеїют же гахаріас. (60) λ -течмаху де оуффе, пехас же

MMON. AXXA GYNAMOYTE EPOT XE 102ANNHC.

- (61) пехау де нас же мп-халу ай тоуратте бумоуте броч й петран.
- (62) NEYXWPM AE OYBE HEHELWT XE KOYEG-MOYTE EPOH XE NIM?

^{51.} nc.680: arm (of man), leg (of animal). xwwpc xcepc-xoop' Q xoopc (± 680%) to scatter, disperse (ΜΜΟ'); also more generally: to bring to naught.

^{52.} gorgp grgp- grgwr Q grgwr to overturn, upset (Νπο΄); as n.m. overthrow, destruction. π.ΑΥΝΑCΤΗC (ὁ δυνάστης) ruler.

^{53.} λγλθον (τὸ άγαθόν) n. good, what is good.

^{55.} ne.cneγμα (τὸ σπέρμα) seed; offspring, issue.

^{58.} $p\overline{m}p\lambda\gamma H$ cpd. of $p\overline{M}$ (27.2) and τ . $p\lambda\gamma H$ neighborhood, town-quarter; hence: neighbor.

^{59.} свве свве- сввнт Q сввну to circumcise (ммо); as n.m. circumcision. 60. ммон No. едопе ммон otherwise.

^{61.} τ. paire kin, kindred; pmpaire kinsman.

(63) ачаттет де $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ оуптилкте, ачегат ечхю $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ мос же тюганинс пе печран. Ауш ау $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ -фпире тироу. (64) а-рыч де оуши $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ теуноу $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ печлас, ачфаже, еченоу е пноуте. (65) ауготе де фшпе ех $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ оуон ити ет оунг $z\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ пеукште, ауш $z\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ торгин тир $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ †оудата исуфаже пе $z\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ истфаже тироу. (66) а-иентаусшти де тироу клау $z\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ пеугит, бужю $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ мос же

ерс-петонре они ихр-оу? кат гар тетх й пхоетс иссооп иймач пе. (67) х-ххххртас де печетот моуг евох 2й пепйх ет оуххв, хчпрофитеуе, ечхо ймос (68) хе

ченьмаат \overline{n} 61 пноуте \overline{m} \overline{n} \overline{h} \overline{h} , же ачб \overline{n} -печріне ауш ачеїре \overline{n} оусште \overline{m} печалос. (69) ачтоунос \overline{n} оутап \overline{n} оухаї нан $2\overline{m}$ пні \overline{n} даубіл печ $2\overline{m}$ 2ал. (70) ката 96 \overline{n} тачфаже $21\overline{n}$ ттапро \overline{n} нечпрофитне ет оухав жін енбе, (71) \overline{n} оуоухаї евох $21\overline{n}$ ненхаже ауш евох $2\overline{n}$ теіх \overline{n} оуон нім ет мосте \overline{m} мон, (72) є біре \overline{n} оуна \overline{m} ненбіоте, є \overline{p} -пнебує \overline{n} течаїльніки ет оухав, (73) панаф \overline{n} тачф \overline{n} \overline{m} ненбіфт, є \overline{p} - \overline{n} 0 кал \overline{n} 1 дах \overline{n} 2 оте, \overline{n} 2 анноу \overline{n} 3 евох \overline{n} 3 ненбіфт, є \overline{n} 4 оуоуоп \overline{n} 5 оуоуоп \overline{n} 6 оуохай \overline{n} 6 печ \overline{n} 6 вох \overline{n} 6 ненгооу тнроу. (76) \overline{n} 7 пок де \overline{n} 6 охок,

^{63.} Altel (altéw) to ask, ask for. n.ninakic (ð mívaξ) writing-tablet.

^{65.} waxe 2N to talk of, about.

^{66.} και ταρ (καὶ γάρ) conj. for, for truly.

^{67.} προφητεύω) to prophesy.

^{68.} cote cet- cot to redeem, rescue (ΜΜο); as n.m. redemption; elpe N ογαστε Νλ to make a redemption for.

^{69.} π.τλπ horn; trumpet.

^{72.} ειρε N ογηλ ΜΝ to do a kindness to, for. τ.Διλθήκη (ἡ διαθήκη) will, testament, covenant.

^{75.} τ. ΑΙΚΑΙΟCYNΗ (ἡ δικαιοσύνη) justice, righteousness.

пафире, сенамоуте ерок же пепрофитис й ппет жосе.

кнамоофе гар 21 он й пжоетс е совте й неч2 гооуе;

(77) е † й оусооуй й оужат й печалос 2й пкш евол й
меунове (78) етве тийтфй-2тич мй пна й пенноуте 2й
метечилей-пенфтие й2нтоу й6т поуоети евол 2й пжтее,

(79) е ў-оуоети е нет 2моос 2й пкаке мй нет 2моос 2й
одтве й пмоу, е сооутй й неноуерите е те2ти й фрини.

(80) пфире де фин ачаучане ауш ачей-бом 2й пепйа, нечфооп
де пе 2й йжате фа пегооу й печоуший евол й птих.

Chapter II

(1) асфипе де $2\overline{N}$ меголу ет ммау аудогма ет евох 2 тт прро аугоустос етре-тоткоуменн тнре сгат мса местме. (2) тат те тфорпе \overline{N} апографн ентасфипе ере-куртнос о \overline{N} гегемим е тсурта. (3) ауш меувык тыроу пе поуа поуа е сгат мса течполіс. (4) ачвык еграт гошч мет і шсыф евох $2\overline{N}$ тгалілата евох $2\overline{N}$ махарею тполіс є фоудата є тполіс \overline{N} дауета, тефаумоуте ерос же внюжем, же оуевох $2\overline{M}$ пыт пе $M\overline{N}$ тпатрта \overline{N} дауета, (5) етречтали егоум $M\overline{N}$ марта, тетерс-тооте фыпмач, есеет. (6) асфипе де $2\overline{M}$ птреуфипе $2\overline{M}$ пма ет \overline{M} маухык евох \overline{N} 61 меголу етресмісе. (7) асжпо \overline{M} песфыре,

^{79.} $cooyt\bar{n}$ $coyt\bar{n}$ — coytwn Q coytwn to straighten, stretch out ($\bar{m}mo$); intr. to become straight, upright; $cooyt\bar{n}$ $\bar{m}mo$ ° ε to direct toward, make fit for.

^{80.} ΑΥΊΑΝΕ (αύξάνω) to grow up.

^{1.} π.Δογμα (τὸ δόγμα) decree. τ.οικογμανη (ἡ οίμουμένη) the world. c₂Δι Νcλ to register by, according to; note the medio-passive intransitive use of c₂Δι.

^{2.} τ. λπογραφή (ἡ ἀπογραφή) enrollment, registry.

^{4.} τ.πλτριλ (ή πατριά) family, clan; people, nation.

^{5.} τλλ4 ε2ογκ reflex.: to register himself (from +).

^{7. 6}ωωλα 666λα- 600λε Q 600λε to swathe, clothe (MNO*).

Τ.ΤΟΕΙC rag, piece of cloth; swaddling-clothes. xτο xταxτο Q xτηγ to lay down (MMO*). π.ογομπ manger.

песфр \overline{n} - \overline{m} - \overline{m} - \overline{m} - \overline{m} 1 се, асбоолея \overline{n} гентовіс, асжтоя г \overline{n} оуоуом \overline{q} , же не- \overline{m} н \overline{n} - \overline{m} фооп нау пе г \overline{m} пма \overline{n} боіле. (8) неу \overline{n} -генфоос де пе г \overline{m} пма ет \overline{m} нау, еуфооп г \overline{n} тсффе бугарег г \overline{n} поурфе \overline{n} теуфн е пеуоге \overline{n} есооу. (9) а-паггелос \overline{n} пжовіс оуфи \overline{n} нау евол, ауф а-пеооу \overline{m} пжовіс \overline{p} -оуобін ерооу; ау \overline{p} -готе г \overline{n} оунов \overline{n} готе. (10) пеже-паггелос де нау же

мпрр-20те. его 2ннте гар фтаде-осту интй й очное й раде, пат ет надшпе й плаос тирй, (11) же аужпо интй й пооу й псштир, ете пат пе пехс пхоето, 2й тполіс й алуета. (12) душ оумаети интй пе пат: тетнаге еудире фим ечеооле й гентоето ечки 2й оуоуом $\overline{4}$.

(13) Lygwhe $2\overline{N}$ Oygōng $\overline{M}N$ harreloc \overline{N} 61 Oymhhge \overline{N} tectratia \overline{N} the eyemoy ε hnoyte ε 2 \overline{M} 2 \overline{M} 3 \overline{M} 5 \overline{M} 6.

пеооу \overline{M} пиоуте $2\overline{M}$ иет хосе, хую фрини $212\overline{M}$ пкас $2\overline{M}$ \overline{M} рюме \overline{M} печоуюф.

(15) acgume as \overline{N} teps- \overline{N} affence but sepai eitootoy in the, neps- \overline{N} gooc gaxs $\overline{M}\overline{N}$ neysphy xs

мар \overline{N} в ω к да внолеем, \overline{N} т \overline{N} илу е пендаже ентач ϕ ω пентанизовие от ω ерон.

^{8.} τ.ογρφε watch. n.oze flock, herd; pasture; fold.

^{13.} τε. στρατία (ή στρατιά) army, host.

^{14.} \overline{n} πειογωφ: this renders Gk. εύδομίας (men of his favor) rather than the alternate reading εύδομία.

(23) ката өе ет сне гй пиомос й пхоетс хе гооут итм ет илоуши й тооте бунамоуте броч хе пет оудав й пхоетс, (24) душ е \dagger й оубуста ката пентдухооч гй пиомос й пхоетс хе оусобты й брйпфан и мас снау й броонпе. (25) бто гинте де ибуй-оуршие пе гй өтброусалии б-печран пе сумбши. Душ петршие ибуаткатос пе й речойще й пиоуте, бчбшф бвол гит й псолса й птих, б-оуй-оупих бчоудав фооп иймач, (26) б-дутамоч бвол гітй пепих бт оудав же ичимоу ди с-ипчилу б пехс й пхоетс. (27) душ дчет гй пепих б перпе. гй птрб-йстоте де хі й пфире фии бгоул, тс, бтрбуєтре й псшит й пиомос гароч, (28) йточ де дчхтт в пбчгамир, дчсмоу є пиоуте, бчхш ймос (29) хе

τονού κνακώ σεολ \overline{M} πέκ $_2\overline{M}_2$ λλ, πάροις, κατά πέκφακε $_2\overline{N}$ ους ιρηνή, (30) κε α-νάβαλ ναυ ε πέκουχαι, (31) παι εντάκς \overline{B} τώτ \overline{M} πέμτο εβολ \overline{N} \overline{N} λλος τηρού, (32) πουρείν ευθώπ εβολ \overline{N} \overline{N}_2 εθνός λύω ε πέρου \overline{M} πέκλλος π $\overline{\Pi}$ Η $\overline{\Lambda}$.

(33) печетыт де ий течиллу неу \overline{p} -финре пе ехй нетоухыйнооу етвинт \overline{q} . (34) д-сунеши де смоу ерооу, пехду й марта течиллу хе

eic паі кн бүгб мй оүтшоүн й гаг гй пінх, аүш оүмабін б оүшгй гішшч. (35) йто аб оүй-оүснче нну бвох гітй тоү Ψ үхн, хекас бүббшай бвох йбі ймокмек й гаг й гнт. (36) нс-оүй-оүпрэфнтнс аб хе анна тфебре й фаноүна тб

^{23.} **T.OOT** womb.

^{24.} τε.θγειλ (ἡ θυσία) sacrifice. π.coειφ pair.
τε.θρππφλη turtle-dove. μ (ἡ) conj. or. π.μλς the young of any animal.

^{28.} n. 22NHp embrace, arms.

^{32.} π. ε ε θ Noc (τὸ εθνος) nation, people.

^{34.} OYW2 \overline{M} 21 to contradict, object to; note OYW2 \overline{M} OYBG in the same meaning.

^{36.} The exact function of τe is not clear; it is not required in the sentence as it stands. τε.φγλη (ἡ φυλή) tribe, people, nation. τ.μπτροογης virginity; π.ροογης

GBOX 2N TGOYAH N ACHP. TALAG ACALAL 2N 26N2OOY 6-NAGWOY, E-ACF-CAMPE M POMME MN MECZAL XIN TECHNTPOOYNE (37) AYW EBOX. ECOMOE N TEYOH MN NG200Y 2N 2ENNHCTELA MN 2ENCONE. (38) 2N TEYNOY AS ST HMAY ACAZEPATE, ACEXZOMONORS! H TIME OF IC. AYW NECWAME MN OYON NIM ET 6WOT 6BOA 2HTT M TICOTE N OTAHM. (39) NTEPOYXWK AG EBOA NEL 2WB NIM KATA HNOMOC M EXOCIC, AYKTOOY 62 PAI 6 TEAKIANIA 6 TEYHONIC NAZAP60. (40) notine with a sall, by we need \overline{m} - 60m, eames \overline{n} cools, ере-техаріс \overline{M} пноуте 2 іх ω ч. (41) нере-нечелоте де вик пе \overline{N} pomne, eynabwk ezpai kata newn \overline{T} \overline{M} nga, (43) ayw \overline{N} TGPOYXWK 680X \overline{N} N6200Y, GYNAKTOOY, A46W \overline{N} 61 HWHPG WHM $\overline{1}$ C 2N OTAHM. MNOYEIME AS NOI NEGELOTS, (44) SYMSEYS XE 92N TE21H NMMAY. NTEPOYP-OY200Y AG N MOOGE, AYGING NCWY 2N NEYCYPTENHC MM NET COOYM MMOOY. (45) AYW MTEPOYTM2 ϵ GPO4, AYKTOOY 62 PAL 6 OTAHM GYOLNG NOWS. (46) ACOUNG AG MNNCA COMNT N 200Y AY26 GPO4 2M HEPHE, 642MOOC N TMHTG N NCA2, ечсф $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ ерооу, ечхноу $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ мооу. (47) ду $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ -ф \mathbf{n} нре де тнроу $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61

virgin, virginity.

^{37.} cine $c\overline{N}$ — $c\lambda\lambda\tau''$ to pass through, across; cine \overline{M} NO' eBOA to leave, pass out of. $\tau.NHCTGIA$ ($\dot{\eta}$ VNOTE($\dot{\alpha}$) fasting.

^{38.} εξιομολογέω) to confess, acknowledge.

^{40.} τ. coφιλ (ή σοφία) wisdom. τε. χλρις (ή χάρις) grace.

^{41.} τξρομπε, τπρομπε adv. yearly, annually. π.πωςκω (τὸ πάσχα) Passover.

^{42.} EYNLBUK is difficult. If Circumstantial of Fut. I, there is no main verb; if Fut. II, the tense is incorrect. It appears to be due to a slavish rendering of the Gk., but fails to carry the construction into the next verse, as the Gk. requires.

^{44.} \overline{p} -oy200y \overline{N} Mooge lit., to spend a walking-day, i.e. to walk for a day.

нет сфт \overline{m} ероч ех \overline{m} течи \overline{m} тсаве и \overline{m} неченоуф \overline{g} . (48) дунду де ероч, ду \overline{p} -фпире. пехе-течидду идч хе

пафире, \overline{N} так \overline{p} -оу нан 21 на 1? е іс 2 ните анок м \overline{N} пеке і \overline{w} тент е і при пеке і при пеке

- (49) HEXAL AG NAY XE

 GTRE OY TETNUING NCW1? NTETNCOOYN AN XE 2ANG ETPA6W ^{2}N NA-DAELWT?
- (50) $\overline{\text{N}}$ тооу де $\overline{\text{M}}$ поуетме е праже $\overline{\text{N}}$ тачхооч нау. (51) ачет де спеснт н $\overline{\text{M}}$ нау еграт е нахарее, ауш нечешти $\overline{\text{N}}$ сшоу. Течнаау де несгарег е нетраже тнроу г $\overline{\text{M}}$ песгнт. (52) $\overline{\text{TC}}$ де нечерокоптет г $\overline{\text{N}}$ тсофта м $\overline{\text{M}}$ өнаткіа м $\overline{\text{M}}$ техаріс нагр $\overline{\text{M}}$ пноуте м $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\overline{\text{N}}$ ршме.

Chapter III

(1) $2\overline{N}$ тс $\overline{\Pi}$ м \overline{N} т \overline{M} онгемоніа \overline{N} тівіріос каїсар, ечо \overline{N} гисьми ех \overline{N} тохаліа \overline{N} понтіос пілатос, ере-гиродис о \overline{N} тетрархис ех \overline{N} тгалілаїа, ере-філіппос печсон птетрархис ех \overline{N} ілоураїа м \overline{N} тграхомітіс \overline{N} хора м \overline{N} лусаміас птетрархис ех \overline{N} тавілини, (2) ере-аннас пархієреус пе м \overline{N} каїфас, λ -порахе \overline{N} пноуте фоне од імганинс порире \overline{N} хахаріас гате теримос. (3) ачеї єграї є тперіхорос тир \overline{C} \overline{N} піоралинс

^{48. 21} NAI adv. in this way, thus.

^{52.} προκοπτει (προκόπτω) to progress, advance. ΘΗΧΙΚΙΣ (ἡ ἡλικία) age, time of life.

^{1.} cπ- or cen-, proclitic form of a f. noun meaning year in date formulas: τcπ-мπτ the fifteenth year.

ΘΗΓΕΜΟΝΙΑ (ἡ ἡγεμονία) rule, administration. π.τετραρχης (δ τετράρχης) tetrarch, petty prince. The circumstantial clauses ερε-φιλιππος ... and ερε-αννας ... are not grammatically correct as they stand.

^{2. 22}T6, 22T \overline{N} , with which it is virtually interchangeable.

^{3.} κγριστεί (κηρύσσω) to announce, proclaim.

(7) NEYXW 66 MMOC HE N MMHHMGE ET NHY EBOX E BANTIZE EBOX 2 1TOOTY XE

нежпо \overline{N} негчи, и и пентачтамит \overline{N} е пит евох гнт \overline{C} \overline{N} торги ет ину? (8) арт-генкарпос де еумпуа \overline{N} тметанота, \overline{N} тет \overline{N} тметанота, \overline{N} тет \overline{N} тметанота, \overline{N} тет \overline{N} хоос же оу \overline{N} пенегит аврагам. $\overline{+}$ хи мнос инт \overline{N} же оу \overline{N} негине. (9) жім теноу пкелевін ки га тиоуне \overline{N} муни. \overline{N} уни и ете \overline{N} пил $\overline{+}$ ткарпос ам \overline{C} нахоуч сенакорреч \overline{N} сенажору \overline{N} сенажору \overline{N} сенажору \overline{N} сенажору \overline{N} сенажору \overline{N}

- (10) λ - \overline{M} MHHge λe xnoy4, eyx ω \overline{M} noc xe oy 6e πe t \overline{M} NAX4 xe eneoyx λ 1?
- (11) хчоүшg \overline{b} , ечх ω ммос иху хе пете оүйт \overline{q} -gтни с \overline{n} те ихреч \uparrow -оүе! \overline{n} пете м \overline{n} тхq, хү ω пете оү \overline{n} т \overline{q} -оеік мхречеіре ои 21 ихі.
- (12) A-ZENKETERWNHC AG GI G XI-BANTICMA EBOR ZITOOTH.

^{4.} wg eg- og grox to cry out; to read, recite.

^{5.} n.GIA valley, ravine. T.CIBT hill. GOOMG Q of GOOMG to twist, pervert (MMO*); intr. to become crooked, twisted. CAGGAWG Q of CAOGAT to make smooth; intr. to become smooth.

^{7.} βλητιχε (βαπτίζω) to baptise; note active form with passive meaning. 204 (f. 24ω; pl. 280γι) n.m. snake, serpent. τ.οργι (ἡ ὁργή) wrath.

^{9.} n.kgagsin axe. t.noyng root. koopg keepe- koop $^{\prime\prime}$ to cut down.

^{12.} π.τελωνης (ὁ τελώνης) tax-collector.

пехач нач же

TCA2, ENNAPTOY?

- (13) πτον δε μεχγ νης χε Μυδε-γαγία δολο μας μενταλλοφά νητώ.
- (14) LYMNOY4 AS \overline{N} 61 NET O \overline{M} MATO1 XS SHIP-OY 200N ON?

пехач нау же

 \overline{M} \overline{M}

(15) EFE-RAACC 609 $\overline{\tau}$ GBOA, GYMGGYG THPOY $2\overline{N}$ NGY2HT GTBG $1\omega_2$ ANNHC ∞ G MGGAK \overline{N} TO4 RG RG $\overline{\infty}$, (16) A-1 ω_2 ANNHC OY ω G \overline{B} , GYM \overline{N} MMOC \overline{N} OYON NIM ∞ G

анок мен енвантихе ймштй $2\overline{N}$ оумооу. Чину де йен пет хоор ерон, пан е-м+йпша ан \overline{N} вша евоа й пмоус й печтооуе. Иточ пет навантихе ймштй $2\overline{N}$ оупих ечоуаль ни оукш $2\overline{T}$, (17) пан етере-печга $2\overline{N}$ теченх е твво й печхиооу, е сшоуг егоун й печсоуо е течаповнки. Птшга чилрок $2\overline{q}$ гл оусате е-месшфй.

(18) $2\overline{N}$ 26NK6 ϕ ахс де ϵ -на ϕ моу нечпаракахої \overline{M} мооу, ϵ чта ϕ е-обі ϕ \overline{M} плаос. (19) 2 нр ϕ анс де птетраархнс, ϵ ухпіо

^{13.} Two TGG- TOG' Q THG to bound, limit, determine, fix $(\overline{\text{MMO}}')$.

^{14.} TTO TTG- TTO* to make (someone: first object) give (second object). n.oce fine; loss, damage; TTG-XAAY OCE to force payment out of someone. n.xx slander; 21-xx to slander (e). 2ω e to be satisfied with; used with ethical dative ero* (\$30.6). n.οψωνιον (τὸ ὁψώνιον) wages.

^{16.} xoop Q of xoope to become strong, powerful. n.moyc strap, band. n.rooye shoe, sandal.

^{17.} π. 2 winnowing fan. πε. x NOOY threshing-floor.
π. τω chaff. τ. cate fire. ωφῶ εφῶ- οφω Q οφῶ to quench (ਜιο*); intr. to become quenched.

^{18.} παγακαλεί (παρακαλέω) to exhort (Μπο*).

^{19.} т.зімє Wife.

ммоч евох 2 ітоот етве 2 нрюділс, етме м печсом дую етве 2 юв мім м помиром емта—2 нрюдис дду, (20) дчоує 2 — петке ехм мечкооує тироу: дчет $\overline{\Pi}$ —1 ю 2 дминс е 2 оум є потеко. (21) дсою пе 2 м птре—плаос тир $\overline{\Psi}$ хі—8 дптісма дую мтере— $\overline{\Pi}$ хі, дчодих, д—тпе оуюм. (22) д—пеп \overline{M} ет оудав єї епесит ехюч 2 м оуснот \overline{N} сюма \overline{N} ее \overline{N} оуброомпе, дую дусми оропе евох 2 \overline{N} тпе хе

 \overline{N} ток пе пафире, памеріт. \overline{N} та іоуюю \overline{N} гит \overline{K} . The remainder of Chap. III is genealogy and has been omitted.

Chapter IV

- (1) ТС ДЕ ЕЧХНК ЕВОЛ Й ПЙЛ ЕЧОУЛЛВ, ЛЧКОТЧ ЕВОЛ 2M ПІОРДЛИНС, ЕЧМООФЕ 2M ПЕПЙЛ 21 ТЕРНМОС (2) Й 2MЕ Й 200У, ЕУ ПЕІРДХЕ ЙМОЧ 21ТЙ ПДІДВОЛОС, ЛУФ ЙПЧОУЕМ-ЛДДУ 2N НЕ200У ЕТ ЙМЛУ. ЙТЕРОУХФК ДЕ ЕВОЛ, ЛЧ2КО. (3) ПЕХЕ-ПДІДВОЛОС ИЛЧ ХЕ ЕФХЕ ЙТОК ПЕ ПФИРЕ Й ПИОЎТЕ, ЛХІС Й ПЕІФИЕ ХЕ ЕЧЕР-ОЕІК.
- (4) λ 40 γ ω σ $\overline{\epsilon}$ N λ 4 N ϵ 1 TC χ ϵ 4CH2 χ 6 EP6-NP ω M6 N λ ω N $\overline{\lambda}$ λ N ϵ NOEIK MM λ T ϵ .
- (5) $\lambda \Psi \times \Pi \Psi = \Lambda G$ бараї, $\lambda \Psi = \Pi \times \Pi G$ то ікоуменн 2Π оустігмі Π оуобід. (6) пехе-паілволос дбили хб

 $\uparrow \uparrow$ нак й тегелоуста тнр \overline{c} мй пеуеооу, же йтаутаас наг, ауш фаттаас й пе \uparrow оуаф \overline{q} . (7) йток ее екфаноушф \overline{r} й пайто евол, снафшпе нак тнр \overline{c} .

^{20.} $\omega \tau \bar{n} \in \tau \bar{n}$ or \bar{n} (0 or \bar{n} (± 620 yN) to imprison, enclose, shut in (\bar{m} MMO°).

^{22.} $\overline{\text{NTLIOYWG}}$ is Perf. II since this is an independent clause.

^{5.} τογο τογο' to show, teach (someone: ммо'; something: є). те.стігмн (ἡ στιγμή) moment.

^{7.} ογωφτ to worship, greet, kiss (Μ̄μο', Νλ').

- (8) $\lambda \overline{1C}$ оушф \overline{B} , пехач нач же чсн $_2$ же екнаоушф \overline{M} пхоетс пекноуте, ауш екнаф \overline{M} фе нач оуаач.

ефже $\overline{\text{N}}$ ток пе пфире $\overline{\text{M}}$ пноуте, чоб $\overline{\text{K}}$ епссит 21х $\overline{\text{M}}$ пеіма, (10) чсн 2 гар же чна 2 чн етоотоу $\overline{\text{N}}$ нечаггелос етвнит $\overline{\text{K}}$ етреугаре 2 ерок. (11) ауф сеначіт $\overline{\text{K}}$ ех $\overline{\text{N}}$ неубіх, мипоте н $\overline{\text{K}}$ хф $\overline{\text{N}}$ суфне $\overline{\text{N}}$ текоуерите.

- (12) $\lambda = \overline{1C}$ де оуфф $\overline{8}$, пехач нач же аухоос же пиекпетрале \overline{M} плоетс пекноуте.

пепил м пхоетс еграт ехшт. Етве пат ачтагст, ачтиносут е булггеліге й йгнке, е тафе-оетф й сукш евол й йліхмалштос ни сунау евол й йвхле, е хосу й нет сусф \overline{q} ги сукш евол, (19) е тафе-сетф й теромпе м пхоетс ет фип.

^{8.} $\pi.\tau\bar{N}_2$ wing; wing of a building. 4 ω 66 466- 406° Q 4H6 to leap, move quickly; reflex. idem.

^{11.} xωρπ to stumble; tr. to strike (ΜΜΟ") against (6).

^{14.} n.coeir fame, report.

^{16.} π. cabbaton (τὸ σάββατον) the sabbath.

^{18.} τως τες τες τας Q τας to anoint (Μησ'; with: ς Ν, Νησ'). Π.λιχηλλωτος (ὁ αίχμάλωτος) prisoner, captive.
Ογωσ ογεσ ογοσ Q ογοσ το wear down, destroy; also intr. to be worn down, destroyed.

- (20) дак \overline{B} -пхююме де, датада \overline{M} пгупиретис, дагмоос. мере- \overline{N} вда \overline{N} оуом мім ет г \overline{N} тсумагюги бюр \overline{T} ероч.
- (21) ANAPXET AS \overline{N} XOOC NAY XE $\overline{M} \text{ MOOY A-TSIPPAGH XWK GBOX } 2\overline{N} \text{ NST}\overline{N}\text{MAAXS}.$
- (22) AYW NEPE-OYON NIM P-MNTPE NMMA4, GYP-GHPE N NGAXE N TEXAPIC ET NHY EBOX $2\,\overline{\text{N}}$ pw4, GYXW MMOC XE

мн м пфире и тосиф и пе па 1?

- (23) пбхач ае нау же пантюс тетнахо на і \overline{n} теіпаравохн, же псаеін, арі-пагре ерок. Нентансют \overline{m} ерооу же ауфопе $z\overline{n}$ кафарнаоум арісоу гюоу $z\overline{m}$ пеіна $z\overline{m}$ пек \dagger ме.
- (24) пехач де же гамни +хю +хю +хю +хю +хю +хо +хо

(28) LYMOY2 AS THPOY \overline{N} SWNT $2\overline{N}$ TCYNLIGH SYCWTM S NLI.

^{20.} $\kappa\omega B$ κGB -, $\kappa \overline{B}$ - κOB Q κHB to make double; to fold $(\overline{M}MO^{\circ})$.

^{22.} τε.χωριο (ή χάρις) grace, favor.

^{23.} πλητώς (πάντως) adv. wholly, altogether. F-πλερε to heal (e); π.πλερε drug, medicament. Note reflex. εροκ.

^{24.} ελμην (άμην) adv. indeed, verily.

^{25.} gtam vb. tr. intr. to shut, close (\overline{M} MMO*); to close, become sealed. $n._2e-B\omega\omega M$ famine, bad harvest; cpd. of 2e season, $B\omega\omega M$ adj. bad.

^{27.} $n.\cos \overline{z}$ leper; $com \overline{z}$, $Q \cos \overline{z}$ to become leprous; $n.com \overline{z}$ leprosy. Note 21 at the time of; $\overline{N}c\lambda$ except for.

- (29) AYTWOYN, AYNOX \overline{q} GBOA RBOA \overline{N} THOALC, AYNT \overline{q} WA RKOO2 \overline{M} RTOOY GTGPG-TGYHOALC KHT 21XW4 2WCTG GTPGYNOX \overline{q} GBOA \overline{N} XO4T \overline{N} . (30) \overline{N} TO4 AG A4G1 GBOA $2\overline{N}$ TGYMHTG, A4BWK.
- (31) ачет епеснт е кафариасум тполіс йте тгаліаліа, аую неч+-свю пе 2й йсавватом. (32) ау \overline{p} -gпнре де тнроу 62 рат ехй течсвю, же нере-печgаже g000 пе 2й суехоуста. (33) аую неуй-сурюне пе 2й тсунагюгн ере-супйа й датном том й акафартом \overline{n} 2 нт \overline{q} . Аую ачхі-gкак євох 2й суноб й смн (34) же

агрок ийман, TC принадарея? аксі є такон. †сооуй же йтк-иім йтк, пет оуаль й пноуте.

(35) $\lambda = \overline{1C}$ As shitima nay, syxw mmoc xs $T\overline{M} = PWK$ nesi sbox \overline{N}_2 htg.

ачноуже ймоч йбі палімоніон є тинтє, ачеї євол й $_2$ нт $_{\overline{q}}$ $_{\overline{q}}$

OY HE HELWAXE? XE $2\overline{N}$ OYEYOYCLA MW OYEOM 40YE2-CA2NE W NEUWA X AKABAPTON, CENHY EBOA.

- (37) д-псобіт де моофб етвинтя гй ма мім й тпбріхфрос.
- (38) АЧТШОЎН ДЕ ЄВОХ $2\overline{N}$ ТСУНАГШГН, АЧВШК Є2ОЎН Є ПНІ \overline{N} СІМШН. ТЭШМЕ ДЕ \overline{N} СІМШН НЕЎ \overline{N} —ОЎНОЄ \overline{N} 2НОМ 2ІШШС ПЕ. АЎСЕПСШП \overline{M} ДЕ ЕТВИНТ \overline{C} . (39) АЧА2ЕРАТ \overline{q} 2ІХШС, АЧЕПІТІМА \overline{M} ПЕЗНОМ, АЧКААС. \overline{N} ТЕЎНОЎ АСТШОЎН, АСАІАКОНЕІ НАЎ.

^{29.} π.κοο2 angle, corner. πχο4τπ adv. headlong.

^{33.} x1-gkak ebox to cry out; ne.gkak cry, shout.

^{34.} Note use of reduced form NTK for NTOK.

^{35.} επιτιμά κας (έπιτιμάω) to rebuke, reprove. εκαπτει Μικος (βλάπτω) to harm, injure.

^{36.} OY62-CA2NE to order, command (NA"; that: 6, erg6).

^{38.} т. gwms mother-in-law; n. gom father-in-law. 2 мом, Q 2 мм to become hot; ns. 2 мом heat, fever.

^{39.} ΑΙλΚΟΝΕΙ ΝΑ΄ (διακονέω) to wait on, serve.

(40) $\epsilon_P \epsilon_{-nPH}$ as Na2wth, Gyon Nim ete Gymtoy-pwme eywne ϵ_N 2 engwne eywobe ayntoy na4. Nto4 as a 4tale-tooth exm noya noya mmooy, a 4tal600y. (41) Nepe-Nalimonion as Nhy ebol 2N 2a2 ne, ϵ_N eyxi-wkak ebol, ϵ_N mmoc xe

 \overline{N} ТОК ПЕ ПОНРЕ \overline{M} ПНОУТЕ. АУШ НЕЧЕПІТІМА НАУ С-НЧКШ ЙНООУ АН Є ФАХЕ, ХЕ НЕУСООУЙ ЖЕ \overline{N} ТОЧ ПЕ ПЕ \overline{K} С. (42) \overline{N} ТЕРЕ-2ТООУЕ ДЕ ФШПЕ, АЧЕІ ЄВОА, АЧВШК ЕУМА \overline{N} ХАІЄ. НЕРЕ-ЙМННОЕ ДЕ ФІНЕ \overline{N} СФЧ ПЕ. АУЄІ ФАРОЧ, АУАМА2ТЕ \overline{M} МОЧ \overline{E} Т \overline{M} ВШК \overline{E} КАЗУ. (43) \overline{N} ТОЧ ДЕ ПЕХАЧ НАУ ЖЕ

2את \overline{C} פדף אפץ ארר פאוצפ \overline{N} \overline{N} אנפחסאונ \overline{N} $\overline{$

(44) NEUKHPYCCE AS HE $2\overline{N}$ NCYNATWTH \overline{N} †0YAA1A.

Chapter V

- (1) асфипе ає $2\overline{M}$ птре-пиннує дого ехич йсеситй є пуахе й пноуте, йточ ає неча2 ерат \overline{M} пе 2ат \overline{M} таімин й генинсарею.
- (2) ATNAY 6 XO1 CNAY GYMOONG 2ATN TAIMNH, 6-A-NOYW26 R6 61 62 PA1 21WOY, GYGIW N NGYWNHY. (3) ATAA6 A6 6 OYA N NXO1

^{40. 2}ωτπ 2 ετπ- 2 οτπ' Q 2 οτπ vb. tr. to reconcile, adjust (πμο'; to: ε, μπ); intr. (1) to become reconciled; (2) to set (of the sun, etc.). Note μωμε in indef. pron. sense "anyone," with plural resumption in εγωωνε.

^{1.} govo gove- gove' vb. tr. to pour, empty out $(\overline{\mathbf{n}}\mathbf{no}';$ out of: ebox $2\overline{\mathbf{n}});$ intr. to flow, pour forth. T.XIMNH $(\hat{\mathbf{n}})$ $\lambda(\mathbf{nvn})$ lake.

^{2.} MOONE MENE-, MANE- Q MANOOYT Vb. tr. to bring (boat) to land, into port; to moor (\overline{M} Mo°; at, to: ε); intr. to come to land, into port, be moored. $n.oyw2\varepsilon$ fisherman. $n\varepsilon.gn\varepsilon$ (pl. $n\varepsilon.gnh\gamma$) net.

^{3. 2} ING to row (GBOA $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$: away from).

e-na-cimum пе. ачхоос мач етречгіне евол й пекро й оукоуі. ачгмоос ав гі пхоі, ачт-свю й ймннюе.

- (4) \overline{N} TEPEROYOU AS SUBJECT, HEXAN \overline{N} CIMON XS KST-THYT \overline{N} S NST OHK, \overline{N} TST \overline{N} XXXX \overline{N} NST \overline{N} OHY S SOME.
- (5) λ -сімон де оуюув, пехач нач же пса $_2$, ану \overline{n} - $_2$ ісе \overline{n} теуун тнр \overline{c} , \overline{m} п \overline{n} 6 \overline{n} - $\lambda\lambda\lambda$ у. Етве пекфаже де †нахала \overline{n} нефину.
- (6) \overline{N} тероур-па 1 де, дусшоуг егоун \overline{N} оумнифе \overline{N} тет е-нафшоу. Нере-неуфину де напшг пе. (7) духшр \overline{M} е неуфвеер ет 21 пкехо1 стреуе1 \overline{N} Се \uparrow -тоотоу н \overline{M} Мау. Дуе1 де, думе2-пхо1 снау гшсте етреушм \overline{C} . (8) \overline{N} Тере-сімшн петрос нау е па 1, д ч па 2 \overline{T} га \overline{N} Оу ернте \overline{N} \overline{T} \overline{C} , е чхш \overline{M} Мос хе

сагок евол ммог, же ант-оуроме \overline{n} реч \overline{p} -nobe, пхоетс. (9) не-ауготе гар тагоч пе м \overline{n} оуон нім ет н \overline{m} мач ех \overline{n} тсооуг \overline{c} \overline{n} \overline{n} т \overline{b} \overline{t} ентаубоп \overline{c} . (10) гомої с де пке і аковос м \overline{n} і отально, \overline{n} \overline{g} \overline{m} \overline{t} \overline{c} \overline{n} $\overline{n$

 $\overline{\text{Mnpp-20Te}}$. ХІМ ТЕМОЎ ЕКМАЎШПЕ ЕКЕЕП-РЮМЕ. (11) АУМАМЕ-МЕХНУ ДЕ Е ПЕКРО, АУКА- $\overline{\text{MKA}}$ МІМ $\overline{\text{MCWOY}}$, АУОЎА2ОЎ $\overline{\text{NCWH}}$. (12) АСЎШПЕ ДЕ, ЕЧ $^2\overline{\text{M}}$ ОЎЕІ $\overline{\text{M}}$ ПЕЧ 2 ОЎР $\overline{\text{MCM}}$ С $\overline{\text{ME}}$ АЧМАЎ Е $\overline{\text{IC}}$, АЧПА $^2\overline{\text{IV}}$ ЕХ $\overline{\text{M}}$ ПЕЧ 2 О, АЧС $\overline{\text{MCMH}}$, ЕЧХ $\overline{\text{MMOC}}$ ХЕ

πxoeic, σκφληογωφ, ογη-6ομ μμοκ ε τέβοι.

^{4.} уюк уєк- уок' Q унк to dig deep; Q to be deep; нет унк the deep places. 6 мп = 6 м = 6 m

^{5.} gff-2:ce to labor, work with difficulty.

^{6.} $n\omega_2$ nG_2 - $n\lambda_2$ Q nH_2 vb. tr. and intr. to burst, tear, break ($\overline{M}MO$).

^{9.} τ.cooγ2c gathering, collection; catch (of fish).

^{10.} εομοιώς (ὁμοίως) adv. likewise. π.κοιμώνος (ὁ κοινωνός) partner.

(13) A4COYTN-T6461X A6 680X, A4X02 6PO4, 64X0 MMOC X6 +0400. TEBO.

аую \overline{n} теуноу а-псюв \overline{z} каач. (14) \overline{n} точ ае ачпараггетае нач же

 \overline{M} П \overline{p} ХООС 6 ХЛХУ, ДХХД ВШК, N \overline{f} ТОУОК 6 ПОУННВ, N \overline{f} ТДХО 62 \overline{p} 1 2Д ПЕКТ \overline{g} ВО КДТД ӨЕ ЕМТДЧОУ62 \overline{g} СД2 NG \overline{M} МФУСНС БУМ \overline{M} ТР 6 NДУ.

- (15) мере-пулке де моофе \overline{N} гоуо етвинт \overline{q} , луш мере- \overline{M} минфе сшоуг егоум е сшт \overline{M} ероч луш е тллбооу $2\overline{N}$ меуфиме.
- (16) NTOU AS NEUCLZE MMOU HE & ZENMA N XALE, SUGAHA.

приме, некнове ки нак евох.

(21) а-неграмматеус ає м $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ нефарісанос архен $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ нокмек, еух \mathbf{n} $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ нос хе

NIM HE HALL ET XI-OYA? NIM HETE OYN-60M MMO4 \overline{N}

^{13.} $x\omega_2$, Q xH_2 vb. tr. to touch (6).

^{14.} παραγγέλλω) to order, command.

^{16.} C126 C62- CA2T' vb. reflex. to withdraw, go away; also intr. to be removed.

^{17.} Νε.φαρισαίοι (οἱ φαρισαῖοι) Pharisees. π. ΝοΜοΔι-Αλοκάλος (ὁ νομοδιδάσκαλος) teacher of the law.

^{19.} π.κεγλΜος (δ κέραμος) tile.

^{21.} πειγαμματεύς (ὁ γραμματεύς) scribe, clerk. χι-ογα, χε-ογα to blaspheme (against: ε); πιογα blasphemy.

KA-NORE EBOX NCA HNOYTE MAYAA4?

(22) $\overline{\text{NT}}$ е $\overline{\text{TC}}$ ае еіме е меумокмек, пехач нау хе агрыты тетыменуе $2\overline{\text{N}}$ нетыгнт? (23) аф гар пет моты е хоос пе, хе некнове кн нак евоа, хы е хоос пе, хе тьоун нёмоофе? (24) хекас ае ететнееіме хе оуытеприре ы прыме ехоусіа $21\overline{\text{XM}}$ пка2 е ка-нове евоа — пехач ы пет сне хе

EIXW MMOC NAK XE TWOYN NTHI M HEKGAOG; BWK E HEKHI.

(25) $\overline{\text{H}}$ теуноу де дитфоун $\overline{\text{H}}$ пеу $\overline{\text{H}}$ то евод, дич $\overline{\text{H}}$ печедое, дившк е печні еч \uparrow —еооу $\overline{\text{H}}$ пноуте. (26) ду $\overline{\text{F}}$ —фпнре де тнроу, ду \uparrow —еооу $\overline{\text{H}}$ пноуте, думоуг $\overline{\text{H}}$ готе, еухш $\overline{\text{H}}$ мос хе,

ANNAY 6 2 ENGINPE M HOOY.

- (27) MNNCA NAI AGGI GBOA, AGNAY GYTGAWNHC G-HGGPAN HG AGYGI GG2MOOC $2\overline{M}$ HGGTGAWNION. HGXAG NAG XG OYA $2\overline{K}$ NCWI.
- (28) A4KA-NKA A6 NIM NCO4, A4TOOYN, A4OYA24 NCO4.
- (29) AYW A-AGYET P-OYNOG \overline{N} GONG GPO4 $2\overline{N}$ RE4HI. NEYN-OYMHHGE AG \overline{N} TEAWHHC $M\overline{N}$ 2 ENKOOYE $N\overline{M}$ MAY EYNHX.
- (30) х-нефарісанос мп неграмматеус крпры егоун е нечмаентно, еухо мнос хе

ETBE OY TETNOYWM AYW TETNOW MN NTERWHHC AYW NPE4 \overline{p} -nobe?

(31) A-TC AG OYWGB, HGXAH NAY XG

NGT THK \overline{p} -XPIA AN \overline{m} HCAGIN, AXXA NGT MOKE NGT \overline{p} -XPIA

NAH. (32) \overline{N} TAIGI AN \overline{G} TG2 \overline{m} - \overline{N} AIKAIOC AXXA \overline{N} PG4 \overline{p} -NOBG

^{23.} $x\bar{N}$ conj. or.

^{27.} π.τελωνιον (τὸ τελώνιον) tax-house.

^{29.} T.gonc a reception, entertainment, banquet.

^{30.} κρῶρῶ vb. intr. to murmer, complain (against: ε, ε̄εογν ε, εxῶ, κα).

^{31.} TWK TEK- TOK" Q THK vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm; reflex. and intr. to become strong, firm, hale, hardy.

^{32.} $\tau\omega_2\overline{M}$ $\tau\varepsilon_2\overline{M}$ $\tau\lambda_2M$ Q $\tau\lambda_2\overline{M}$ vb. tr. to summon ($\overline{M}MO$, ε); vb. intr. to knock at the door. Metanogi ($\mu\varepsilon\tau\alpha\nuo\varepsilon\omega$) to repent.

€ METANOEL.

- (33) \overline{N} TOOY AS \overline{N} \overline{N} NAY XS \overline{N} \overline{N} TOOY AND \overline{N} \overline{N} NATIONAL NATION
- (34) пеже- $\overline{1c}$ илу же мн оү \overline{n} -бом \overline{m} мот \overline{n} етре- \overline{n} днре \overline{n} пмл \overline{n} делеет инстеуе, ере- \overline{n} л-тделеет иймлү? (35) оү \overline{n} -геигооу де ину бүйлчг \overline{m} пл- \overline{n} делеет \overline{n} тоотоу. Тоте сеилинстеуе $2\overline{n}$ иегооу ет \overline{m} млу.
- (36) дахы де нау й кепараволн хз

 мере-хаду схп-оутовіс гі оуфтни й фаі наторпс буфтни

 м пхбе. ефыпе ймон, чилпег-ткефтни й фаі, душ йтетй
 ттовіс й фаі р-фау є тпхбе. (37) душ мере-хаду ноуже

 й оунрй й врре є генаскос й дс. ефшпе ймон, фарепнрй й врре пег-йаскос, напшне євол, йте-йкеаскос
 тако. (38) дала ефаунех-нрй й врре є генаскос й врре.

 (39) мере-хаду де оуеф-нрй й врре, ечсе-нрй дс.
 фаухоос гар же нечр-перп-дс.

^{34.} τ . geneet bride; MA \overline{N} geneet bridal chamber; (n.) $n\lambda$ -tweneet the groom.

^{36.} cwxπ cxn- coxn* Q coxπ vb. tr. to break off, cut off (ΜΜο*); intr. to break, burst. gal adj. new. τωρπ τορπ* Q τορπ vb. tr. to sew (ΜΜο*; to: ε). n.nx6ε rag; gthn Μπαςε tattered garment. n.gay use, value, profit; γ-gay to be useful, of value, to prosper.

^{37.} $\pi.\lambda$ ckoc (ở ἀσκός) wineskin. $\pi\omega$ n(ε) $\pi\overline{n}$ -, π εν- π ον' Q π Hη (± εβολ) vb. tr. to pour (\overline{m} Mο'); intr. to pour, flow.

Apophthegmata Patrum

- 3. λ -OYCON λ N6-OY2 $\overline{\lambda}$ N0 λ 6, "П λ 61 ω T, 6TB6 OY λ N0K $\Pi\lambda$ 2HT N λ $\overline{\omega}$ T, N $\overline{\omega}$ P-2OT6 λ N $\overline{\omega}$ 2HT $\overline{\omega}$ M ROYT6?" REXG- Π 2 $\overline{\lambda}$ N0 N λ 4 λ 6, " \uparrow M66Y6 λ 6 6P λ 0N-ПР ω M66Y6 $\overline{\omega}$ M ROYT6." REXG-RON N λ 4 λ 6, "OY R6 REXRIO?" REXG- Π 0 OT6 $\overline{\omega}$ M ROYT6." REXG-RON N λ 4 λ 6, "OY R6 REXRIO?" REXG- Π 1 λ 0, " λ 6K λ 0 6P6- Π 9 ω M6 N λ 1 R16-T64 λ 7XH 2 $\overline{\omega}$ 2 λ 8 NIM, 64 λ 0 $\overline{\omega}$ MHOC N λ 0 C λ 0, " λ 1-P1-RM66Y6 λ 0 2 λ 0 R0 R6 6TP6N λ 1 RNAT λ 1 6

 RNOYT6, "N $\overline{\omega}$ 00 ON λ 6, " λ 2P01 λ 1 NOK M $\overline{\omega}$ 1 P λ 6 P λ 7 N λ 1, CNHY N λ 4 $\overline{\omega}$ 6 00 OT6 $\overline{\omega}$ RNOYT6."
- 4. Δ 4x000 NG1 Δ 1 NOIMHN Δ 6, " Δ -0ycon Δ 000 N Δ 1 Пансе Δ 6, 'G1N Δ P-0y H пагнт банар τ ? N \uparrow P-20T6 Δ N N2HTA H пноутб.' пехач нач Δ 6, 'Bwk н τ 106 κ 1 бусон бар-20T6 N2HTA H пноутб, Δ 7w бвох 2N типтрбар-20T6 H пет ММ Δ 7 кнар-20T6 2wwk N2HTA H пноутб.'"
- 5. λ -Oya xng-Oy2 $\overline{\lambda}$ λο xg, "gtbg oy, gi2mooc $2\overline{M}$ πama \overline{M} gwng, πa2ht kwtg ca ca nim?" λ 4Oywg \overline{B} naq \overline{M} Gi π2 $\overline{\lambda}$ λο xg, "gboλ xg cgwng \overline{M} Gi nekgcohthpion gt 21 boλ: tginnay, tgincwt \overline{M} , tgingwa \overline{M} , \overline{M} tgingaxg. Nai ge gwng gkyanxho \overline{M} tgygngpria \overline{M} \overline{M} oym \overline{M} tkaðapoc, \overline{M} \overline{M} oyo \overline{M} tkaðapoc, \overline{M} \overline{M} oyoyxai.
- 6. λ -оу λ он хиб-оу2х λ о х θ , "бтвб оу $\uparrow 2$ ноос 2й пана й чипе, $\uparrow 2$ айхип?" 1 хиоуир $\overline{\theta}$ нач х θ , "бвох х θ йпатекбійр \overline{z}^2 м

^{3. (1)} ληλητα ε (ἀπαντάω) to meet, confront.

^{4. (1)} Twee Tee- Toe' Q THE vb. tr. to join, attach ($\overline{\text{NMO}}$; to: 6); used reflex. here.

^{5. (1)} π.εσεμτηρίου (τὸ αίσθητήριου) sense-organ. (2)

ΦωλΜ vb. tr. to smell. (3) τ.εμεργία (ἡ ένεργία) function,
action. (4) κλελρος (καθαρός) pure; μητκλελρος purity.

⁽⁵⁾ cσρλ2τ vb. intr. to pause, rest, become still.

^{6. (1)} $2\lambda O \Pi \lambda \overline{\Pi}$, Q $2\lambda \overline{\Pi} \lambda W \Pi$ vb. intr. to become despondent. (2) $61WP\overline{2}$ $616P\overline{2}$ 610P2 vb. tr. to perceive, see (MMO*).

π π τον ετ π ετ η ε η ετ η

- 9. дчжоос он же, "тинстіл пе пехалінос \overline{M} пионажос еч \uparrow оуве пиове. Пет ноуже \overline{N} таї савол \overline{M} ноч оугто \overline{N} лав-сгіме пе.
- 10. L4X00C ON X6, "ПСФИL 6T ФОУФОУ 1 ПТ6 ПМОНЬХОС 64- CФК 2 П Т6ЧҮХН 62РL 2П ПФІК 3 ПТ6 П6СНТ, LYФ N $\overline{4}$ ТР6- $\overline{6}$ 2УДФИН 4 ФООУ6 21ТП ТИНСТІЪ."
- 11. 24x00c on x6, "пионахос \overline{N} 22 \overline{K}^1 92 \overline{Y}^+ -клом 6x04 2 \overline{M} пка2, 2 \overline{Y} 0 on 2 \overline{N} \overline{M} пну6 92 \overline{Y}^+ -клом 6x04 \overline{M} п \overline{M} 70 6802 \overline{M} пиоут6."
- 12. LYXOOC ON XE, "MMONLXOC ET LML2TE AN \overline{M} MEYALC MATRICTA \overline{M} MINLY \overline{M} MEGENT MEGENTAL \overline{N} TEIMING EPTXOEIC 6 LLAY \overline{M} MLGOC \overline{M} ENE2."
- 13. LANGOO ON ME, "MTPTLOYE-LLLY N GLME 64200Y 680L 2N TEKTLIPO. THE N 6200LE LAP MECTLOYE-GONTE 1 680L."

 ^{(3) ¿}ελπίζε ε (ἐλπίζω) to hope for. (4) τ.κολλειε (ἡ κόλασις) punishment, correction. (5) τ.чντ (τ.εντ) worm.
 (6) π.моте neck.

^{9. (1)} ne.xxxinoc (δ χαλινός) bridle. (2) xxb-c2ime adj. lusty, lecherous; lit. female-crazed, from xibe, Q xobe to rage, be mad, p.c. xxb-.

^{10. (1)} φοογε, Q φογωογ vb. intr. to become dry, dry up. (2) cwk cek- cok' Q chk vb. tr. to draw, drag, impel (Μπο'); also intr. to be drawn, move swiftly, flowingly. (3) n.gik depth(s). (4) θγωνη (ἡ ἡδονή) pleasure, delight.

^{11. (1) 2}λκ adj. sober, mild, prudent.

^{12. (1)} ΜΑΧΙCΤΑ (μάλιστα) adv. especially. (2) π.πΑΘΟC (τὸ πάθος) suffering, misfortune, calamity.

^{13. (1)} T.gonTe the acacia nilotica, a thorn tree; hence: thorns.

- 14. A4XOOC ON X6, "NANOY-OY6M-A8 AYW 6 C6-HPH NFTH-OYWM A6 N NCAPA N N6KCHHY 21TN TKATAAAAIA." 3
- 15. ачхоос он же, "нта-п $_2$ оч коскес 2 е еу $_2$ а фантоунож евол $_2$ ппарадісос. 4 ере-пет каталалі 5 м печсон
 титши е паі. фачтако гар й течухн м пет сштм, ауш течкеоуеі 6 мнін мноч мечтан $_2$ ос.
- 16. LYGA AS GOTE \overline{N} OYOSIG 2 \overline{N} GIHT, LYG LYT \overline{N} OYANOT \overline{N} HPT \overline{N} OY2 \overline{N} LO. TEXLU XS, "41 SBOL MMO1 \overline{M} TIMOY." \overline{N} TEPS-TRECESTS AS NAY ST OYOM NMMA4, \overline{M} TOYXI.
- 17. AYXI AG ON \overline{N} OYCAIAION \overline{N} HP \overline{n} \overline{N} Anapxh \overline{N} XG GYGTAAU \overline{N} HGCNHY KATA OYANOT G NOYA. A-OYA AG \overline{N} NGCNHY BWK G2PAI GX \overline{n} TKYNH, \overline{N} AUNOT GBOA 21XWC, AYW \overline{N} TGYNOY AC2G \overline{N} GI TKYNH. AYBWK AG G NAY GTBG NG2POOY \overline{N} TAUGWNG, AY2G G NCON GUNHX 21 NGCHT. AY2I-TOOTOY G CW \overline{M} \overline

^{14. (1)} $\lambda_B = \lambda_4$. (2) The Conj. continues the infinitives: (and it is good) that you not eat the flesh of your brothers (i.e. calumniate them). (3) T.KATANANIA ($\dot{\eta}$ καταλαλία) slander.

^{15. (1)} π.204 (f. τε.24ω) snake, serpent. (2) κοςκες = κλοκε το whisper. (3) εγ2λ Eve. (4) π.πλρλλισος (ὁ παρά-δεισος) Paradise, Eden. (5) κλτλλλι (ματαλαλέω) to slander. (6) ογει is used pronominally: his own one (soul).

^{17. (1)} π. CAIAION (Τὸ σαΐτιον) keg. (2) Τ. ΑΠΑΡΧΗ (ἡ ἀπαρχή) first-fruits; μρπ π ΑΠΑΡΧΗ new wine. (3) Τ. ΚΥΠΗ, Τ. ΚΗΠΗ arch, vault, vaulted place. (4) com cog cog Q chy vb. tr. to scorn, treat with contempt (ਜmo). (5) κα-αως (μαλῶς) adv. well. (6) ωλπ ελμ Q ολπ vb. tr. to embrace (ε). (7) An oath: "As the Lord lives,..."

OYANOT N HPH.

- 18. ТУСОМ КІМ 2 \overline{M} ПЕЧЕФИТ 620УМ 6 ОУЛ. ТЧЛ26РЛТ \overline{q} 6 ПЕФЛНЛ, ТЧЛ1ТЕІ 6 ХІ \overline{M} ОУМ \overline{M} Т2 \overline{P} \overline{p} 2HT 1 6 \overline{M} ПЕЧСОМ ТРИ 6 ПТРЛСМОС ТТ \overline{M} ПФЛЛ2. \overline{M} ТЕУМОУ ТЧЛЛУ 6УКЛІМОС \overline{M} 640N 2 \overline{M} ТЕЧТЛЯРО. \overline{M} ТЕР6-ПЛІ ДЕ ФФП6, ТЧЛО 6460M \overline{T} .
- 19. ДЧВФК \overline{N} ОУОСІФ \overline{N} СІ ПСПРЕСВУТЕРОС \overline{N} ФІНТ ФЛ ПДРЖНЕПІСКОПОС \overline{N} РАКОТЕ ДУФ \overline{N} ТЕРЕЧКТОЧ Є ФІНТ, ДУХНОУЧ \overline{N} СІ
 МЕСИНУ ХЕ, "БРЕ-ТПОЛІС \overline{P} -ОУ?" \overline{N} ТОЧ ДЕ ПЕХДЧ ИДУ ХЕ,
 "ФУСІ, \overline{N} ИДСИНУ, ДИОК \overline{N} ПІИЛУ Є П2О \overline{N} ХЛДУ \overline{N} РФНЕ \overline{N} СЛ ПДРЖНЕПІСКОПОС МДУДДЧ." \overline{N} ТООУ ДЕ \overline{N} ТЕРОУСФТ \overline{M} , ДУТДХРО \overline{N} 6ТВЕ
 ПФДХЕ ХЕ БУС2ДРЄ2 БРООУ 2ДВОЛ 2Д \overline{N} ХІ—2РДЧ \overline{N} \overline{N} ВДЛ.
- 23. 24000 Пбі дпа ісак жб, "менетоте мен дпа памво и меуфорет $\frac{2}{N}$ генотни м пелеб бугл птобіс мл генотни м овевине. $\frac{3}{N}$ птотл де теноу тетлфорет генотни бутаєтну. Вок

^{18. (1) 2}λρω-2HT adj. patient, long-suffering; HNT2λρω-2HT patience. (2) πλρλιε (παράγω) to pass, pass by, away.

⁽³⁾ $n\omega\lambda\overline{z}$ $no\lambdaz^*$ Q $no\lambda\overline{z}$ vb. tr. to wound, damage, offend.

⁽⁴⁾ π.κληνος (ὁ καπνός) smoke.

^{19. (1)} πρεσεγτερος (ὁ πρεσβύτερος) elder. (2) ψγςι an expletive of some sort, but cf. gloss 175(5) below. (3) ταχρο ταχρο ταχρο Q ταχρηγ vb. tr. to affirm, confirm, strengthen (Μηο΄); intr. to be confirmed, resolute. (4) χι-2ρα΄ to amuse or divert self; as n.m. diversion, distraction.

^{21. (1)} אוּסַקּגה lentil(s). (2) עּסַיְה פּרְהּ־ בּסְרָה Q נְסַרְּהּ vb. tr. to moisten (אַאס'); also intr. to get wet, drenched.

⁽³⁾ NG. ΠΝ (GYMAT) ΙΚΟΝ (τὰ πνευματικά) spiritual matters.

^{23. (1)} Perhaps insert μπ before λπλ πλμεω. (2) φορει (φορέω) to wear. (3) π. φενίπε palm-fiber.

ЙТШТЙ М ПЕНМА! АТЕТЙТАКОЧ."

- 25. NTA4 ON A4XOOC XE, "A-ARA RAMBW XOOC XE, 'TAI TE BE GTE 996 E RMONAXOC E POPEI N NE4201TE: 20CTE E NEXTERUSTRIN M RBOA N TEUPI N 90MNT N 200Y, NTETM-AAAY TAIOC $\frac{1}{2}$ E 41TC, TOTE E4EPPI MMOC. ""
- 27. λ -Oya \overline{N} necnhy xne-ana nactamon xe, "Oy netinaaay, xe cebaibe 1 \overline{M} moi ei \uparrow \overline{M} nazob \overline{N} eix eboa?" anoyogb \overline{N} 61 nz \overline{N} 0, nexay xe, "nke-ana xixoi \overline{M} nkeceene gay \uparrow -neyzob \overline{N} 61x eboa. Nai \overline{N} oyoce an ne. ekgannoy 2 ae e \uparrow , axi- $\tau\uparrow$ mh 3

^{24. (1)} $\omega_2 \overline{c}$ $\varepsilon_2 \overline{c}$ - $o_2 c'$ vb. tr. to reap, harvest; as n.m. harvesting, reaping. 2 and c are often interchanged in this word. Note - τ for zero (1st pers. obj.) on $\kappa o \tau \tau$.

^{25. (1)} The sense is that if no one thought it worth taking, it was suitable to be worn by a monk.

^{26. (1)} CYNKAHTIKOC (συγμλητικός) adj. of noble rank;
Τ.ΜΝΤΟΥΝΚΑΗΤΙΚΟC nobility. (2) ΔΠΟΤΔΟCG (ἀποτάσσω) to renounce, give up. (3) πε.ΧΡΗΜΑ (τὸ χρῆμα) goods, money.
(4) π.ΔΠΟΤΔΚΤΙΚΟC (ἀποταμτικός) anchorite, hermit monk;
Τ.ΜΝΤΔΠΟΤΔΚΤΙΚΟC status of anchorite. (5) CωρΗ CΕΡΗ- CΟΡΗ'
() COPΗ vb. tr. to lose (ΜΝΟ'); intr. to go astray, be lost.

^{27. (1)} EXIBE ($\Re\lambda(\beta\omega)$) to afflict, distress; passive construction here. (2) NOY vb. intr. (aux.) to be about to, be going to (do: ε + Inf.). (3) τ - $\Re\lambda$ ($\Re\lambda$) price, value.

 \vec{N} оусоп \vec{N} оуют \vec{N} те підос. 4 екфаноую де є ка-оукоу і євоа $2\vec{N}$ соу \vec{N} т \vec{N} ток ет тюр. Та і те ее етекнає \vec{N} - \vec{M} тон. " пехепсон нач хе, "ефшпе оу \vec{N} тахріа \vec{M} мау, коую ет \vec{M} траче і рооур 6 2 а 200 \vec{N} біх?" ачоую \vec{N} \vec{N} пете оу \vec{N} -бом \vec{M} мок е ахч, аріч, монон 8 2 \vec{N} оуюторт \vec{P} ан."

28. λ -оусон хие-апа сарапіон хе, "ахі-оуфахе ероі." пехе-п $_2$ хло нач хе, "бінахе-оу нак? хе акчі-пенка й й $_2$ нке мй нехнра мй йорфанос, аккару $_2$ й проуф $\overline{}$." ачнау гар е проуф $\overline{}$ бчиб $_2$ й хффе.

31. NG-OYN-OYA AG NTG NGT OYALB GWAYMOYTE GPOU XG ϕ 1AAFPIOG GUOYH2 2N Θ 1XHM, GUP-2WB 2N OY2ICG WANTGUXHO NAU M
HGUGEK MMIN MMOU. N2WCON AG GUA2GPATŪ 2N TAFWPA G + HHGU2WB \overline{N} GIX GBOA, GIC 2HHTE 2N OYWCNG AGGING \overline{N} OYBAAAATION \overline{N} GYN-MHT \overline{N} WG \overline{N} 20AOKOTTINOC \overline{N} 21WWC. AUA2GPATŪ M HGUMA, GU-XW MMOC XG, "2AH \overline{C} HG GTPG-HGHTAUCOPMGC GI." AYW GIC HGT
MMAY AUGI GUPIMG. AUGONŪ AG \overline{N} GI H \overline{Z} XAO, AUXITU \overline{N} CA OYCA,
AUTAAC NAU. HGT \overline{M} MAY AG AUAMA2TG \overline{M} MOU, GUOYWW \overline{G} \overline{N} NAU. H \overline{Z} XAO AG \overline{M} HHGUOYWW \overline{G} XI. TOTG AU2I-TOOTŪ \overline{G} XIWKAK GBOA, GUXW \overline{M} MOC XG, "AMHIT \overline{N} \overline{N} TGT \overline{N} NAY \overline{G} \overline{G}

38. Asbok $\overline{\text{N}}$ 61 and makapioc nno6 ga and antwnioc, ayw

 ⁽⁴⁾ π.ιΔος (τὸ είδος) kind, sort. (5) coyñτ' price, value
 (w. suff. only); κλ-ογκογι εβολ 2ñ to deduct a little from.

⁽⁶⁾ σι-ροογω to be concerned, anxious (about: ε, ετεε, 2λ), to care about. (7) κλΝ (κάν) even if. (8) ΜΟΝΟΝ (μόνον) only, alone; but (w. neg.).

^{28. (1)} π.φογωπ window; niche, alcove.

^{31. (1)} Βλλλατιον (τὸ βαλλάντιον) purse; note resumption as fem. in 21ωως, copmec, τλλς. (2) π.2ολοκοττινος (ὁ ὁλοκόττινος) a gold coin. (3) π.ογων part, share.

 \overline{N} TEPENKONZ 6 NPO, ANEL EBON GAPON, NEXAN NAN X(E), " \overline{N} T \overline{K} -NIM?" NTOG AG AGOYOGE GGXO MHOC XG, "ANOK HE MAKAPIOC." AVO AGOTAM THE TOPO, AGENT GROYN, AGRANG. NTEPEGNAY 6 TEG-3 A 40YWN NA4, AYW A 40YPOT NMMA4, 64XW MMOC X6, "GIC OYNOG N OYOGIQ GIOYWQ G NAY GPOK. AICWTM TAP GTBHHTK." ALA 1964LM VER NOLM-LEV 'SMEATHWALL ME BOAS EUGER OAR EBOX 2N 26HHOG N 21CE. NTEPE-POY26 AE GONE, A-ANA ANTONI-OC 2WPH NAT N 26NKOYI N BHT. THEXE-ANA MAKAPIOC NAT XE, "KENEYE NAI TAZWPH NAI MAYAAT." NTOU AG HEXAU XG, "ZWPH." λΥω λατλμίο \overline{N} ογνός \overline{N} φολ \overline{N} вит, λα2ορη \overline{A} . λΥ2Μοος, λΥ-WAXE E THRTPE4+-2HY N TEYYXH XIN M HNAY N POYZE. AYNOB-TOY, 9 AYW THERTE 10 ACEWE ENECHT 6 NECHYAHON 11 680A 21TM $\Pi \Phi O Y \Phi \overline{T}$. A 4 B WK 62 OYN 6 2 TOOYG \overline{N} 61 $\Pi M \lambda K \lambda P I O C$ $\lambda \Pi \lambda \lambda N T WN I O C$, ачнау є пафаі 13 \overline{N} тинвтє \overline{N} апа макаріос, ач \overline{p} -финре, ауф x^4+-n^{14} 6 NG1X N ANA MAKAPIOC, 64XW MMOC X6, " x^2x^2 N 60M CI CBOX 2N NE161X."

48. NG-OYN-OYCON AXN CGPA2T 2N OY26NG6T6. 2A2 A6 N CON GA4KIM GYOPFH. NGXA4 G6 2PA1 N2HT $\overline{4}$ X6, "†NABWK TA6W MAYAAT GIANAXWPGI. AYW 2 $\overline{4}$ NTPAT $\overline{4}$ MGN AAAY †NAC $\overline{4}$ AYW NNAGOC NAAO $\overline{4}$ N2HT." A4G1 A6 GBOA, A4OYW2 MAYAA4 2 $\overline{4}$

^{38. (1)} κων κλε- κολε* Q κολ νb. intr. to strike, knock (at: e). (2) φτλη vb. tr. to shut (πηο*). (3) τ.εγπο- μονη (ή ὑπομονή) patience, endurance; he apparently made him wait a long time. (4) ογροτ, Q ροογτ vb. intr. to be happy, glad. (5) π. βητ palm leaves (moistened and used for weaving). (6) κελεγε (κελεύω) to order, bid, command. (7) π. φολ bundle. (8) †-εηγ to benefit, profit; γεσή-εηγ beneficial; μπτρεσή-εηγ benefit, profit, what is beneficial. (9) Νογβτ Νοβτ νb. tr. to weave (πηο*). (10) τ. Νηβτε weaving, basketry. (11) πε. σηγληον (τὸ σπήλαιον) cave. (12) μλκλριος (μακάριος) blessed; used here as epithet of Apa Antonios; do not confuse with Apa Makarios. (13) π.λφλι multitude, large amount. (14) †-πι to kiss (ε).

^{48. (1)} ληλχωρει (άναχωρέω) to retire, withdraw; to go

оуспуллюн. $2\overline{N}$ оусоп де динег-печкелом 2 \overline{N} нооу, диоудга е пклг, дую \overline{N} теуноу дискоркр. 3 \overline{N} теречеюн \overline{N} де, дичита, диоуоб \overline{N} 4 д-печгит де ен ероч, диение же племюн пет 4 иммлч, дую пежди же, "енс гинте он фанджирен маудат дую феон \overline{N} енидем \overline{N} тооун е бенеете. \overline{N} с \overline{N} гар е ніфе ероч \overline{N} или дую \overline{N} гоуо гупоміне \overline{N} е твоно ід \overline{N} пноуте. \overline{N} дикточ де, дием е печма.

70. L-OYCON XI M NGCXHML, LYLNLXWPGI N TGYNOY, GYXW MHOC XG, "LNF-OYLNLXWPITHC." LYCWTH LG NGI NZĪZO, LYBWK, LY†-TOOTOY 2 MHOY, LYW LYTPGYKWTG 3 G NPI N NGCNHY GYMGTLNOI, GYXW MMOC XG, "KW NLI GBOL. LNF-OYLNLXWPHTHC LN, LXLL LNF-OYPWHG N PGYF-NOBG LYW N BFPG."

71. ПЕЖАУ АБ ПБІ ПІТАО ЖЕ, "БКФАННАУ БУФНРЕ ФИМ БЧЕНК БІРАІ БТПЕ ІМ ПЕЧОУФФ ММІН МИОЧ, БЕП-ТЕЧОУБРНТЕ, СОК \overline{q} 6- ПЕСНТ ММАУ; С \overline{p} -NOBPE ГАР НАЧ АН."

102. бре-апа макаріос мооде \overline{N} оуобід \overline{M} пкюте \overline{M} пгелос, \overline{N} бятмоум \overline{N} генвит, аум біс паіаволос ачтми \overline{M} броч г \overline{N} течгін, бре-оуог \overline{C}^4 итоот \overline{N} , аум б-ибчоум пе в рагт \overline{N} , им печем-бом. Аум пехач илч же, "оуноб пе пахі \overline{N} бои \overline{C}^5 бвох

into the desert and live as a hermit monk. (2) π.κελωλ jar, pitcher. (3) ακορκρ ακρκρ- ακρκωρ Q ακρκωρ to roll away (tr. or intr.). (4) ογωσπ ογεσπ- ογοσπ Q ογοσπ νb. tr. to break, smash (Μπο΄). (5) εγπομικε (ὑπομένω) to be patient (with, under: 6), submit to; to endure, last. (6) τ.δομείλ (ή βοήθεια) help, aid, support.

70. (1) π.ΧΝΣΧΦΡΙΤΗΣ (ὁ ἀναχωρητής) anchorite; the status of a true anchorite was viewed as a very advanced stage of spiritual development. (2) †-τοοτ' ΜΗΘ' to lay hold of (suff. on τοοτ' is reflex.). (3) In causative sense: "they made him go around to the cells..."

102. (1) π. 2 ελος (τὸ ἔλος) marsh. (2) τωογη as tr. vb. to carry (πηο΄). (3) τωηπτ, Q τοηπτ to meet, befall (6). (4) π. ο 2 σ scythe. (5) χι πηο΄ π σο η το ill-treat, harm,

MHOK, x_6 MN-60M MMO1 6POK. 6 GIC 2HHT6 FAP 208 NIM GTEKEIPE MHOOY †GIPE MHOOY 20. NTOK DAKHCTGYE N 26N200Y; ANOK A6 M610Y0M 6 NTHPT. 7 DAKP-0Y9H N POGIC N 26NCON; ANOK A6 M61NKOTK 6N62. OY20B N OY0T NGTEKXPAGIT 6PO1 N2HTT."

NEXE-ANA MAKAPIOC x_6 , "OY n_6 ?" NTOY A6 n_6x_4 x_6 , " n_6x_6 OF B10 n_6 . Anok A6 M616N-60M 6 OF B101 6N62. GTE6 NA1 M16N-60M 6POK."

141. ачаюте $2\overline{N}$ непроастіон \overline{N} костантіноуполіс \overline{N} 61 оунонахос \overline{N} рикние 21 обомостос прро. про де еченк $2\overline{N}$ тегін ет \overline{M} Мау, ачка-пиньає \overline{N} Соч, ачет наудач, ачтог \overline{M} егоун \overline{G} пионахос. Аую ачсоуюн \overline{G} мен же нім пе, ачают \overline{G} де єроч \overline{N}

do violence to; to constrain; xI N 60NG (XIN60NG) n.m. violence, physical constraint. The genitive (my) is objective here: "the constraint I feel from you." (6) MN-60M MNOI 6POK I have no power over you. (7) 6 NTHPF (not) at all. (8) POGIC vb. intr. to remain awake, keep watch (over: 6).

^{124. (1)} π.τωωβε, τ.τωωβε brick. (2) π.ομε, τ.ομε clay, mud. (3) τ.ςΝτε foundation. (4) τ.τερποςε(Ν) baked brick. (5) κοςμικός (κοσμικός) worldly, secular; μΝτκοςμικός worldliness. (6) πιςε πες(Τ)- πλςτ Q ποςε vb. tr. to bake, cook (Μνο). (7) In sense: "if he achieves a position of importance." (8) πε. 2 ροφ burden, responsibility.

^{141. (1)} πε.πρωλατιον (τὸ προάστειον) suburbs, environs.

ΘΕ Ν ΟΥΆ ΕΒΟΆ 2Ν ΤΑΣΧΙΟ. 2Ν ΝΤΕΡΟΥΒωΚ ΑΕ Ε2ΟΥΝ, ΆΥΦΑΗΑ, ΑΥ2ΜΟΟς. ΑΠΑΡΧΕΙ ΝΕΙ ΠΡΡΟ Ν 20Τ2 \overline{T}^3 ΜΜΟΠ, ΕΜΜΟ ΧΕ, "ΝΕΝΕΙΟΤΕ ΕΤ 2Ν ΚΗΜΕ \overline{P} -ΟΥ?" ΝΤΟΠ ΑΕ ΠΕΣΑΠ ΧΕ, "СЕФΑΗΑ ΤΗ-РΟΥ ΕΧΉ ΠΕΚΟΥΧΑΙ." ΑΥΨ ΑΠΧΟΟΟ ΝΑΠ ΕΤΡΕΠΟΥΦΗ Ν ΟΥΚΟΥΙ Ν ΟΕΙΚ. ΑΠΗ-ΟΥΦΗΜ Ν ΝΕ 2^4 21 2ΜΟΥ ΝΑΠ, ΑΠΟΥΦΗ. ΑΥΨ ΑΠΗ-ΟΥΦΗΜ Η ΜΟΟΥ ΝΑΠ, ΑΠΟΨ. ΠΕΧΑΠ ΑΕ ΝΑΠ ΝΕΙ ΠΡΡΟ ΧΕ, "ΚΟΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΑΝΓ-ΝΙΜ?" ΝΤΟΠ ΑΕ ΠΕΧΑΠ ΧΕ, "ΠΝΟΥΤΕ COOΥΝ ΜΜΟΚ." ΤΟΤΕ ΠΕΧΑΠ ΧΕ, "ΑΝΓ ΠΕ ΘΕΦΑΟCΙΟΟ ΠΡΡΟ," ΑΥΨ Ν ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΑΠΑΣΤΤ ΝΑΠ ΝΕΙ ΠΣΆΛΟ. ΠΕΧΑΠ ΝΑΠ ΝΕΙ ΠΡΡΟ ΧΕ, "ΝΑΙΑΤ-ΤΗΥΤΉ ΧΕ ΤΕΤΝΟ Ν ΑΤΡΟΟΥΦ 2Η ΠΕΙΚΟCHOC. 2Ν ΟΥΜΕ ΝΧΙΝΤΑΥΧΠΟΙ 2Ν ΤΗΝΤΡΡΟ ΗΠΙΜΕ2-2Η 7Ν ΟΕΙΚ ΕΝΕ2ΟΥΑΕ ΜΟΟΥ Ν ΘΕ Η ΠΟΟΥ, ΟΥΑΕ ΗΠΙΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ CE2Ολ6Ν ΤΕΙ2Ε ΧΙΝ ΠΕ2ΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΜΜΑΥ." ΑΠΑΡΧΕΙ Ν 7-ΕΟΟΥ ΝΑΠ ΝΕΙ ΠΡΡΟ. Π2ΧΛΟ ΑΕ ΑΠΤΦΟΥΝ, ΑΠΙΦΤ, ΑΠΚΤΟΠ ΟΝ ΕΚΗΜΕ.

175. A 4X00C ON $\overline{\text{N6}}$ 1 ANA AANIHA XE A-HENEIWT ANA APCE-NIOC XOOC ETBE OYA $2\overline{\text{N}}$ WIHT XE OYNOE MMATE HE $\overline{\text{N}}$ PETF- 2WB^1 E40 AE $\overline{\text{N}}$ A \$\delta\$EAHC 2 2 $\overline{\text{N}}$ THICTIC AYW NETBORT 3 HE ETBE THAT-21AIWTHC. AYW NETXW MHOC XE HOEIK ETAXI MHOT $_2$ IXH HMA 4 NTOT AN HE HCWMA $\overline{\text{M}}$ HEXC $_2$ \$\delta\$C \$\delta\$C

⁽²⁾ sense here: the ranks of ordinary soldiers. (3) 20Τ2 Τ 26Τ2 Τ - 26Τ2 ωτ ' Q 26Τ2 ωτ vb. tr. to examine, inquire into (ΜΜΟ΄). (4) π.Ν62 oil. (5) π6.2ΜΟΥ salt. (6) λΤΡΟΟΥΦ adj. carefree, free from anxieties. (7) M62-2HT ΜΜΟ΄ to be sated, satisfied with. (8) 2λ06, Q 20λ6 vb. tr. to be sweet, pleasant.

^{175. (1)} peqp-2ωB worker, doer; here in monkish sense: ascetic, practitioner. (2) λφελλης (ἀφελής) simple. (3) 9ω4 Τ (9ωΒΤ), Q 9ω4 Τ (9ωΒΤ) νb. intr. to stumble, err. Τ. ΜΤ2ΙΔΙωτης being uninformed; ίδιώτης non-professional, layman, uninformed person. (4) π. μλ here = the altar. (5) φγει in fact, for real (φύσει by nature, naturally); τε. φγεις (ἡ φύσις) nature. (6) π. Βιος (ὁ βίος) life. (7) Βλλ-2μτ guileless, innocent; μΝΤΒλλ-2μτ guilelessness.

ONTENDI. 8 AYW AYEL WAPOH, AYXOOC NAH XE, "AHA, ANGOTM STRE OVERNE N ARICTON, ME A-OYA MOON ME HOELK STRMI MHON $π_2 \overline{\lambda}$ λο δε μέχλα χε' "ΣΝΟΚ ΣΙΧΕ-μΣΙ" ΜΙΟΟΛ ΤΕ ΥΚώδμGPO4, 6ΥΧω ΜΝΟΟ Χ6, "ΜΠωρ. ΜΠΡΤΑΧΡΟΚ 2Η ΠΑΙ, ΑΠΑ, Αλλλ KATA OG GTGPG-TKAGONIKH 11 GKKNHCIA XW MMOC HICTGYG XG HOGIK GTNXI MMOU NTOU HG HCWHA M HGXC 2N OYMG, AYW 2N OYCMOT AN, AYW REIROTHPION 12 RESCNOS HE $2\overline{N}$ OYME AYW $2\overline{N}$ оусхуна 13 ан. алла \overline{n} өө 14 \overline{n} тархи $_{6}$ -ачх $_{1}$ \overline{n} оукаг евол $_{2}$ \overline{m} 15 AHRACCE M REWNE KATA TERZIKON AYO MN-60M N ALLY $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ xooc xe $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ bikon $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ inoyte an te tai, kaitoi oya-KATANYMITOC IIE N ATTAZOU, TAI ON TE GE N HOEIK NTAUXOOC XE HAL HE HACOMA. THRICTEYE XE 2N OYME HAL HE HOOMA M $πε\overline{xc}$." πεxλ4 \overline{N} 61 $πε\overline{x}λο$ xε, "ετετ \overline{N} τ \overline{m} \overline{n} 19 \overline{m} μοι εδολ $2\overline{m}$ $π_2ω_8$, \overline{n} +νατωτ αν \overline{n}_2 ητ." \overline{n} τοού ας $π_6$ Χαν Χε, "μαρεντωβας 20 H HNOYTE 2N TELZEBAWMAC ETBE HEIMYCTHPION, AYW THRICTEYE ME POTE BALONT NAN 6BOA." NZÃO AG A40T-NOAX6 6PO4 2X OYPAGG, AYW AGONG M THOYTE GUXW MMOC XG, "TIXOGIC, NTOK GT

⁽⁸⁾ NOI (νοέω) to think; ATNOI unthinking; 2N ΟΥΜΝΤΑΤΝΟΙ without thinking. (9) Text has 2ωcX; prob. 2ωc (ὡς) with xc, as given above. (10) κωρῶ κερῷ- κορῷ' νb. tr. to persuade, cajole (ε). (11) κλθΟλική (καθολικός) adj. f. universal, catholic. (12) π.ποτηρίον (τὸ ποτήριον) wine-cup. (13) 2N ΟΥ CXYMA in form, in appearance. (14) N θε N is coordinated with ται τε θε below. τ.λρχή (ἡ ἀρχή) beginning (of creation). (15) Note και in two senses: a clod of earth; the ground. (16) πλασσε (πλάσσω) to form, mould. (17) θικών (ἡ είκών) likeness. (18) καιτοι (καίτοι) and yet, although, albeit. λκαταλγήπτος (ἀκατάληπτος) incomprehensible; used as noun here. (19) πιθε (πείθω) to persuade. εβολ 2Ν πιωβ in sense: by a demonstration from the matter itself. (20) τωβῶ (τωβλω) τεβῶ- τοβω΄ νh. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: Μησ΄; for: ε, ετβε, εχΝ, 2λ).

COOYN ME N GIO AN N ANICTOC KATA OYKAKIA 21 AXXA MINGIпаана 22 2 $\overline{\text{N}}$ очилтапістос ий очилтатсоочи, бюлі наі бвол, HEOSIG TO HOW." $\overline{N}_2\overline{\lambda}\lambda O$ AS ON AYBOK & NEYPI, AYTOBAS \overline{M} THOUTE, EYEM MMOC X6, "TO HEXO, EKEEWATI EBOA M HEIZAAO M neimycthpion xe egenicteye avo nath-oce M neggice." **>-пиочте де сфтй ерооч 21 очсоп. Итере-обдинас де хфк** 680A, AYEL E TEKKAHCIA \overline{N} TKYPIAKH, 24 AY2MOOC \overline{M} TQOM \overline{N} T AYOYUN NGI NEYBAA ET 21 20YN, AYU NTEPOYKU E2PAI M HOEIK **ΘΧΝ ΤΕΤΡΙΝΎΖΙ ΕΤ ΟΥΊΙΒ, ΙΑΟΥΦΝΙ ΒΒΟΛ Μ ΠΦΟΜΝΤ ΜΙΥΙΙΎ Ν ΘΕ** N OYOHPE KOYL, AYO NTEPE-HERPECBYTEPOC COOYTN EBOA N TEY-61x 6 x1 H noeik e nogh, 26 eic oyaffeaoc agei eboa 2N whee, $\lambda 4 \pi \omega_2 \frac{29}{\pi}$ meachouse mnotheron. Ntere-neareserveroc AS SPENOSIK \overline{N} FAACMA KAACMA, NSPSENAFTSAOC 2004 NOO \overline{M} пфире коу! фим фим. Тероу \overline{H} печоуо! \overline{H} е x! евох $2\overline{N}$ NET OYALB, LYXI \overline{N} 61 $\Pi_2\overline{\Lambda}$ 00 \overline{N} OYKALCMA NAY EYTH \overline{N} CNOY, LY \overline{M} NTEPERNAY, AUP-20TE, AUXI-QKAK EBOA XE, "+HICTEYE, HXOEIC, X6 HOELK HE HEKCOMA AYOU HHOTHPION HE HEKCHOY." AYOU H TEYNOY A-HAM ET 2 N TEMELX F-OEIK KATA HEOOY M HMYCTHPION. ATNOXT 620YN 6 PWT, AYW ATXI 646YXAPICTI 32 M HX061C. ΠΕΧΆΝ ΝΑΝ ΝΕΙ ΝΊΣΤΑΟ ΧΕ, "ΠΝΟΎΤΕ COOYN Ν ΤΕΦΎCΙC Ν ΝΡΌΜΕ ΧΕ

T.26BAWMAC, ΘΕΑΦΜΑC (ἡ ἐβδομάς) week. (21) Τ.ΚΑΚΙΑ (ἡ κα-κία) evil, badness. (22) πλλΝΑ (πλανάω) to deceive, lead astray; middle: to err. (23) †-oce to suffer a loss (of: N). (24) Τ.ΚΥΡΙΑΚΗ (ἡ κυριακή) Sunday. (25) ογρωΜ Var. of ΜρωΜ) pillow, seat. (26) πωω πεω- ποω Q πιω νδ. tr. to divide (ΜΜΟ). (27) Τ.60ρΤε knife, sword. (28) ωωωτ ω εετ- ωλλΤ Q ωλλΤ νδ. tr. to cut, slay (ΜΜΟ). (29) πω2Τ, πε2Τ-πλ2Τ Q πλ2Τ νδ. tr. to pour (ΜΜΟ). (30) πε.ΚλλCΜΑ (τὸ κλάσμα) piece; repeated to express distributive: into pieces; cf. the following ωμμ ωμμ into small pieces. (31) †- Μ π()ογοι to advance, proceed (suff. is reflex.). (32) εγχλριστι (εὐχαριστέω) to give thanks.

мп-60м ммооу в оубм-дв бчоуют. 33 стве плі флятре-печсюмл фюне м повік дую печсмоч м нря м мет хі ммоч гм оупістіс. " дую дуф π -2мот 34 мтм пмоуте гіхм пемтляфюне, хе мпечкл- пехло м рюме в \uparrow -осе м печгісе, дую дувюк м пфомыт є меурі гм оурафе.

240. x-xnx capanion nay synophe. 1 nexas x6, "they DAPO M HNAY N POY26. CETOTE EBOA." AYO NTEPERSED NAC 620YN, N6XA4 NAC X6, "60 6POL N OYKOYL, X6 OYNTAL-OYNOMOC MMAY, WANTAOKE GROA." NTOC AS HEXAC XE, "KANWC, HASIWT." \overline{n} to \mathbf{q} a a appear $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ \mathbf{q} and \mathbf{q} \mathbf{n} \mathbf{n} \mathbf{q} and \mathbf{n} \mathbf{q} and \mathbf{n} \mathbf{q} and \mathbf{n} **6ВОХ Й ПДБТАІОҮ Й ЧАХМОС, АУЮ КАТА СОП Й КА-РФЧ 6ВОХ ДАЧ-**EIPE N GOMNT N KXX-nat. NTOC 200C AC60 GCGAHA 21 NA2OY MMO4 2N OY2OTE MN OYCTOT. 4 AMMOYN AE EBOX EMBAHA 2APOC TAPECOYXAI, AYW A-MNOYTE CWTH EPOT. TECZIME AE ACHAZTC 2Aратоу $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ нечоуернте всріме всхю $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ мос хе, "арі-тапапн, 5 па-GIWT. HMA GTEKCOOYN XE THAOYXAI NEHTT XIT GMAY. NTA-THOOTE TAP THOOTE MAPOLE HALL AYW ASKITE BYZENESTE H MEXAM AS N THANY N SENSETS XS, "XI N TELCONS, AYO MULTANG-NASE $\frac{7}{6}$ exoc H entonh, ANN N be etecoyage MAPECAAC. KAAC 2M NXOEIC." AYW MNNCA 26NKOYI N 200Y NEXAC же, "Анок оуречё-нове. егоуюю е оуюм й оусоп й мние." MNNCA KEOYOEID ON NEXAC XE, "GIOYOD G OYOM N OYCON KATA CABBATON."8 MNNcoc ON NEXAC XE, "ENIAH AIP-2A2 N NOBE,

⁽³³⁾ oyor vb. intr. to be raw, green, fresh. $g\overline{n}$ -2MOT $\overline{N}T\overline{N}$ to thank.

^{240. (1)} τ.πορημ (ἡ πόρνη) prostitute. (2) ΨΑλλει (ψάλλω) here: to recite psalter; πε.ΨΑλΜΟΣ (ὁ ψαλμός) psalm. (3) κΑΧ-πΑΤ bow, genuflection; κωλ νb. tr. to bend, bow; τ.πΑΤ knee, leg. (4) πε.στωτ trembling. (5) ΑΡΙ-ΤΑΓΑΠΗ be charitable, do a kindness; τ.ΑΓΑΠΗ (ἡ άγαπή) love. (6) Ογεσμέστε Μ παροσμός α convent. (7) π.μαξ yoke; here in monastic sense: imposed penance. Η (ἡ) or. (8) once a week. (9) επιαμ (ἐπειδή) because, since.

 $0\pi^{-10}$ бегоүн бүрт хүш пб $^+$ нхоүом $^-$ талч нат г $^-$ оудоуд $^-$ м $^-$ пхов $^-$ біх." хүш хүбірб гі нат, хүш хС $^-$ хнач $^-$ пноутб, хС $^-$ мкот $^-$ дб г $^-$ пна бт $^-$ мховіс.

⁽¹⁰⁾ on T is for otn't, from ωτπ.

тсофіл й соломши

Chapter 1

- (1) MEPETAIKAIOCYNH, NET KPINE M TKA2. ΔPI THEEYE M TXOEIC $2\overline{N}$ OYMNTAFABOC, \overline{N} TETNOINE \overline{N} COU $2\overline{N}$ OYMNTAATAOYC \overline{N} TE TETN $\overline{2}$ HT.
- (2) x_6 gay26 6p04 \overline{N}_6 1 Nete \overline{N}_6 6 \overline{G}_6 1 \overline{N}_6 26 \overline{M}_6 3 \overline{N}_6 40 \overline{N}_6 3 \overline{N}_6 40 \overline{N}_6 40 \overline{N}_6 40 \overline{N}_6 40 \overline{N}_6 40 \overline{N}_6 50 \overline{N}_6 50
- (3) gape-imeeye rap equoy nopxoy e inoyte, ayw teqeom et oyon \overline{z} eboa gacxiele-naght.
- (4) WE MEPE-TCOOLS TAP BOK 620YN GYYYXH 6C200Y, OYA6 MGCOYO2 $2\overline{N}$ COMS \overline{P} P64 \overline{P} -NOB6.
- (5) $\pi e \pi N \overline{\lambda}$ гар ет оуазв й тсофіа фачпют євох й кроч, аую фачоує й ймокмек й наент, аую фач $\pi \pi i e^- \pi x$ інбон \overline{c} ечфанєї.
- (6) ОУМАЕІ-РЮМЕ ГАР ПЕ ПЕПКА \overline{N} ТСОФІА, АУФ МЯМАТМАІЕ-ПЖІ-ОУА АМ $2\overline{N}$ МЕЧСПОТОУ; ЖЕ ПМОУТЕ ПЕ ПМПТРЕ \overline{N} МЕЧЕЛОТЕ, АУФ ПЕТ МОУФТ МАМЕ \overline{M} ПЕЧЕНТ, АУФ ПЕТ СФТ \overline{M} Е ПЕЧАЛС.
- (7) ХЕ ПЕПКХ М ПХОБІС АЧМЕ2-ТОІКОУМЕНН,
 АУФ ПЕТ ФФП М ПТНРЧ ЧСООУН М ПЕУ2РООУ.

I. (1) κρίνω to judge. ἀπλοῦς adj. simple, frank, sincere. (2) κλ₂τε, Q κ̄₂ογτ νb. tr. to believe, trust (ε); λτ-κλ₂τε adj. unbelieving. (3) πωρΣ περΣ- πορχ' Q πορΣ νb. tr. to divide, separate (κ̄κο'; from: ε). (5) πε.κροφ deceit, guile. ογε, Q ογκγ νb. intr. to be distant (from: ε, κ̄κο'), remain aloof from. (6) πε.αποτογ lip(s), shore, edge. 6λωτ (pl. 6λοτε, 6λοοτε) π.π.f. kidney; here in OT sense as seat of emotions. κογωτ κεωτ- κοωτ' Q κοωτ νb. tr. to to examine, search out (κ̄κο'). (7) πτηρφ the universe, everything.

- (8) GTBG ПАІ МЙ-ХААУ NA2 ω П G4 ω AXG 2N OYXINGONC, OYAG N $\overline{4}$ NA $\overline{7}$ -BOX AN G TGKPICIC GT NNHY.
- (9) CENA6M-HIGHE FAP H HIGHONNE H HACEBHC, $\lambda \gamma \omega$ hence haceth e nequate e hoywnz ebox N neqanomia.
- (10) WE HALLE M HERKOZ GLYCOTH E 208 NIM, LYO HEZPOOY N NEKPMPM NAZOH AN.
- (11) 2 λρ 62 66 6 ρυτή 6 πεκρήρη 6τ φογείτ, λγω + CO 6 πετήλλα 680λ 2 N Τκλτλλλίλ; X6 MN-OYMLE 64 φογείτ Νλ2 WH. OYTLIPO 6CX1-60λ ψλατλκ6-τεψγχή.
- (12) MITPKW2 66 6 IMOY $2 \overline{N}$ TERLANH M RETNONZ,

 OYAG MITPCWK NHTN M RTAKO $2 \overline{N}$ NG2BHYE N NGTNG1X.
- (13) $x \in \overline{M} \text{ in } e^- \text{ in } o y \neq e^- \text{$
- (14) МТА ЧСОНТОУ ГАР ТНРОУ БТРЕУБФ ФА ВОА АУФ БТРЕУОУЖАІ ЙБІ ЙСФИТ Й ПКОСМОС. ММЙ-ПА 2 РЕ Й МОУ 2 РАІ Й2НТОУ, ОУАБ МЙТЕРО Й АМЙТЕ 2 ІЖЙ ПКА 2.
- $\{(15)$ TAIKAIOCYNH FAP OYATNOY TG. $\}$
- (16) \overline{N} ACEBHC AE $2\overline{N}$ NEYELX MN NEYQXXE AYCOTHY NAY;

⁽⁸⁾ P-BOX & to avoid, escape. WNHY for NHY. (9) goxne vb. intr. to take counsel (concerning: ε); as n.m. counsel. ἀσεβής adj. ungodly, impious. ἡ ἀνομία lawlessness. (10) π.κω2 envy, jealousy; vb. intr. to be envious, jealous, zealous (for: ε). (11) †-co ε to restrain; to refrain from. x1-60x to tell a lie. (12) ἡ πλάνη error, erring. (14) cωντ cντ- coντ Q coντ vb. tr. to create, found (ммо); as n.m. creation, creature. ωλ βολ adv. forever, for good. πλ2γε ν μογ poison. λμνντε Hades, Hell. (15) Verse 15 is intrusive and incomplete. Omit.

АУТАЛЯ МАУ \overline{N} ФВНР, АУВОХ 6ВОХ, АУСМІМЄ \overline{N} ОУДІЛӨНКИ МЕМЛЯ, ХЕ СЕЙПОЛ \overline{N} ТМЕРІС \overline{M} ПЕТ \overline{M} МАУ.

Chapter II

The Reasoning of the Wicked

- (1) AYXOOC FAP, G-AYMGGYG 2PAI \overline{N} 2HTOY $2\overline{N}$ OYCOOYT \overline{N} AN, $\times G$ OYKOYI \overline{G} \overline{G}
- (2) ※6 ΝΤΣΝΦΌΠΕ Ε ΠΠΕΤ ΦΟΥΕΙΤ.
 ΜΝΝΟΌ ΕΝΝΣΡ-ΘΕ Ν ΝΕΤΕ ΜΠΟΥΦΌΠΕ,
 ※6 ΟΥΚΣΠΝΟΌ ΠΕ ΠΝΙ4Ε ΕΤ 2Ν ΦΣΝΤΝ,
 ΣΥΨΟ ΟΥΤΕΚ ΠΕ ΠΦΣΧΕ ΕΤ ΚΙΜ 2Μ ΠΕΝ2ΗΤ.
- (3) ПАІ ЕЧФАНФОЙ, ЕРЕ-ПСФИА ТНРЙ НАЙ-ӨЕ \overline{N} ОУХ $\overline{B}BBC$, АУФ ПЕНП $\overline{N}\overline{\lambda}$ НАВФА ЕВОА \overline{N} ӨЕ \overline{M} ПАНР ЕТ ХООРЕ ЕВОА,
- (4) $\overline{N}CG\overline{P}$ -п $\overline{N}B\overline{M}$ \overline{M} пбирам $2\overline{M}$ пбиоуобі \overline{M} , $\overline{N}TGT\overline{M}$ -ладу \overline{G} -пмебуб \overline{N} иби $2\overline{B}$ Нуб, душ пбиа $2\overline{G}$ идоубінб \overline{N} \overline{G} \overline{G} оуклоолб, ауш чиахшире \overline{G} $\overline{G$
- (5) OYZZEIBEC 6-ZCOYEINE NE NENOYOEID,

⁽¹⁶⁾ chine chīt Q chon vb. tr. to establish, set up (Μησ'). ή μερίς portion, share; party, faction.

II. (1) 2Ν ογοοογτη λη incorrectly, not rightly.

Τ λγπη = Ν λγπη; ἡ λύπη grief, pain. (2) ϝ-θε Ν to become like. π.Νι4ε breath. ΦΑΝΤ΄ nose. π.ἡκ spark. (3) τ.

Χδεες (glowing) coal. ὁ, ἡ ἀήρ air, atmosphere. (4) τε.

Κλοολε cloud. π.λκτιη (ἡ ἀχτίς, -ῖνος) ray, beam. τ.2Μηε heat. 2ροφ, Q 2ορφ vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult.

(5) τ.2λιεες shadow. shade.

- (22) душ Мпоусоуй-Мустиріон й пноутв, оуде Мпоука-2тну є пвеке й таікаіосуни; мпоупістеує є птаіо й мейухи й мет оудав.
- (23) X6 THOYTE A CONT \overline{M} TPOM6 GYMNTATTAKO, AYO A TAMIO 4 \overline{N} 9 KON \overline{M} THE THE STATE OF THE STATE

- - -

- (24) $_2\overline{\text{H}}$ nefonoc as $\overline{\text{H}}$ naisboxoc a-nmoy si seoyn s nkochoc.
- (25) CEREIPAZE AS MMOS NOS THEPIC M RET MMAY.

Chapter V

The Remorse of the Wicked at the Judgement

- (1) тоте паікаюс наазерат \overline{q} го оуноб \overline{m} парзисіа є нафос \overline{m} пемто евол \overline{n} нептауаліве \overline{m} моч аум нептауареті \overline{n} нечзісе.
- (2) CENANAY, \overline{N} CEGTOPT \overline{P} $2\overline{N}$ OY2OTE ECNAGT, \overline{N} CERWG \overline{C} $ex\overline{N}$ TMOE12E \overline{M} RE4OYXAI,
- (3) \overline{N} CEXOOC 2 PA I \overline{N} 2 HTOY, GYMGTANO I AYW GYAW—A 20M GTBG ПАЖ \overline{X} \overline{M} ПБУП \overline{N} \overline{X} , XG "ПА I ПЕНЕНСШВЕ \overline{N} СФЧ \overline{M} ПІОУОБІФ, БЧФООП НАН \overline{M} ПАРАВОАН \overline{N} НОБИББ \overline{N} НІАӨНТ,
- (4) 6NWN \overline{M} neals 6 Gylbe, lyw neamon 6ycwg.

⁽²²⁾ κλ-2ΤΗ ε to set one's mind on/to. π. в εκε reward, pay. (24) δ φθόνος ill-will, jealousy. (25) τ. μερις is taken as collective: "those who belong to that one." πειράζω in the sense "to experience."

V. (1) ἡ παρρησία freedom, openness; 2ν ογπαρ2ΗC1Α openly, publicly. άθετέω to disregard. (2) πωμο πεωρος πομος νb. tr. to amaze (ΜΜος); intr. to be amazed (at: εχν). τ.Μοει2ε wonder, marvel. (3) λω-λ2οΜ νb. intr. to sigh; as n.m. sigh. π.λωχο anguish, oppression. combe νb. tr. to mock, ridicule (ΜΜος, Ναλ). παραβολΗ in sense: model, exemplar. (4) λ186 as n.m. madness.

- (5) או פּג א פר א צפ א אַ א פּג א по поуте, ахуш печканрос гм нет оуаъв?
- (6) פפופ אדאאתגאא אדססץא פאסא אר אפצוססץפ א דאפ, איש אחקשא אא אפן חסץספוא א דאוגאוסכץאא, איש חףא אחקהפוף אאא.
- (7) $\lambda NMOY2$ \overline{N} $\lambda NOMIL 21$ $T\lambda KO$ \overline{N} NEN2100Y6. $\lambda NEWK 21T\overline{N}$ $\overline{N}X\lambda 16$ EMETHOOGE $\overline{N}2HTOY;$ T621H ΔE \overline{M} $\overline{N}XOEIC$ $\overline{M}\overline{N}\overline{N}\overline{N}\overline{N}\overline{N}\overline{N}\overline{N}$.
- (8) $\overline{\text{NTAC}}$ -OY $\overline{\text{MMON N}}$ OY $\overline{\text{NGI TNMNTXACI-2HT?}}$ H $\overline{\text{TMNTPMMAO MN TMNTBABG-PWHG NTAC}}$ -OY NAN?
- (9) λ -NH THPOY OYGING \overline{N} 96 \overline{N} OY2 λ IBGC, λ YW \overline{N} 96 \overline{N} <OY>OYW 6- λ 4 $\Pi\lambda$ 7 λ 76,
- (10) н й өб й оүжог басбир гй оүгобин й мооү б-мй-өб й бй-мбатьбсб н тбгін й пбатоп гй йгобім.
- (11) H \overline{N} 96 \overline{N} OY222HT 6-242W2 6802, {e-M6Y6N-M26IN \overline{M} N642W2 6802} 642IOY6 \overline{N} N64TN2 6 N2HP 6T 2CWOY, 641W2 \overline{M} MO4 \overline{N} 60NC 2 \overline{M} N0Y06I, 64KIM \overline{N} N64TN2, 642H2, \overline{M} MNCWC 6-M6Y6N-M26IN \overline{M} N642W2 6802.
- (12) H \overline{N} 96 \overline{N} ОУСОТЕ Е-ХУНОХ \overline{q} 6 ПСООУТ \overline{N} , G-ХЧП62-ПХНР, \overline{N} ТЕУНОУ ОН ХЧТФ66, G-МЕУСОУ \overline{N} -ТЕЧ21H.

⁽⁶⁾ ngipe, Q nope vb. intr. to come forth; to shine (of sun). (8) †-ογ Μπον Ν ογ is not clear; read perhaps †-ογ μαν as at end of verse. βλβε-ρωμέ boaster; μΝΤΒλβς-ρωμέ boastfulness. (9) π.ογω news, report. (10) ceμρ vb. intr. to sail. π.20ειμ wave. τ.τλέςε foot-print, track, trace. π.τοπ kcel. (11) λεωογ (Q of λελι) vb. intr. to be light, wift. π.ογοει rush, swift movement. πω2 in sense: to split, cleave. (12) π.cote arrow. ε πεοογτη straight tahead), on target. τωεε: i.e. the air joins (or closes

- λγω $\overline{M}M\overline{N}$ κτο ωoon \overline{M} πενμού; χε λγτωωε ερωού, λγω \overline{N} Νε-λλλγ κοτ $\overline{\Psi}$.
- (6) амнетти бе ититстон и изганом ет фооп, итихрю и тектісіс 2π оубенн и не и оумитврре.
- (7) марытсіон і нрі 6-наноуч 2 і сті-ноуч 6, аую мпртреуслаты і бі і карпос м панр.
- (8) MAPNT GEON N SNKAOM N OYPT GMHATOYS WEB,
- (9) мпртре-хаду имон фшпе и пвод и ненийтфид. марика-сумвоулн и оуноч 2и ма или, же тал те тениеріс дую пенканрос.
- (10) оугнке \overline{N} дікліос мар \overline{N} хіт \overline{Y} \overline{N} бом \overline{C} .

 Мп \overline{p} трем+со \overline{G} технра,

 оуаб \overline{M} п \overline{p} трем \overline{g} іпе гноу \overline{N} мескім \overline{N} оуг \overline{X} хо \overline{N} моб \overline{N} аге.
- (11) маре-тенеом фшие нан \overline{N} номос \overline{N} дікалосунн; ти \overline{N} теше гар ефаужпіос гшс атфау.
- (12) MAPNOWPE 6 HAIKAIOC, $x \in \text{4MOK} 2 \in P^-[\text{XPHCTOC}] \text{ NAN,}$ AYW 4 + OYBG NGN2BHYG. 4NOGNGG MMON N NGNNOBG 21TM HNOMOC,AYW 4OYWN 2 GBOX N NGNNOBG 21TN TECBW.

⁽⁵⁾ τωωβε τοοβ* Q τοοβε νb. tr. to set a seal (on: ΜΜΟ*, ερΝ). (6) χράομαι to use. ἡ κτίσις the world, creation. (7) cti-Nογ4ε perfume, incense (cf. cτοι). π.ληρ is probably Gk. error for ἔαρ springtime. (8) ογρΤ rose. 2ω6Ε 266Ε-206Β* Q 206Ε νb. tr. and intr. to wither. (9) ΜΝΤΦΝλ profligacy. cγμβογλη prob. for cγμβολον τὸ σύμβολον mark, token. ογνο4 νb. intr. to rejoice; π.π. joy. ὁ κλῆρος portion, share, inheritance. (10) πε. ckin gray hair. (11) ΜΝΤΘωβ weakness; 6ωβ adj. weak. (12) 6ωρδ, Q 6ορδ νb. to hunt, waylay, ambush (ε). ρ-χρηστός useful, beneficial.

- (13) $4x\omega$ $\overline{M}MOC$ xe +cooyn \overline{M} $\pi NOYTE,$ $x y \omega$ +cipe $\overline{M}MO4$ \overline{N} +coeic.
- (15) $xe \ \overline{M}$ nearioc eine $\lambda N \ \overline{M}$ na-oyon nim, $\lambda \gamma \omega$ neariooye cewobe.
- (16) ення йтоот \overline{q} є генхооут, $\lambda \gamma \omega$ чслену евол й ненегооуе й өе й нілкледрога. чмлклріже й өлн й йлікліос, $\lambda \gamma \omega$ чфоуфоу ймоч же "плішт пе пноуте."
- (17) MAPNNAY XE 2 \overline{M} ME NE NEUGAXE, AYW \overline{M} T \overline{M} REIPAZE \overline{M} TEQ2AH.
- (18) едже пліклюс глу пе прире й пиоуте, чилроп \overline{q} ероч, и \overline{q} илгоотоу \overline{n} иет \uparrow оувич.
- (19) MAPN26TAZ6 MMO4 2N 26NGW9 MN 26NBACANOC, Z6KAC 6N661M6 6 T64MNT2AK, $\Delta \gamma \omega$ NTNAOK1MAZ6 N T64MNT2AP $\overline{\omega}$ -2HT.
- (20) мар \overline{n} тбабіоч $2\overline{n}$ оумоу бчсн ϕ ; сенаб \overline{m} -печфіне гар ката нечфіже.
- (21) на пауменуе просу аую аусюрм; а-тнукакта гар тюм м пнугнт.

⁽¹⁴⁾ πιορφ: "he is hard for us to look at (i.e. countenance)."
(15) GING VD. tr. to resemble, be like (ΜΜΟ΄); as n.m.
likeness, aspect. (16) χοογτ adj. base, rejected. ἡ ἀκαθαρσία uncleanness; NI- §30.8. μακαρίζω to bless, deem
blessed. φογφογ VD. intr. to brag, boast. (18) Νογιπ
ΝΕΙΝ- ΝΑΙΜ΄ Q ΝΑΙΜ VD. tr. to save, rescue (ΜΜΟ΄). (19)
26 ΤΑΙΚΕ ΕΤάζω to examine, test. φωφ VD. tr. to twist; here
apparently as n. torture. ἡ βάσανος torture, anguish.
δοκιμάζω to prove, test. (20) ΤΕΛΕΙΟ ΤΕΛΕΙΘ- ΤΕΛΕΙΟ΄ Q
ΤΕΛΕΙΗΥ VD. tr. to condemn, disgrace (ΜΜΟ΄).

- (13) TAL TE BE 200N ON 6-AYXTON ANOXN; $\overline{M}\Pi\overline{N}2E EYMAEIN \overline{N} APETH E OYON2\overline{4} EBOA.$ 2PAL AE 2\overline{N} TENKAKIA [...
- (14) $x \in \Theta \in A$ $\Pi \cap X \in B$ $\Pi \cap X \in B$
 - λγω \overline{N} θ6 \overline{N} ΟΥ2λλΟΥC ε4 \overline{G} ΟΟΜ6, 6-λΥΘλΟ4 \overline{G} ΒΟλ 21 \overline{N} ΟΥ2λΤΗΥ,
 - н \overline{N} өө \overline{N} оукапнос $\overline{6}$ -аугатну воа $\overline{4}$ бвоа, \overline{N} өе \overline{N} пр-пмебуе \overline{N} оурмибовтае \overline{N} оугооу оуют $\overline{6}$ -ачпараге.

Chapter VII

The Attributes of Wisdom

- (22) оүй-оүнх гар йгнтс бчоуаав, й речног, и оүсмот й оушт, й ате-смот, бчасфоу, \overline{p} реч \overline{p} -гфв, бчей-бом, бчо \overline{n} аттфай, \overline{n} саве, \overline{n} атнове, \overline{m} маг-агафом, бчтор \overline{z} , б-меуфамагте \overline{m} ноч, \overline{p} реч \overline{p} -пет иамоуч,
- (23) \vec{M} ма i-роме, ечтахрну, ечор \vec{X} , ечо \vec{N} атрооуф, ечем-вом е 2 в и им, ечеф \vec{Y} ех \vec{M} птнр \vec{Y} , ечхоте 2 і $T\vec{N}$ и еп \vec{N} тнроу ет оуаав, \vec{F} речиот, ет фооме.

VII. (22) ATE-CMOT adj. of various sorts. TWAM vb. tr. to defile, pollute; ATTWAM unpolluted. TWP2, Q TOP2 vb. intr. to become sober, alert. (23) XWTE XET- XOT' vb. tr. to penetrate, pierce, permeate.

up) after the passage of the arrow. (13) ωxπ exπ- oxn' vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to perish, cease to be. ἡ ἀρετή goodness, virtue. The end of the verse is missing: "In wickedness [we were utterly consumed.]" (14) ἡ ἐλπίς hope. ne.y216 dust. n.2λλογc spiderweb. goome Q to be light, fine. exo vb. tr. to cause to fly, chase away. τ.2λτηγ whirlwind. ρΜποοειλε lodger; εοειλε vb. intr. to dwell, visit, sojourn.

- (24) $TCO\phi$ IA FAP KIM 620Y6 NET KIM THPOY; CXOTE AYO CHHY 680A 21TM Π THP $\overline{4}$ 6786 Π 6CT $\overline{8}$ 80.
- (25) ECNHY LAP GBOX 2 ITM T60M M TNOYTG, $\lambda\gamma\omega \text{ GBOX 2M TGOOY GT OYAAB NTG THANTOKPATWP.}$ GTBG TALL MGPG-XAAY G4XA2M TWMNT GPOC.
- (26) OYEINE TAP TE NTE NOYOEIN N ϕ A ENE2, AYW OYEIAA ECOYAAB NTE TENEPIIA M NNOYTE, AYW θ IKWN N TEHNNTALAGOC.
- (27) с-оует де те, есей-еом е гив ити; луш есеет гартгарос, есетре й птиря й врре; луш ката гемеа свик егоум е мефухи \overline{N} мет оуалв, сетре ймооу \overline{N} швир е пмоуте луш йпрофитис.
- (28) H THOYTE FAP ME X XAAY AN EIMHT! HET OYH 2 2N TCOOLA.
- (29) TAL FAR NECWE E20YE RPH, AYW E20YE RECMINE \overline{N} NCIOY THROY. EYWANT \overline{N} TWN \overline{C} E ROYOEIN, \overline{C} CNA \overline{P} -WORR EPO4:
- (30) пат мен гар фаре-теуфн ет е печма; теофіа де мере-ткакіа бмеом ерос.

Chapter IX

(Solomon's) Prayer for Wisdom

(1) пиоутє \overline{N} илеіотє, пхоєїс \overline{M} пил, пентлатаміє-птир \overline{q} $2\overline{M}$ пеарахе,

⁽²⁵⁾ ὁ παντοκράτωρ the Almighty. χω2Μ χ62Ν- χλ2Μ Q χλ2Μ vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ΜΜο΄); intr. to become defiled. (26) τ.61λλ mirror. (27) 2λρ12λρο΄ intensive pron. (she) alone, by (her)self. Μ ΒΡρ6 adv. anew. κλτλ Γ6Ν6λ from generation to generation. (29) π6.CM1N6 here prob. in tense: constellations, order. (30) 61 6 π(΄)Mλ to succeed, take place of.

- (2) $\lambda KC\overline{N}T = \Pi P \omega M \in 2\overline{N}$ TEKCO ϕ 1 λ , χ 6K λ C 646 $\overline{P} = \chi$ 061C 6 NEKC ω N \overline{T} 6NT λ KT λ M100Y,
- (3) NTP-2MM6 M ПКОСМОС 2N ОУТВВО MN ОУДІКЛІОСУНН, NTKPING N ОУ2ЛП 2M ПСООУТН N ТЕЧЧУХН,
- (4) MA NAI \overline{N} TCO ϕ IA, TAI ET A2EPAT \overline{C} E NEKEPONOC, NFT \overline{M} T \overline{C} TOEI EBOA $2\overline{N}$ NEK $2\overline{M}$ 2AA,
- (5) WE ANT-HEK2 \overline{M} 2 $\lambda\lambda$ AYW HIGHPE \overline{N} TEK2 \overline{M} 2 $\lambda\lambda$, ANT-OYPWHE \overline{N} ACHENHO, \overline{N} KOYI \overline{N} λ 26, 610 $\lambda\lambda$ T \overline{M} M \overline{N} TP \overline{M} \overline{N} 2HT $2\overline{N}$ OY2 λ H M \overline{N} OYNOMOC.
- (6) KAN OYTEXELOC HE OYA $2\overline{N}$ \overline{N} \overline{M} $\overline{$
- (7) \overline{N} ТОК ΔK СОТП \overline{T} бу \overline{p} РО \overline{M} ПЕКАДОС, $\Delta \gamma \omega$ оурби $+2 \Delta \Pi$ \overline{N} некфире $M\overline{N}$ некфеере.
- (8) акхоос 6 кшт нак \overline{N} оурпе $2\overline{N}$ пектооу ет оуав, ауш оубустастнріон $2\overline{N}$ тполіс \overline{M} пекма \overline{N} ушпе, петне \overline{N} текскини ет оуав ентакс \overline{E} тшт \overline{q} хін йуор \overline{n} .
- (9) душ ере-тсофід мемдк, тет сооум \overline{N} мек2внує, душ месд2ерат \overline{C} пе \overline{N} теректаміе-пкосмос, ессооум же оу пет \overline{p} -дидк \overline{M} пек \overline{M} то евод, душ оу пет соутши $2\overline{N}$ мекентолн.
- (10) МАТЙНООУС ЄВОА $2\overline{N}$ ИЄКПНУЄ ЄТ ОУААВ АУФ ЄВОА $2\overline{M}$ ПЕФРОНОС \overline{M} ПЕКЕООУ, ЖЕКАС ЄСЕФ \overline{M} —21СЕ ИЙМА1, ЄС2АТН1,

IX. (3) P-2MM6 to steer, guide (MM0°). n.2λn judgement.

(4) τστο τστε- τστο Q τστην νb. tr. to bring back (MM0°);

+ 680λ: to reject. (5) ἀσθενής weak, without strength.

n.λ2ε lifetime. gλλτ Q to be lacking (in: MM0°, 2N); "I

am intellectually lacking in (knowledge of) judgement and

law." (6) τέλειος perfect, complete; perhaps read εγτ. for

ογτ. (8) xooc ε + Inf. to order, command (that something

be done). ή σμηνή tent, "tabernacle." (10) gn-21ce MN to

ПТА 6 IM 6 X6 ОУ ПЕТ ФНП ПНА 2 РАК.

- (11) \overline{C} COOYN Γ AP \overline{N} TOC \overline{N} 208 NIH, AYO CNOI \overline{M} HOOY, AYO CNAXI-HOGIT 2HT $2\overline{N}$ NA28HYG $2\overline{N}$ OYM \overline{N} TP \overline{N} N \overline{N} 2APG2 GPOI $2\overline{M}$ \overline{M} GCCOOY,
- (12) \vec{n} те-илгвнуе фюпе буфнп, \vec{n} тикріне \vec{n} пекллос \vec{n} оудікліосунн, \vec{n} тафюпе бійпфа \vec{n} небронос \vec{n} пабіют.
- (13) ИІМ ГАР \overline{P} РФИ ПЕТ ИЗСОУЙ-ПФОХИЕ Й ПИОУТЕ?

 Н ИІМ ПЕТ ИЗЕІМЕ ЖЕ ОУ ПЕТЕРЕ-ПЖОЕІС ОУЗФ \overline{q} ?
- (14) MMOKMEK FAP N Prome 6008, AYO CEROOSE NEI NEYMEEYE.
- (15) በርመዘል гар пречтако фачероф бұй теψүхн, аую пна \overline{N} филе \overline{N} те пкаг фач \overline{p} -каке е фит \overline{N} чаг-рооуф.
- (16) MOFIC ENTONTN N NET 21XM TKA2; ENGINE <N> NET 2A NENGIX 2N OY21CE. NET 2N MTHYE AE NIM TENTA42ET2WTOY?
- (17) н мім пемтаченме є пекфожме мсавна же мток ак† м тсофіа, актмооу м текпях ет оуаль евоа 2м пжісе?
- (18) TAI TE SE NTAYCOOYTN NEI NEZIOOYE N NET ZIXM NKAZ, A-NPWME CBO E NET \overline{p} -ANAK, AYW AYOYXAI $2\overline{N}$ TCOSIA.

labor, toil with. 2λTH' = 2λ2TH'. (11) NOI MMO' to understand. x1-MOGIT 2HT' to guide; n.MOGIT road, path. (14) 6008 Q to be weak, feeble. λΟΟΘΕ Q to be in a state of collapse or decay. (15) πρεστλκο is in apposition to n.comλ. P-κλκε ε to darken. 4λ1-ροογφ adj. full of cares. (16) μόγις adv. with great difficulty, hardly, scarcely. ΤΟΝΤΝ ΤΝΤΝ- ΤΝΤΟΝ' Vb. tr. to speculate about (ΜΜΟ', ε). (18) CBO ε to learn.

The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

V

(1) гра і ад гл тме гм тачте п ромпе м пюм г м мар і а тамах а і е і гм паоую , а і оу е ї гент с ката пете гма і, е а мок пс пет пюм г . (2) ау е птерес ромп п е в от п е , а паткроч і юснф, памер і п і ют, е і є гоум г е п в п п к к к к к а ч е р гот е ау а ч е тау п р г е а оу е е в о х е с е е . а ч е р г г е ох а ч е т тау п н, а ч е п х у е в о х е е в о х е о е е . (3) а у е в о х е е т тау п н, а ч е п к у п те роу г е в о х е п т н р ч г т е роу г е е т моо у .

VΙ

(1) $2\overline{N}$ тпафе де \overline{N} теуфн еіс пархаггелос гавріна ачвик фароч $2\overline{N}$ оурасоу $21\overline{N}$ техоусіа \overline{M} паішт \overline{N} агафос. пехач нач же, "Ішснф, пфнре \overline{N} дауеіа, \overline{M} п $\overline{p}\overline{p}$ -20те. жі \overline{M} маріа текс2іме; петеснажпоч гар оуаав. (2) ауш екемоуте е печран же \overline{IC} . \overline{N} точ пет намооне \overline{M} печадос $2\overline{M}$ оуберше \overline{M} пеніпе." (3) ачтшоун де \overline{N} 61 ішснф евох $2\overline{M}$ п2Іннв, ачеїре ката фе \overline{M} тач2шн етоот \overline{M} \overline{M} 61 паггелос \overline{M} пхоєїс. ачраре2 е тпарфенос ет оуаав єгоун є печні.

VII

(1) MNNCA HAI AYAOFMA EI CBOA 2 ITH HPPO AYFOYCTOC ETPE-

V. (1) KATA HETE 2NA1 according to my desire; see Glos. sub 2NG-. (2) ${}_{2}\overline{N}$ NGMA for ${}_{2}\overline{N}$ MMA (\overline{N} KGT) from the workshops. \overline{N} TACOYGN $\overline{2}$ is presumably a relative form instead of an expected circumstantial: "he found that my mother had become evident as being pregnant." NAXEC = NOX \overline{C} .

⁽³⁾ MMOOY is an error for MMAY.

VI. T. TAME half; T. TAME \overline{N} TEYMH midnight. (2) MOONE MENG- MANOY vb. tr. to pasture, shepherd (\overline{M} MO°). T. GEPWB (pl. GEPOOB) rod, staff. THEN THE BENING ITON. (3) 21NHB vb. intr. to sleep; as n.m. sleep.

ТОІКОУМЕНН ТНРС СІЛІС ЙСА НЕСТМЕ. (2) АЧТШОУН ЛЕ ЙЕІ ІШС СНФ, ПА-ТМЙТІЙАО ЕТ НАНОУС, АЧХІ Й ТПАРВЕНОС Й СЕМИН, АЧСІМЕ ЙМОС ЕІРАІ Е ПЕЧНІ ЙМІН ЙМОЧ Е ВНОЛЕЕМ, Е-АСІШН ЕІРАІ ЕІРАІ Е ПЕЧНІ ЙМІН ЙМОЧ Е ВНОЛЕЕМ, Е-АСІШН ЕІРАІ ЕІРАІ

VIII

(1) a-ncatanac cymboyaeye $2\overline{M}$ n2HT \overline{N} 2HPWAHC NNO6, NIWT \overline{N} apxH[aaoc... (end of fragment I).

XIV

(1) асфипе де, йтеречхе-илі, дчтюсуй, дчеї е печні нахарею, тполіс етечоунг йгнте, дую й тегге дчхто е пфине стечидмоу йгнтя прос пет ки егрлі й рюме иім. (2) дую еїс гинте мере-печфюме горф емате й гоуо е соп иім йтачфюме хінтаухпоч е пкосмос. (3) таї те танастрофи й памеріт й сіют іюсиф. (4) дч \overline{p} -гме й ромпе йпатоухі-сгіме идч, дую ксуїте й ромпе дчаду гй пкосмос мй течсгіме, дую йтересмоу, дч \overline{p} -керомпе ечебет мауадч. (5) д-тамеріт й маду \overline{p} -кесйте й ромпе гй печні хінйтауф \overline{n} -тоот \overline{c} идч й сгіме, \overline{c} -дугом етоот \overline{q} гітй йоунив же, "гарег ерос фа пеоуоеіф й тфелеет."

VII. (2) σεμνή f. adj. holy, august. ἀπογράφω to register. (3) π.μ. Ν σοιλε inn. ὁ τάφος tomb. ερλχηλ Rachel.

VIII. (1) συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel. Αρχή[λλος irchilaus.

XIV. (1) xτο xτε- xτο Q xτηγ vb. tr. to lay down (Μηο); intr. to lie down, to succumb (to: ε). προς πετ etc.: "according to what is ordained for every man." (3) ή άναστροφή lit. turning; here = lifetime, biography.

(6) $\lambda \gamma \omega$ $\lambda - m \lambda \rho$ 1 λ 1

XV

(1) мегооу де тироу $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ плетот і юснф, пл-тийт $2\overline{\lambda}$ ло ет смамалт, сееїре $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ ще митоуеї $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ ромпе ката поуег-сагме $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ плеїют. (2) д-пегооу $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ печей-пшіме єї мач, ете соу-хоутасе пе $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ певот епиф, (3) <дую дчархеї $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ шве $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 61 пмоув ет сот $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ 7, ете тсарх те $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ плеїют і юснф, дую> д-пгат пююме, ете пмоус пе ми тсофід. (4) дчиюми є в пкедіюм, дч $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ -пюв $\overline{\mathbf{g}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ поуюм ми псю, е-д-тсофід ми тмиттехмітнс кот $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ еусормес ми оумит-дтопом. (5) дсфиве де, итере-поуовім дрхеї $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ сюр евох $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ пегооу ет $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ ду, д-плиеріт $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ ї щт і юснф дрхеї $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ дторт $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ емате

⁽⁶⁾ NTA-MAPIA should perhaps be emended (with Lagarde) to NTAC A-MAPIA, "in her 15th year Mary bore me." This verse makes much better sense if MYCTHPION is read for CREALION; this is supported by the Bohairic version. εΝ for Ν. AT2εT2ωT* inscrutable, unfathomable.

XV. (2) "the day of his visitation," i.e. of his final illness and death. coy- day (in datings), prefixed to the number: coy-xoytace the 26th day. enhh, enhn Coptic month name. (3) The portion in <> is missing from the ms.; I have restored it on the basis of the Boh. version. πωωνε πεєνε- ποονε Q ποονε vb. tr. to turn, change, transfer (πνο); intr. to change, be altered. δ νοῦς mind. (4) δ αίων period of time; age, generation; eternity, world. δ τεχνίτης craftsman; μπττεχνιτης technical skill. κοτ ε to turn into, become. τ.copmec error. άτοπος strange, odd; μπτατοπον confusion, unreasonableness. (5) cwp cep-cop* Q chp vb. tr. and intr. (± εδολ) to scatter, spread.

 $212\overline{M}$ печма \overline{N} \overline{N} KOT \overline{K} , аую \overline{N} Te12e ачед-пе1NO6 \overline{N} ад-2OM, аую ачрю $2\overline{T}$ \overline{N} Ne4e12 ex \overline{N} Neyephy \overline{N} дом \overline{N} \overline{N} Con, ачф евох $2\overline{N}$ Оу-

XVI

(1) "ОУОІ НАІ Й ПООУ. ОУОІ Й ПЕЗООУ ЙТА-ТАНАЛУ ЖПОІ \vec{n}_2 нтя. (2) ОУОІ Й НЕКІВЕ ЙТАІТСЙКО \vec{n}_2 нтоу. (3) ОУОІ Й Й-ПАТ ЙТАІЗМООС ЗІХФОУ. (4) ОУОІ Й НЕБОЛОСТЕ ЙТАУЗЛООЛЕ ЙМОІ ФАНТЕІЕІ Е ПТЕ ЙТАМЕТЕХЕ Е ПНОВЕ. (5) ОУОІ Й ПАЛАС МЙ НАСПОТОУ, ЖЕ ЛУБЛОМАЙ Й ОУМННОВЕ Й СОП ЗЙ ПЖІНБОНТ МЙ ТКАТА-ЛАЛІА МЙ ТМЙТЛАС СИЛУ МЙ ФАЖЕ НІМ Й ВФЛ ЄВОЛ. (6) ОУОІ Й НАВАЛ, ЖЕ ЛУБФОТ ЗЙ ОУСКАНАЛЛОН ЛУФ ЛУМЕРЕ-ТМЙТРЕЧЕІР-ВООНЕ. (7) ОУОІ Й НАМАЛЖЕ, ЖЕ ЛУМЕРЕ-ЙФЛЖЕ Й КЛСКТ МЙ ЙОДЖЕ ТНРОЎ Й ПФМТ. (8) ОУОІ Й НЛЕІХ, ЖЕ ЛУЗФВТ Й НЕТЕ НОУІ ЛИ НЕ. (9) ОУОІ Й МАЗТ МЙ ӨН, НАІ ЕТ ЕПЕІРУМЕІ Е ЗЕПТРОФН Й НОЎІ ЛИ НЕ, ЛУФ ЗОЛЛИ ЕУФЛИБЙ-ПКА НІМ, ФЛУ-

ne.282 difficulty, straits.

XVI. (1) oyo: NA woe unto.... (2) T.GKIBG breast. тс N ко vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (ммо°); here intr. to nurse. (4) 6x00T6 in sense: internal organs in general. 2x00x6 vb. tr. to nurse (a child: Mmo'); to carry (a child) during pregnancy. 61 6 nre to grow up; n. Te time, season. μετέχω to partake (of: 6). (5) 6λομλ \overline{m} λωμ e Q 6λ \overline{m} λωμ vb. intr. to become twisted, implicated, involved. μητλλο cnay deceit (lit. two-tonguedness). (6) τὸ σκάνδαλον impediment (a term applied to any behavior or situation that can be regarded as an impediment on the road to perfection). MNTP6461F-BOONG greed; see Glos. sub BOONG, 612. (7) NOAXE M NOME lit. the words of sinking; this curious expression comes from Ps. 51:4 τὰ δήματα καταποντισμοῦ, taken to mean "destructive words." (8) 2087 = 2047 2647-204τ° vb. tr. to steal (Μmo'). (9) n.ma2 bowels, intestines. ἐπιθυμέω to desire, be eager (for: ε). ἡ τροφή food, nourishment.

рокгоу \overline{n} гоуо бүтрір \overline{n} кшг $\overline{\tau}$. (12) біла \overline{p} -оу телоу? \overline{a} ішр \overline{b} бгоул \overline{n} са са мім. (13) ахношс оуої оуої \overline{n} ршме мім бт ма \overline{p} -пове. (14) \uparrow хш \overline{m} мос мн \overline{n} , \overline{u} мадире м \overline{n} мадебре, хе плоб \overline{n} гва \overline{n} таїнау броч гіт \overline{m} пабішт ізкшв бчлну бвох г \overline{n} сшма \overline{n} точ пе паї \overline{n} тачт \overline{u} м \overline{n} т брої г \overline{u} \overline{m} пооу, алок пеібвіни \overline{n} тахаїпшрос ау \overline{u} \overline{u} гнке. (15) ахла пхобіс палоутє пе пмб-сітнс \overline{n} тауухн \overline{m} пасшма \overline{m} пап \overline{n} ."

XVII

(1) наі де вчжю ммооу йві памеріт й віют іюснф, аітюоун, аімооф вроч вчйкотк вчфтртюр 2й течфухн мй печпих. Пехаі нач хв, "хаірв, памеріт й віют, патміт2хо вт наноус." (2) ачтаф воуф наі 2й оунов й фтортр мй оугва мй оуготе йте пмоу, вчхю ймос хв, "хаірв й оумнифе й соп, памеріт й фире. а тафухн йтон вроі й оукоуі йтеретексми ет нотй тагоі. (3) їс паховіс, їс парро й мв, їс пасютир, їс парвчтоухо, їс парвчноугй, ю їс пет скепахе й птирч, ю їс пет амагте й птирч, ю їс пет амагте й птирч 2й поуф й течмйтагафос, ю їс петере-печран кйне аую вчкіфоу вмате, ю їс пеівах вт нау, пімахе вт сютй, сютй вроі 2юют й пооу, анок пек2й хв йток пе пноуте 2й оуме мй оухюк ката фе йта-пекаггелос

pωκε in sense: to consume. τε.τριρ furnace, oven. Vss. 10-11 (acc. to Boh. version) are omitted in the ms. (12) ωρε ερε- ορε Q ορε vb. tr. to enclose, shut in (Μπο'); intr. to be shut in. (13) άληθῶς adv. truly. (14) ταλαίπωρος wretched, miserable. (15) ὁ μεσίτης mediator, intercessor.

XVII. (2) TAGG- + Inf. to do sthg. much; TAGG-OYWGE to answer profusely. NOYTH, Q NOTH Vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant. (3) TOYXO TOYXG- TOYXG- Q TOYXHY Vb. tr. to make sound, whole ($\overline{\text{M}}\text{MO}^s$); to rescue, save; as n.m. safety, salvation. GREMÁGW to cover, shelter. $\kappa\overline{\text{M}}\text{NG}$ Vb. intr. to be sweet, fat. $\kappa\text{I}\text{WOY}$ Q to be fat, soft, productive, fertile.

TOYN-LAT 6BOX N 2A2 N CON, N 20YO A6 N6200Y NTA-NA2HT MKA2 GPOI GTBG OYMGGYG M MNTPWMC GTBG TGT CHAMAAT MAPIA THAPOG-HOC. ATREPETERKAZE ME ACOO, AYO NETMO MMOC ME, TEZPAT 2N TELOYOH, $+N\lambda NOX\overline{C}$ 680 λ \overline{N} XIOYG. (5) NAL AS SIMESYS SPOOY, A-HAFFGAOC OYWNZ NAI 680A 21 OYPACOY, 69XW MMOC NAI X6, 'ιως κφ πωμρε N ANYELA, MIPP-20TE <6> XI M MAPIA TEKC2IME, OYAG MITTCTAZE GAN TECGINOW, AG NTACOW FAP GBOA 2N OYUNA (6) CNAXTO AG N OYOHPE NEMOYTE G TEAPAN XE TC. (7) TENOY AS, MAXOSIC, MOWTHP \overline{N} TAYYXH M \overline{N} MANNA, MNPSN-APIKG GPOL, ANOK ANT-HGK2M2AA AYW H2WB N NGK61X. NTAIHGPGIεγκάζε αν, ω παχοείς, (8) μπα+coyν-πεοού + πείνος +MYCTHPION, GTG NGKXNO GT OYAAB NG, OYAG ON MIGICOTH GNG2 xc $\phi \lambda pe-c_2$ ine $\omega \omega$ $ex\overline{N}$ 200yt. (9) ω $n\lambda xoeic$ $\lambda y\omega$ $n\lambda noyte,$ CHE NTWO M NEINOE M MYCTHPION AN NE, NTEINANICTEYE GPOK AN TE MI TEKENO ET OYALE, TATTEOOY N TENTACENOK, MAPIA, TEIT GRAIRG M ME. (10) Telpe M MMGGYE M MROOY NTATKEPACTHO оуюм й понре они е течоуернте, ачмоу. (11) а-мечроме сшоуг брок буоушф в бопк псбтаак п гнрштне ппараномос. (12) AYW A126 GPOC, A-TEKMNTHOYTE TA204, A4WN $\overline{2}$, AYW $2\overline{M}$ ITTERTOYNOC $\overline{\mathbf{q}}$ 6 Negelote lyno6 $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ plue wong nly. (13) liknoyk AG, ω hamspit \overline{N} ghps, as scyals \overline{M} mok $2\overline{N}$ 2 ω b Nim. Alama2ts

⁽⁴⁾ τογη-ιατ' εΒολ to inform, instruct. περιεργάζομαι to be overly concerned, meddlesome. (5) διστάζω to hesitate, he in doubt. (7) There is an ellipsis or omission after ainepeiepkaze an: "I became overly concerned not (for any other reason than that) I did not yet know..." (8) εχη for αχη. (9) The meaning of this verse is obscure. If ene introduces a contrary-to-fact condition, the apodosis should be neinanicteye; cf. vs. 14 below for a similar problem. τειεγαίβε for τειγαίβε; τ.γαίβε lamb. (10) ή κεραστής horned-(viper). Ογων here: to bite. (11) νεσημομές = his kin etc. παράνομος lawless, unjust. (12) Perhaps read τανγοφ for ταγοφ. (13) ήσυχάζω to be still, quiet; Μμοκ is reflexive.

 $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ пекмаахе $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ оунам, атсок $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$. (14) акоуф $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ екхф $\vec{\mathbf{m}}$ мос нат хе, $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ сара, епет $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ натамок хе аксексек-памаахе $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ оунам. (15) теноу де, $\vec{\mathbf{u}}$ памеріт $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ фире, пахобіс дуф паноуте, еффпе $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ такчі-логос н $\vec{\mathbf{m}}$ мат етве перооу ет $\vec{\mathbf{m}}$ мау, актре-неімаети $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ готе ет еграї ехфі, $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ пара-калеї $\vec{\mathbf{m}}$ мок, $\vec{\mathbf{u}}$ пахобіс $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ агафос, кф нат евох н $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ т $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ чі- $\vec{\mathbf{u}}$ п н $\vec{\mathbf{m}}$ мат. (16) анок гар ан $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ -пекг $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ гал, анок пфире $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ текг $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ гал. (17) екфансфай $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ намерре, $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ наффф нак $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ оуфуста $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ смоу, ете тат те тгомологета $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ текм $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ тноуте, хе $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ т $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ -оумоуте $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ оуфе, ауф $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ т $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ -оухобіс $\vec{\mathbf{n}}$ оухок."

XVIII

(1) ната ве веже ммооу и вта-тмитех хо вские павтите втесне, мпетербе йочер риме втилу вроч в-деоую вехт ген игдея и митере и митерен и митерен

⁽¹⁴⁾ For enei †Natamok read prob. Neinamooyt mmok: "If you were not my father according to the flesh, I would kill you..." or Neinaenei†ma nak: "I would rebuke you." Joseph obviously believes that his present illness is a result of this incident. cokck cekcek- cekcwk vb. tr. to pull, stretch. (15) qi-aoroc mm to hold accountable (for: etec); qi-wn mm idem. (17) cwam can-coam Q coam vb. tr. to break off, cut off. t.meppe bond, fetter. gwwt geet-gaat Q gaat vb. tr. to cut, slaughter (as sacrifice). ↑ θυσία sacrifice, victim. ↑ ὁμολογία confession, agreement.

XVIII. (1) Νογεφ (Ν) prep. without; εω Νογεφ is best translated "to keep from (weeping)"; cf. vs. 4 below. xi is for Q xhy caught. π.2λ66 snare. ε is required before Νφλχε. (2) Νειογλλι the Jews. τλλο τλλε- τλλο΄ Q τλλην vb. tr. to raise up, offer up. (3) τὸ αΐθριον atrium, courtyard.

ТАМАДУ, ДСЕТ ЕВОЛ Е ПМА ЕТЕТЙЗЕТТ, ПЕХДС ИЛТ 2 Й ОУНОЕ Й ЛУПН МЙ ОУШАТ Й 2НТ ХЕ, "ОУОТ ИЛТ, ПАМЕРІТ Й ФИРЕ, ДРНУ ЕЧИАМОУ ЙЕТ ПА-ТМЙТ2ХЛО ЕТ ИАНОУС ГШСНФ, ПЕКЕГШТ КАТА САРЗ." (4) ПЕХДТ ИЛС ХЕ, "Ш ТАМЕРІТ Й МАДУ, ИІМ ЕЙЕЗ 2Й ПГЕНОС Й ЙРФМЕ ЙТДУФОРЕТ Й ТСАРЗ ПЕТ ИЛЕШ ЙОУЕФ МОУ? (5) ПМОУ ГДР ПЕ ПАРХШИ Й ПКОСНОС ТНРЧ МЕХРІ ЙТО, Ш МАРТА ТАМАДУ ЕТ СМА-МАДТ. (6) ТАЙДГІН ТЕ ЕРО ЙТЕМОУ 2ШШТЕ Й ӨЕ Й РШМЕ ИІМ. (7) АЛЛА ЕТЕ ПАМЕРІТ Й ЕТШТ ГШСНФ ЕТТЕ ЙТО, Ш ТАМЕРІТ Й НАДУ, ЇЇ ОУМОУ ДИ ПЕ ПЕТЙМОУ, АЛЛА ОУШИЗ ВДА ЕЙЕЗ ПЕ. (8) АЛЛА АНОК 2ШШТ ТИДХПІ-МОУ 2Д ПТНРЧ СТВЕ ТСАРЗ ЙТДІФОРЕТ ЙМОС. (9) ТЕНОУ 66, Ш ТАМЕРІТ Й МАДУ, ТШОЎЙ ЙТЕВШК ЄЗОЎЙ СЛЭТЙ П2ХЛО ЕТ СМАМАДТ ЙТЕЙДУ Є ПТШФ ПЕЄВОЛ 2Й ТПЕ."

XIX

(1) AYW AITWOYN, AIBWK 620YN 6 REOPION 6TTNKOTK N2HTT, AI2G 6PO4 6-A-RMAGIN M RMOY OYWNZ 6BOA N2HTT. (2) ANOK A6 AI2MOOC 2A2TN T64AR6, A-TAM6PIT M MAAY 2MOOC 2A2TN N640Y6-PHTG. (3) A441 N N64BAA 62PAI 2A RA2O, MRG46g6M6OM 6 gAx6 RMMAI 6BOA X6 A-TMNTMRO M RMOY p-X06IC 62PAI 6XW4. (4) A441 N T646IX N OYNAM, A46g-R6INO6 N Ag-A2OM 64NAgT. (5) A46 64 64AA2T6 N TA6IX N OYNAM 646IOPM NCWI N OYNO6 N RAY 2WC 64KWPg 6PO1 X6, "g RAXO6IC, MRgKAAY 6 4IT." (6) AIT61 N TA6IX 62OYN 2A R64CTHOOC, AI26 6 T64gYXH 6-ACTA26-T64-gOYWBG XC GYNAGNTg 62PAI, AYW 6P6-N6BAI-gING M RMOY 6ggT

π.ογωλε π 2μτ discouragement. λρμγ perhaps; often simply indicates question, as here: "Is he to die?" Note Fut. II. (4) το γένος race. (5) ο άρχων ruler, Archon. μέχρι prep. even up to, even including. (6) ἡ άνάγκη necessity; γληλεγιμ το ορο + Conj. is an impersonal construction: "It is necessary that (you) die also ..." (7) εξτε ... εξτε wither ... or, whether ... or. (8) κπι- aux. vb. must; usu. prefixed to Inf., as here. For ne.ebox see 27.2 (end).

XIX. (3) ΜΠΤΜΠΟ muteness. (6) τὸ στῆθος chest, breast.

1. ΨΟΥ ωπε throat. πλι-ψινε = μλι-ψινε messenger.

 680λ $2HT\overline{4}$ 6TP6461 680λ $2\overline{N}$ $COMA, AAAA MH6-ӨАН <math>\overline{N}$ OYNOY XOK 680λ , X6KAC 649AN61 $\overline{N}61$ HMOY, $\overline{M}M\overline{N}T\overline{4}$ -ANOXH $\overline{M}MAY$, X6 6P6- $H69TOPT\overline{P}$ OYH2 $\overline{N}COM$ AYO HP1M6 $M\overline{N}$ HTAKO $\overline{N}N6T$ HOO96 2A T642H.

χх

(1) A-TAMARY N BAR-2HT NAY GPOI GIGOMGM G MEGCOMA, ACCOMOM 2000 NOON N NEGOVERHTE, AVO ACZE EPOOY 6-A-NNIBE \overline{M} nezmom kaay. (2) nexac na! $2\overline{N}$ oym \overline{N} tatcooy \overline{N} xe, "nek2mot ΦΗΠ ΤΈΝΟΥ, Φ ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ \overline{N} ΦΗΡΕ, XΕ ΧΙΝ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ \overline{N} ΤΑΚXΕ-ΤΕΚΕΙΧ 6BOA $2\overline{M}$ H64CWMA, A-HKW $2\overline{T}$ 6P-2OT6, A4ANAXWP61 NA4. (3) 61C NEGGOT MN NCHBE N PATT AYWEB AYW AYKBO N GE N OYKAYCTAAAOC \overline{MN} OYXIWN." (4) AIKIM 6 TAAH6 AYW AIMOYT6 6 N64 \overline{Q} HP6 61 \overline{X} W MMOC X6, "TWOYN NTETNOXXE HN HETNELWT ET CMAMAAT XE HEOY-OF IN MAXE HE HALL MINATE-TTAMPC OF WAXE OBOA $2\,\overline{\mathrm{N}}$ TCAPA $\overline{\mathrm{N}}$ ebihn tom." (5) tote lytwoyn \overline{N} 61 \overline{N} 0 dhpe \overline{M} \overline{N} 0 eepe \overline{M} hamepit $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ lwt elwch ϕ , lyel ϕ l neyelwt, lyee epou eukinlyneye e $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ moy $6-\lambda 42$ wn 62 oyn 6 mwas 680λ m mibloc. (6) λ coywwb $\overline{N}61$ λ ycia TERNOS \vec{N} WEEPE, STE TCA \vec{N} XHSE TE, NEXAC \vec{N} NECCHHY XS, "ОУОІ МАІ, МАСМНУ, ПАІ ПЕ ПФЮМЕ ЙТАЧФЮПЕ Й ТАМЕРІТ Й МАХУ, λίω ωλ τένου Μπενκότ \bar{N} 6 ναν έρος. (7) παι ον τένου πέτ να-WGENE-HENELWT EPON E THAY EPOY WA ENG2." (8) TOTE AYTI-2 PAY EBOX, AYPIME 21 OYCON NG1 NOHPE MN NOGEFE M NACIOT EIWCHO, AYW ANOK 2WWT ON MN MAPIA TAMAAY M NAPOGNOC NGN-PIME NMMAY HE, ENCOOYN XE ATTEYNOY M HMOY EL.

For xekac read xe. ἡ ἀνοχή a holding back. Whet = Net.

XX. (1) 60Μ6Ν 6Ν6ωΜ° νb. tr. to touch (6). ε required before NGON. τ.60Ν sole of foot. Π.ΝΙΒΕ = Π.ΝΙΨΕ. ΠΕ2ΜΟΜ heat, fever, warmth. (2) ΠΕΚ2ΜΟΤ ΦΗΝ thanks be to you; a Q equivalent of ΦΝ-2ΜΟΤ. ΧΟ ΧΕ- ΧΟ΄ 6ΒΟΛ νb. tr. to extend (ΝΜΟ΄). (3) CHBE Ν ΡΑΤ΄ shin-bone. ΦΕΕ νb. tr. to become cold. ΚΒΟ, Q ΚΗΒ νb. tr. to make cool; intr. to become cool. ὁ κρύσταλλος ice. ἡ χιών snow. (5) κινδυνεύω to be in danger (of: 6). Πωλδ Πλ6- ΠΟλ6΄ νb. tr. to free from; intr. to be freed from (6, Ν, 2Ν). (7) φωωνε φεσνε- φοον΄ νb. tr. to remove (ΝΜΟ΄; from: 6); to deprive (6) of (ΝΜΟ΄).

(1) TOTE ΔΙΘωΦΤ Μ ΠCA Μ ΠPHC Μ ΠPO, ΔΙΝΑΥ G ΠΜΟΥ, Δ4GI CFE-AMNTE OYH 2 NCW4, ETE HAL HE HET O N CYMBOYAOC AYW HHANOYPROC, RAIABONOC XIN TEROYELTE, EPE-OYMHHOE N WAB-N-THE THEORY OF THE THE THEORY OF THE THE THE THEORY OF THE THEORY OF THE THEORY OF THE THEORY OF THE ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΕΡΕΞΟΥΘΗΝ ΜΉ ΟΥΚΑΠΝΟΟ Ν ΚΦ2Τ ΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΑ 2Ν ΤΕΥΤΑΠΡΟ. (2) λ -пасіют сіюснф бюют, ачнау є нентауєї \overline{N} сюч єуо \overline{N} NYMOC CMATC KATA HE EWAYMOYZ EN OPEH 21 EWNT 620YN E YYXH HIM II POME ET NHY EBON 2N COMA, N 20YO AG N PE4P-NOBE, equite eyoan6ine \overline{N} oymaein e-mooy he \overline{N}_2 ht \overline{q} . (3) \overline{N} tepe-ha-THUTE XNO GT NANOYC NAY 6 NGNTAY61 NCW4, A4WTOPTP AYW Aпечвал ф-рметн. (4) а-течухн й паетот тоснф очоф ет евол LE OYNOG N 282, AYW GCWING NG MA N 2011 THE MINGC 26 MA. (5) NTEPEINAY AE E NNOG N STOPT NTAGTAZE-TEYYXH M NAGIST етыснф, душ же дчөешрет й земморфи сущове емате е-су-зоте THE HAY EPOOY, ALTWOYN N TEYNOY, ALEREITHA M HET O N орканов й палаволос мй йтахіс ет оүнг йсшч. (6) аүншт гй 0ΥΝΟ6 \overline{N} φιπε. (7) λγω \overline{M} πε-λλλ \overline{N} ρωμε $2\overline{N}$ νετ $\overline{COOY2}$ ε πλειωτ CIWCHO GIME, OYAE MAPIA TAMAAY. (8) NTEPERNAY AE NEI MMOY xe λιεπειήμα Ν κεχογεία Μ πκάκε ετ ογης Νέων, αικόχον εβολ, AYW XE MHTAY AAAY N EXOYCIA EZOYN E NAMEPIT N EIWT IWCHO, $λ^{4}\overline{p}^{-}$ 2ΟΤG \overline{N} 61 \overline{N} 71 \overline{N} 71

XXI. (1) π.ρμc the south. ὁ σύμβουλος counsellor. ὁ πανούργος villain. τε. 20γειτε the first, the beginning.

ωλκ-ν-20 fearsome (lit. changing of face). οἱ δεκανοί a croup of 36 divinities (or demons) who ruled over the Zodiμc; originally an Egyptian astronomical division for time computation, but later debased into astrology. χι-2ωκ ν

το be girded with. τ. μπε number. πε. εμκ sulfur, brimstone. (2) γ-εγμος (Q ο ν εγμος) to be wrathful. εκ for ν.

σγμαεικ σ-πωογ πε a token of their own (lit. which is theirs). (4) Read ε ει for ει. μλ ν 2οπς ν2μτ α place in which to hide. (5) θεωρέω to look at, observe. ἡ μορφή form, shape. τὸ δργανον instrument.

 \overline{N} teynoy, lixw \overline{N} oynpoceyxh ε haeiwt \overline{N} llagoc, ε ixw \overline{M} moc x ε ,

XXTT

(1) "naeiwt, thoyne the \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} \overline{n} Π ІВАХ \overline{N} РЕЧИХУ, Π ІМАХХЄ \overline{N} РЕЧС ω Т \overline{M} , C ω Т \overline{M} \in Π ЕК ω НРЕ \overline{M} МЕРІТ ETE ANOK RE, ELCOR \overline{C} MMOK ETBE R2WB \overline{N} NEK61% ETE RAELWT 1W- $\mathsf{C}\mathsf{H}\Phi$ $\mathsf{H}\mathsf{E}$, $\mathsf{N}\mathsf{F}\mathsf{T}\mathsf{N}\mathsf{N}\mathsf{N}\mathsf{O}\mathsf{Y}$ $\mathsf{N}\mathsf{A}\mathsf{I}$ N $\mathsf{O}\mathsf{Y}\mathsf{N}\mathsf{O}\mathsf{G}$ N $\mathsf{X}\mathsf{A}\mathsf{I}\mathsf{P}\mathsf{O}\mathsf{Y}\mathsf{B}\mathsf{I}\mathsf{I}\mathsf{N}$ $\mathsf{M}\mathsf{N}$ $\mathsf{H}\mathsf{E}\mathsf{X}\mathsf{O}\mathsf{P}\mathsf{O}\mathsf{C}$ N NAFFENOR MN MIXAHA, MOIKONOMOR N NAFAOON, MN FABPIHA MBAI--NOY46 \overline{N} NALWN 6 ROY06IN, \overline{N} C6P06IC 6 T6 Ψ YXH \overline{M} RAELWT 6IW-CHO, NCEXI-MOEIT 2A TEC2H WANTECOYOTE M HCAQ4 N AIWN N KAKE, AYW \overline{N} CERAPARE \overline{N} NE2100Y ET 2T \overline{M} TWM, NA1 EYNOE \overline{N} 20TE THE MOODE NOTHTOY AYE OYNOE N 2BA THE NAY NAYMIOC OT 21XOOY. MAPETRETEPO N KW2T EPTOG N OYMOOY AYW NTETOAAACCA N PEUT φλλρ Ογω ες ενοχλει. (2) Μλρεσφωπε $2\overline{N}$ ΟγΜ \overline{N} Τ2ΗΜερος ε2ΟγΝ ϵ Teyyxh \overline{M} has lot luche, as tal to toynoy $\epsilon \overline{Tqp}$ -xpla \overline{M} hna $\overline{N}_2HT\overline{C}$." (3) $+x\omega$ $\overline{M}MOC$ $NHT\overline{N}$, ω NAMEPOC ET OYALB, NALROCTOхос ет смамаат, же риме или етоупажноч е пкосмос ачелие е THET NANOY4 $\overline{M}\overline{N}$ THEOOOY. EADINGTHE OLOOOO THE GRADE ESTAL \overline{N} CA NEXOOYE \overline{N} NEGBAX, EGGANET EGNAMOY, GF-XPIA \overline{M} THA \overline{M} TAGIOT ET 2 N MTHYE E TEYNOY M THOY MN TEIMTAPATE NE-2100Y6 AYW T61NA HONOFIZE $2\overline{M}$ HBYMA 6T 2A 20T6. (4) HAHN +-

⁽⁹⁾ ή προσευχή prayer.

XXII. (1) τ.νογνε root. xaιρογειν Cherubim. δ χορός chorus, choir. δ οίκονόμος steward, manager. ελι- = μλι-. φΜ-νογμε good news. ροεις vb. tr. to guard, keep watch (ε). ογωτε ογετε- ογοτε Q ογοτε vb. tr. to pass through (Μπο΄). 2ΤΟΝΤΜ, Q 2ΤΜΤων to become dark. δ δήμιος executioner. ρεμφαλρ demon; as adj. ένοχλέω to trouble, disturb. (2) ήμερος mild, tame; μπτ2μμερος calm. (3) το μέρος part; used fig. here of the apostles as Christ's members. ειφε εφπ-λωστ Q λωε vb. tr. to hang, suspend (Μπο΄); Q with παλ: to be captivated by. ελοογε prob. pl. of ελω, λλω snare, trap. ει + Circum.: to be about to. τ.ειμπαρατε passage, passing. τ.ειναπολογιζε defense. π.εγμα = π.εμμα. ετ 2λ 20τε fearful. (4) πλήν here as conj.: but, however.

NAKTOL GEPAL GEN TELNEWK GRON M HAGIOT LOCHO, HA HELEP-

IIIXX

(1) ACOUNG AS, NTSPEIXO M NZAMHN, SPE-MAPIA TAMSPIT M HALY OYOUR NOUL N TACHE N NA-MINYS, (2) AYO N TEYNOY SIC MINDALA MN PARPIHA MN NEXOPOC N NAFFELOC AYEL EBOA 2N THE, AYOL, AY<A>26PATOY 6XM NOWNA M NAGIOT LOCHO. (3) AYO N TOYNOY A-T26A21A6 MN NEXEA2HC TOOYN EXOU EMATE, AYO ALEIME $x \in \lambda$ -teynoy et xh4 e1. (4) ayw a46w e4t-naare \overline{N} be \overline{N} tet HAMICE, EPE-HEAX + NOWY N OF N OYTHY ETNAMT HN OYKWET ET-∞ счоуюм пса оугнан есоф. (5) пмоу де гююч мпе-өоте каач \vec{n} 61 620YN 6XM NCOMA M NAMEPIT N IOT 10CH NTNOPXT 680A, XC 69600T 620YN 69NAY 6POI 612MOOC 2A2TN T69AN6, 61AMA2T6 EXI HEACHAY. (6) AYW NTEPELEINE XE A4F-20TE NGL HMOY N EL ΟΣΟΥΝ ЄΤΒΗΗΤ, ΔΙΤΦΟΥΝ, ΔΙΒΦΚ 6 ΠCA Ν ΒΟλ Η ΠΜΑ Η ΠΡΟ, $\lambda 16 \vec{n}$ TH 64666T MAYAH $2 \vec{n}$ OYNO6 \vec{n} 20T6. (7) AYW \vec{n} TEYNOY HEXAL NAG ME, 'W HENTAGEL GROA 2N NTOROC M HCA M HPHC, BOK MAK GROYN TAXH NTXWK GBOA M NENTA-HAGIWT OYG2-CA2NG MMO4 илк. (8) дала роетс ероч \overline{N} өе \overline{M} поуоети \overline{N} неквал, же \overline{N} точ ne naeiwt kata capa, ayw aqwπ-2106 nmmai 2en n6200y ñ гамитфире фим, ечпит имма своа ги оума еума етве тепет-

merep- for merp-.

XXIII. (1) π. 2 λΜΗΝ the amen. ογω 2 Μ ν b. intr. to repeat, inswer, respond (to: 6, ex N, Nλ', Ncλ). τ.λ cπ6 tongue, language. (2) ex N often means "by, beside, at" with verbs f standing or stopping. (3) τ. 2 6 λ 2 1 λ 6 death-rattle. π6- λ 6 λ 2 Η C panting, exhaustion. χΗ Q to be bitter, sharp. (4) † - Nλλ Γ ε to be in labor; τ. Νλλ Κ ε labor pains. π. 2 λ χ reaning uncertain; prob. related to 2 ωχ to be in straits, dying. † Ncλ to pursue. π. τηγ wind. ἡ ΰλη woods, forest. (5) π6. C Μλ Υ temple (of head). (7) τάχα adv. quickly. (8) και 2 Ν ογ Μλ εγ Ηλ from one place to another. ἡ ἐπιβουλή (10 t. ἡ ωρελία advantage, profit.

воухн \overline{n} гурфтнс, душ діхі-свю йтоот \overline{q} \overline{n} бе \overline{n} йфнре тнроу, ефдре-неубіоте ті-свю нду є теуффехід. (9) тоте двядтон дявык егоун, дяхі й тефухн й плеішт єїшснф, дяєїне ймос бвох $2\overline{n}$ сшма й пнау й при ечнафа $2\overline{n}$ течвасіс, й соу-хоут-асе й певот епни $2\overline{n}$ оубірнин. (10) негооу тироу й пши \overline{q} \overline{n} памеріт й еїшт ішсиф себіре й фе мйтоубі й ромпе. (11) диміхана дмагте й птоп снау й оумаппа й голосілікой естабіну, а гавріна дмагте й пкетоп снау. Дуаспаге й тефухи й памеріт й еїшт єїшсиф, дуталс епеснт є тмаппа. (12) мпе-халу де $2\overline{n}$ нет гмоос гагти єїме же димоу, оуде ткемаріа тамалу йпесеїме. (13) душ дітре-міхана мй гавріна роєїс є тефухи й памеріт й єїшт ішсиф єтве йречтшрй ет $2\overline{n}$ нег гмооує, душ дітре-магтелос й дсшматос єш еугумиєує $2\overline{n}$ тефги дамтоухіт \overline{q} є йпиує фа паєїшт й дгафос.

XXIV

(1) AYW AIKTOI 6XM RCWMA 64NHX 680A \overline{N} 96 \overline{N} 0YK0YФ0N, AI2MOOC, AI6ING \overline{N} N648AA 6R6CHT, AI6W \overline{M} 6 ercht 6XW4 \overline{N} 0YN06 \overline{N} NAY, 61PIMG 6P04. (2) R6XAI... (End of Fragment III).

⁽⁹⁾ ΔΒΒΔΤΟΝ Death, Abbadon (Gk., ultimately from Hebrew). ἡ βάσις here: course. (11) π.τοπ edge, hem. τ.μαππλ cloth, handkerchief. ὁλοσηρικός silken. (13) γεστωγπ plunderer; τωγπ τεγπ- τογπ' vb. tr. to seize, rob (μωσ'). ἀσώματος incorporeal. ὑμνέω to sing hymns.

XXIV. (1) τὸ κοῦφον (empty) vessel.

Glossary

Words are arranged alphabetically according to the order given on page x, with the following exceptions: (1) initial ϵ_1 - and ϵ_2 - are alphabetized simply as ϵ_1 and ϵ_2 are alphabetized as ϵ_2 , ϵ_3 , ϵ_4 , ϵ_5 , ϵ_6 , ϵ_6 , ϵ_7 , ϵ_8 ,

Verbs are entered under the free (unbound) form of the Infinitive. In the rare instances when this form is not attested, a suppositious entry is used when there is no doubt about its pattern; otherwise the entry is under the first actually attested form. Other parts is speech are entered under their unbound forms when they are attested. The Grammatical Index should be consulted for most of the prefixed elements. I have followed Crum (A Coptic Dictionary) in listing most rerbal and nominal compounds under the final element. Also following from, derivatives are listed under leading verbal entries; the cross-references must be consulted in locating these. In order to provide space for less predictable compounds, nouns of action in 61N-, which we be formed freely from nearly any verb, have been systematically excluded, as have many agent nouns with peq-.

Where space has permitted, a selection of variant forms has been given. Under verbal entries these are placed in parentheses; otherwise they are listed serially after the main entry. These variants will into two types: (1) simple spelling variants, especially between and a supralinear stroke; (2) dialectal or "substandard" spellings that occur in otherwise fairly standard texts. The latter have been included to increase the utility of the Glossary; many of them are not are, and their inclusion will give the reader some idea of the variative to be encountered in non-standard manuscripts.

Cross-references are grouped at the end of each letter. The applicately predictable forms of the two verb types kwt ket- kot Q ket and cwth ceth- coth Q coth have been systematically exlanded from the cross-references; all other bound forms and qualitatives have been listed. Many spelling variants involving et/t and stroke/e have also been excluded.

adv. of approximation, as in a toy about five, a ογηρ about how much? Cpd. as Na, as in Na ge M Na2e to the extent of about a hundred cubits.

alc, as n. a blow, slap (usu. on face). \uparrow -las, $\uparrow \overline{N}$ oyals to slap, strike (Na*). $q\overline{c}$ - \overline{N} -as n. = las.

ABAGHGIN, ABIGHGIN, ABAKHING, A46666NG n.m.f. glass.

ABO (pl. ABOOY6) n.f. net (for fishing or hunting).

ABOOK, ABOK (f. ABOKE; pl. ABOOKE) n.m. crow, raven.

AGIN n.m. consecration. x1-AGIN to consecrate; as n.m. consecration.

Q to be great, honored; as n.m. increase, growth.

AGIHC, AHC, AGHC n.f. greatness, size, quantity.

AKHC, AKEC, AKIC n.m. girdle, clothing.

λκω, λρω, ρω n.f. filth; carrion; anything ruined.

אג adj. deaf. דְּ-אג (Q o א אג) to become deaf.

אג n.m. pebble; hail-stone in אג א חנה.

n. only in Δg-λλ n.m. a cry (cf. ωg).

ANAY, ANGY, ANHY adj. white.

ANG ANO Q ANHY (imptv. ANOTN) vb. intr. to go up, ascend (to, up to, onto: 6, 62 pA 1 6, 62 pA 1 6xN); to mount (an animal), to board (a ship); rarely tr. with NHO. PGANG rider.

אוא n.m. field-mouse or sim.

aake, aakh n.m. last day of month; \overline{N} aake (\overline{N}) on the last day of (+ month name).

AλOK n.m. corner, angle; prob. not Sah. (cf. κλx6).

AXOM n.m. bosom.

λλογ n.m. child, servant; not properly Sah. (cf. φηρ6).

Axo6 n.m. thigh.

ANTKAC n.m. bone-marrow.

λλω, ελω (pl. λλοογε, ελοογε) n. snare, trap.

λλω, λλογ (pl. λλοογε, λλλγε, λγοογε) n.f. pupil of eye.

λλωτ n.f. forced labor; term of service; a measure.

λλωογε n.pl. bunch (of grapes) or sim.

AMA Ama; fem. title of respect or reverence; cf. AMA.

AMA2T6 vb. intr. to prevail, take control, rule (over:

exN, 21XN); to be valid, hold good; to persevere, continue; vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of

(NMO*); to retain, detain, take or keep captive; to

learn by heart; to hold (NMO*) liable (for: 6). As

n.m. power, possession. ATAMA2T6 unrestrained, uncontrollable; MNTATAMA2T6 lack of restraint, incontinence.

ANG (pl. AMHY, AMHYG) n.m. herder, herdsman.

มหพิชธ n.m. the underworld, Hades.

amoy 2nd pers. m.s. imptv. of 61; f.s. amm; pl. ammin, ammeit $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$.

анге, амрн (pl. амрну) n.m. baker; митамре baking.

AMPH26, AMP626 n.m. bitumen, asphalt.

AN neg. part. not; for uses see Gr. In.

אא- one who is in charge of; only in cpds. with nos.: אא- mut decadarch, אא-go chiliarch, אוּא האַס chiliarch.

in an-go (group of) a thousand, an-taloy (group of) 50.

שואו vb. intr. to become pleasing, better. As n.m. beauty; אואבו to be(come) pleasing, good. אואבי to please; see § 20.2 for usage. או in c+-גא n.m. perfume (cf. ctol).

אמאס (pl. אמץס) n.m. oath; used with eige, chine, $\omega p \bar{\kappa}$, \uparrow , тарко. ε панаф under oath.

ANOK, ANT- indep. pron. 1st pers. sing.: I.

ANON, AN-, ANN- indep. pron. 1st pers. pl.: we.

λνογροε n.m. watchman, guard (λν + ογροε).

ANCHEG, ANCHE (GN), ANZHEG, ANZHE (GN) n.f. school.

λητλφ n.m. sneeze.

ANTHAM, ANTEAM n.m. skull.

ANE, ONE n.m. courtyard.

Apa, masc. title of respect or reverence (saints,

martyrs, respected monks, etc.).

anac adj. old; syn. of ac q.v.

мпв (pl. мпнув) n.f. head (lit. and fig.); total sum (of money), capital; also n.m. chief, village head.

мптыпв headship. мтыпв headless. F-ыпв to become

head, leader (of: 6). 41-TANG to behead.

апот (pl. апнт) n.m. cup; са п апот cup-maker, cup-seller.

априте n.f. period of time; \overline{N} оукоу! \overline{N} априте for a little while; \overline{N} оуков \overline{N} априте for a long time; \overline{p} -оуков \overline{N} априте to spend a long time.

лос, нос, enc n.f. a number (of), several.

дрив, ерив, рив n.m. pledge, deposit, guarantee.

λρηγ, ελρηγ adv. perhaps.

aphx n. end, limit (suff. required, as in aphx M πκα2 the end of the earth; 3rd pers. pl. sometimes -Noy); ataphx boundless.

apike n.m. fault, blame; atapike blameless; en-apike to find fault (with: e), to blame (e); peqen-apike fault-finder; мптречей-аріке criticism.

APIM n. name of an edible plant.

Apooye, Apooy n.pl. burrs, thistles; cp-Apooye idem.

apog to become cold; as n.m. cold, chill.

n. name of a skin disease.

Aρφικ n.m. lentils.

ac, aac adj. old (usu. not of people); нрп ас, ерп-ас old wine; митас oldness; р-ас to become old.

acal, Q acωογ, acelwoγ vb. intr. to become light, slight, casual; to be swift; as n.m. lightness, hastiness, alleviation. 2N ογασαι easily, casually.

ACHP n.m. one's belongings.

ACIK, CIK n.m. an illness, related to fever, chills.

acoy n.f. price, value; +-acoy to pay; F-acoy 2a to set a price on.

acne n.f. language, speech; acne π λac idem.

AT- prefix for the formation of negative adj.; §27.1.

- ATA n. a lot, multitude; usu. with indef. art.; ATO \overline{N} CHOT. ATG-CMOT adj. phrase: of various or many sorts.
- λγ, λγε, λγει imptv. vb. (1) bring here, give! All forms occur prenominally; with pron. suff.: λγεις.
 - (2) come! come, let's ...! (with Conjunctive).

λγειν, λγλν n.m. (ship's) cargo.

AYHT n.m. company of people; monastic congregation.

λγω conj. and; for uses see Gr. In.

Am n.m. furnace, oven.

μφ interrog. pron. what? See §§ 14.2, 16.1 for usage.

- אָם, Q og vb. intr. to be(come) many, numerous, to multiply; Q is very frequent. As n.m. multitude, amount. אָפּגאים one who multiplies. אָפָא n.f. multitude.
- 14, 114, 18 n.m. a fly; 14 π 681ω bee; 14 π ογ2ορ dog-fly.
- אין, אוא (pl. איסין, אוסין) n.m. flesh (human or animal), piece of flesh, meat. בא או איש meat-seller. איד איד של butcher. סיפאראין to eat meat. שַּפּּחראין to buy meat.
- 126 n.m. lifetime, extent of lifetime; P-126 to pass one's life; gap-126 short-lived; P-gap-126 (Q o N gap-126) to be short-lived; μντιμάρ-126 a short life.
- אנה vb. intr. to be in need (of: אבי).
- λεο (pl. λεωωρ) n.m. treasure, treasure house, storehouse.
- AZOH n. only in $xg-x_2OH$ to sigh, groan (at: e, $ex\overline{N}$, $ezpx_1$ $ex\overline{N}$); as n.m. groan, yawn, roar.
- λε F, λε P ε n.m. marsh herbage, sedge.
- A:Po" interrog. adv. requiring anticipatory suff. referring to subject of clause. (1) with foll. verb: why? as in λ2 poτν τετνριμές why do you weep? (2) with suff. alone or with foll. noun: what about ...? what's the matter with ...? (3) with μν: what has ... to do with ...?
- λιωμ, λιωμε, λιωωμε n.m. eagle (originally: falcon).

axe, aaxe (or oyaxe?) n. blow, cuff.

 $x \times \overline{N}$, $e x \overline{N}$ ($x \times \overline{N} + r$) prep. without; a foll. indef. n. has no article.

AGBEC, ATBEC n.f. moisture.

AGOATE, AKOATE n.f. wagon, cart.

жерни n.f. a barren woman; also adj.; митьерни barrenness; р-жерни to become barren.

AA": GIPE YOMA : NIHMA AAC: AC AMHY(6): AME AMOY: EMOY የፈ : የፈፈ AMP626: AMPH26 AAXG: AXE AN-: ANON AB: A9 1 KN & : N & -ABGN: OBN ABIGHEIN: ABAGHEIN ANA": ANAI ABOK: ABWK ANAY: NAY አዘአረመ: አዘአወ ABOKE: ABWK ANT-: ANOK ABOOKE: ABWK ABOOYE: ABO YNEINE: EINE ANZHB (GN): ANCHBE ABOYI: A4 **ል**ፑው: ል₭ወ ANIT, ANINE: GING YNI : EINE ACHC, ACIHC: AIAI ANN-: ANON AHC: AIAI AKEC: AKHC ANXIP: XIP YNXOX: XOX AKIC: AKHC AOYHP: OYHP λλλγε: λλω **ΔΟΥωΝ: ΟΥωΝ** ALGY, ALHY: ALAY топа: типа **AAHY, AAO": AA**6 አበዘሃፅ: አጠፅ **λ**λ0: λ0 APG2: 2APG2 λλοκ: λο APOOY6: POOY6 APOOYE: AAW λλοογε: λλω λλογ: λλω APWOY: APOOY6 $\lambda\lambda\omega\tau\overline{N}$: λO , $\lambda\lambda \in$ AC: AAC AM-, AME: OME YCEIMOA: YCYI AMH, AMHEITN: AMOY ACKE: WCK

ACZT: WZC **λΤλ, λΤ6: λΤ**0 ATREC: AGREC ATECMOT: ATO AYAAN: AYAN AYAN: AYEIN AYE, AYEL: AY AYEIN: AYAN AYEIC(*): AY λφ": 61g)6 አወአአ: አአ **λωλ2ΟΜ: ωφ, λ2ΟΜ** λφε: ειφε **አ**ወዘ: አወአ ! **እ**ወ K እ K : ወ K እ K YOL-/ : 6106 A46666NE: ABAGHEIN AALE: ALOOA PK : IYOPK λ2**λ:** 626 A26: 626, W26 አያርየአተኛ: ወያር A200M6: A20M λεφωρ: λεο λx1-/*: xω

xxw: exw

YCMOA: YCY1

.

BA, BAG, BAGI, BOI n.m. branch of date-palm.

валье, кавω" (вавωш") Q вавот (вавω) vb. tr. to despise (ммо"), regard as foolish; intr. to be insipid, foolish. ва(а) ве-рωме n.m. boaster; мπτελλες-ρωме boastfulness.

BAAMHE, BAMHE n. goat; BAAMHE \overline{N} 2007T he-goat; BAAMHE \overline{N} C21ME she-goat; GAAP \overline{N} BAAMHE goatskin; 40 \overline{N} BAAMHE goat's hair; MANE-BAAMHE goatherd.

BAI, MAI n.m. night raven, screech-owl.

- вых n.m. eye. атвых shameless; мытытвых shamelessness.
- вахот n.f. skin garment; skin bag.
- вырыт, вырот, выхыт, вырыте n.m. brass, bronze; гомыт (ы) вырыт idem or sim.
- BACNG, BACENG, BACNHG, BACHG, BACIG, BACING N.M. tin.
- вафор, вафар, вафаар, вафооре n.f. fox.
- мадогр n.f. saw; ра W вадогр adj. saw-toothed.
- βλφογφ n.m. rue.
- BA2CG n.f. heifer.
- scese (sese) vb. tr. to pour forth, rain down (\(\overline{M}MO'\));
 intr. to well up, be poured forth.
- вскс (pl. векнуе, векебуе, векеуе) n.m. wages; †-веке, †

 м пвеке to pay, reward; тал-веке employer; реч+-веке
 idem. хл-веке, хл м пвеке to receive wages; хл е веке
 to hire (ммо"); хал-веке hireling. смм-веке to fix
 wages. рмвеке, рммвеке hireling.
- of fetters, sword. +-Benine to put in irons, to fetter (e). xi-Benine to be put in irons.
- κερω n.f. whirlpool.
- RECENHT, BECNAT (pl. BECNATE) n.m. smith; $m\overline{n}$ the work or craft of a smith.
- вн n.f. grave.
- KHE, BHEG n.m. cave, hole, den, nest (of animals).
- RHKG n.m. woof (of loom).
- EHRE, BHNNE n.f. swallow (bird); xxx-BHNG swallow-sparrow.
- RHCC n.f. bucket, pail.
- выт n.m. palm-leaf. выт-спір n.f. rib.
- EHG, BG6, \overline{BG} n.m. falcon.
- rip (pl. врноуе) n.m. basket (of palm-leaf). віре, выре n.f. idem.
- single piece (of fruit, etc.).
- blind person; MNTBXAG blindness; F-BXAG to become blind

- (Q o N BXX6), to make blind.
- Bλ2MOY (pl. Βλ2MOOYe) name of a people (Gk. Βλέμυες); usu. located on east bank of Nile in Nubia. Other spellings include βλ62MOY, β6λ62MOOYe, βλλ62MOY.
- BXXE, BXXXE n.m.f. pottery, earthenware; F-BXXE to be made of clay.
- вйне n.f. date-palm, date(s); вй-рауне virgin palm; вйgooye dried dates; ва й вйне palm-branch; вал й вйне date-stone; евію й вйне date-honey; кач й вйне stem, trunk of palm; лооу й вйне cluster of dates; са й вйне date-seller; ср-вйне date-palm thorn; тае й вйне date cake; фй-вйне, фе-вйне, фВ-вйне, соун-вйне palm-fiber.
- BOING n. harp or sim. musical instrument.
- BONBX BXBωx" (p.c. BANBX-) vb. tr. to dig, dig up, dig out (ΜΜΟ"); to burrow, delve; vb. intr. to be undermined.

 BONBX 6BON vb. tr. to undo, take apart; intr. to be dug up, out.
- воите, выите (вит-) n.f. gourd, cucumber; gourd-garden(?); сырвоите gourd-seller. вит-и-еслос pumpkin.
- BOC∓ Q to be dry, parched.
- BOYBOY vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. shine, glitter. BOY26, Bω26 n.m. eyelid.
- врвр vb. intr. to boil; врвр егры ммо to boil up with, cast up; as n.m. boiling.
- вредну, вередну, врдну n.m. coriander seed.
- врре, выре adj. new, young; митврре youth, newness; и врре adv. anew, recently; р-врре to renew; to become new.
- в ресосут, вересосут n.f. chariot.
- вю n.f. tree (when fruit is specified; otherwise use дни).
- BOK, Q BHK vb. intr. to go, depart; to die; to be about to (+ ε + Inf.). Used with most prep. and directional adv. in regular senses. Note BOK εΡΑΤ΄ to visit; BOK 21 to undergo (as well as "to go upon").
- BWKG vb. tr. to tan (leather: ΜΜΟ*); BAK-WAAP tanner.
- вых вых вых Q вых (± свох except when indicated) vb. tr.

to loosen, untie, unfasten (WMO'); (not + GBOX) to explain, interpret; to weaken, enfeeble; to nullify; to dissolve. Vb. intr. to be(come) loosened, undone, loose, scattered, melted, dissolved, weakened, paralysed, faint; to become dissolute; to be terminated, to die, perish. As n.m. solution, interpretation (not + GBOX); weakening, slackening; laxness, unrestraint; dissolution, destruction. BOX MN to come to terms with.

BOX n.m. the outside. nBOX, M nBOX prep. on or to the outside of, outside; independent of, beyond, free from; contrary to. 680% adv. out, outward, away; usu. with verbs, but occasionally after prep, phrases with sense: onward, and so on, henceforth; for eBOX + prep. see sub prep. 680% x6 conj. because. N BOX adj. phr. outer, external; adv. outside, extant, in existence. CABOA, CA \overline{N} BOA, \overline{N} CABOA, \overline{N} CA \overline{N} BOA, \overline{M} CA \overline{N} BOA (1) prep. (+ N, 6) outside of, beyond, away from; (2) adv. outside, on the outside. g_{ABOA} (1) prep. (+ \overline{N}) to the outside of; (2) adv. to the end, forever, finally, utterly. 2ABOA W prep. from, away from. 21BOA (1) adv. outside, on the outside, from the outside; (2) prep. (N) outside of, beyond, except for; or 2180% adj. phr. external. P-BOX, P-BOX vb. intr. to avoid, escape (from: ϵ , \overline{N} , $2\overline{N}$). KA-BOX vb. tr. to vomit (\overline{M} MO°).

 \overline{N} савна ε/\overline{N} (1) prep. except for, outside of; (2) conj. except that (+ Conj.). \overline{N} савна же except that, unless, if not. $\overline{N}B\overline{\lambda}$ ($\overline{N}B\overline{\lambda}\lambda\lambda'$) prep. (\pm \overline{N}) without, except for, beyond.

www adj. bad, mainly in fixed expressions such as c†—Bwww (cτοι), coy-**Bwww (cιογ), ḡ̄¬**Bwww (ghṛ), 6λγον βwww.

ROONG n.f. evil, misfortune; ̄̄¬Boong to act badly,

evilly (toward: Νλ*); μπτρεσ̄¬**Boong evil-doing.

ειερ-**Boong (1) the evil-eye; (2) adj. envious, greedy;

Μῆτειερ-**Boong envy, greed; ̄̄¬ειερ-**Boong to become

envious of (e, exN); pererep-soone enchanter, one who casts evil-eye; mntpeqelep-Boone greed; x1-elep-Boone to receive the evil-eye.

вооре веере- воор' Q вооре vb. tr. to push, drive (ммо'): to repel (NCA); to prevail over, defeat (NMO'); intr. (+ 680%) to swell up, protrude. As n.m. protuberance.

вюте (чюте чюбе) вет- (вот- воот-) Q вит vb. tr. to pollute (MMO'), befoul; to abominate. BOTE n.f. (m.) abomination; F-BOTE (Q o N BOTE) to become hateful; x1-BOTE to loathe, abominate (6).

Bωω BGO- BOO (Bλφ') Q BHO vb. tr. to strip, divest, flay (MMo"); to lay bare, unsheathe; to loosen, unfasten, undo, release; to despoil; to forsake; intr. to be undone, loosened; Q to be naked. pequo robber, despoiler. (BW2) BG2- (π G2-) Q BH2 vb. tr. to bow (the head). $(8\omega 2\overline{N})$ 862 \overline{N} - 0 8A2 \overline{N} vb. tr. to roof over $(\overline{M}MO^{\circ})$, cover with

awning. Bw2N, BA2N n.m. canopy, awning.

воте: воте

ваве-: вааве вет−: вюте RABOT: BAABG B66: BH6 ΒλΒω, ΒλΒωφ": ΒλλΒ€ BHNNE: BMNE BAG, BAGI: BA вире: врре BAIPE: BIP вит: воте BAKT: BOKE BH6: 4066 **Β**λλβ**λ**: ΒΟλβ**λ** BING: BHNE **ይ**ልአወፐ**፡** ይልዖወፐ BINIBE: BENING BANINE: BENINE BIPE: BIP BANTE: BONTE BAAXE: BAXE ВАРАТЕ: ВАРОТ вй-: вйне варот: варот BNT-: BONT€ B λ ໘ ″ : B Ϣ ϣ вйт: чйт **ይ**ልወልል**ያ**፡ ይልወ**ዕ**ያ BOI: BA вафар: вафор ΒΟλ: Βωλ BAZN: BOZN BO: 40 Вврнее: еврнее BOO: 40 B686: B6686 BOONE: BOON Beere-: Boore BOOP (*): B ₩ ₩ P € веке (е) үе: веке воот-: вютє BEKHYE: BEKE ворвр: 2ворвр верефнуе: врефну вот-: воте

BEPEGWOYT: BFGOOYT

806€: 406€ вра: евра врворт: 280рвр BPBWP: 2BOPBP вре-: евра врнуе: евра врі-: євра BPHOYE: BIP врнее: еврнее в рону: врефну **BTOOY: 4TOOY** B 0 : 4 0 вюте: чюте BW26: BOY26 8066: 4066 **8**₩6€: 4₩6€

воте: чоте

rn": 61N€ rpomne: 6poomne

B6: BH6

e (epo') prep. (1) reference: to, for, as regards, in respect to; (2) purpose: for, as; + Inf. in order to; (3) direction: to, toward, into; (4) hostility: at, against; (5) debt: against, due from; (6) ethical dative with many verbal expressions (cf. §30.6); (7) comparison: than (cf. §29.3); (8) temporal: at, in; (9) other meanings in combination with individual verbs, e.g. direct object, instrument, separation.

CEH n. darkness, only in F-GEH to grow dark.

скіни adj. poor, wretched; м \overline{n} тєвіни misery, wretchedness; \overline{p} -євіни to become wretched.

ckiω (6816-) n.m. honey; 681ω M M6 pure honey; 6816-200γT wild honey; MA N 681ω honey grove.

eror (pl. erate, erete) n.m. month; may be followed directly by month name without \overline{N} . $2\overline{p}$ -eror every month.

сврх, врх (вре-, врі-; pl. єврнує, врнує, врнує) n.m. seed; єврх-сюфє n.f. seed-grain.

скрисс, Бврисс, счрисс, врисс n.f. lightning; +-сврисс to lightning.

сківе, ківе, кієве n.f. breast; перківе n.f.m. idem; †еківе to suckle; жі-еківе to be suckled.

ελκω, ελκο n.m. fruit of sycamore.

clooke (ελελ-, λελ-, λεελ-, λιλ-) (1) n.m. grape, grapevine; ελελ-2Μx sour grapes; ελελ-900γε dried grapes, raisins; εω Ν ελοολε grape-vine; μι Ν ελοολε vineyard; ειε2-ελοολε idem; ελελ-κημε n.m. bruise. (2) n.f. tonsil (?); pupil of eye (but cf. λλοογε).

exame n.m. heron.

ene n.f. hoe, plow.

CHAPE n.f. inundation (of the Nile).

синф n.m. anvil.

enice n.m. dill, anise.

CHNT, GIMNT, GMNTG n.m. the west.

εκογ, λκογ (pl. εκοογε) n.f. cat.

ENG, NG, GN interrog. part.; see §29.1.

ene conditional part. if; see §29.1.

enez, eneze, enhze (1) n.m. eternity, age, era; (2) adj. eternal; (3) adv. forever (with neg.: never). ga enez (1) adv. forever (neg.: never); (2) eternity; (3) adj. eternal (N ga enez, NN ga enez). ga nienez adv. forever. ga enez N oyoeig idem. xin enez from of old. enz, Nz n. eyebrow. MxNz, emxNz n.m. idem.

eooγ n.m. glory, honor; 2λ 600γ adj. phrase: honorable, glorious. †-600γ to glorify, give honor to (Nλ*); as n.m. glorifying; Μπτρεψή-600γ glorification. χι-600γ to be glorified. Μλι-600γ desirous of glory.

епнп, епетп, епнф name of 11th Coptic month.

enpa n.pl. vanities; as adj. vain; as adv. in vain; $m\overline{n}\tau$ enpa vanity.

επω n.f. part of door fastening.

ернт (рнт, еррнт, ррнт) vb. tr. to vow, promise, devote (ммо"; to: ма", е); as n.m. (pl. ерате) vow, promise.

брну n.m.f. fellow, companion; usu. with possessive prefixes as a recipr. pron.: each other, mutually. See 28.4.

erwre n.m.f. milk; F-erwre to give milk; +-erwre ма to suckle; оуем-ерwre to feed on milk; га перwre still sucking, not weaned.

echt n.m. ground, bottom, lower part; enecht adv. down, downward, to the ground; enecht e prep. down to, down into; н песнт adv. below, down below, at the bottom of (нмог); са-песнт adv. on the lower side, below; as prep. (+ н). га песнт adv. underneath, below ground; prep. (+ н) under. гі песнт adv. on the ground, from on the ground. жім песнт adv. from below. Р-песнт to go under (н).

ecooγ n.m. (f. ecω) sheep; μλη-ecooγ shepherd. et, ete rel. pron.; see Gr. In.

авоиt; for the sake of. етве же conj. because. етве пы adv. therefore. етве оү adv. why?

CTO2, GTA2 n.m. garment or length of cloth.

εγω, εογω, ογω n.f. pledge, surety; † Μπο κι εγω to give as a pledge; ογω ππο κι εγω to deposit as a pledge; κω μπο κι εγω idem; χι μπο κι εγω to take as a pledge. εωω, εωο, φογ, εωογ (pl. εωλγ, ωλγ) n.f. sow.

eque, egans (1) conj. if (§29.1); (2) as if, as it were; (3) exclam. how! (4) adv. surely, indeed; (5) before

apodosis: then.

 $\epsilon_2\epsilon$, ϵ_6 , $\epsilon_2\epsilon$, $\epsilon_2\epsilon$ part. yes; indeed, verily; also used to introduce questions. $\epsilon_9x\epsilon/\epsilon_9\omega n\epsilon$ $\epsilon_2\epsilon$ if indeed, if so.

626 (pl. 6200Y, 62HY, 626Y) n.f.m. ox, cow.

exω, axω n.f. tongs, pincers.

n.m. a Nubian, Cushite, Ethiopian.

CRATE: 6BOT CRUTE: CROT CRIET: 6810 CBOA: BWA свгнуе: евра €8**〒−: พ**9**〒** ско: Мпо ் கேஷ் சே: மக்கு CCBT: 6168T CLIBT: GIGBT CC16: 616 EELOYA: 610YA cciw: 610 · CT: ww CKATE: KOT KOTE: KOT 6K0T: **KOT** CLCX-: GXOOX6 CAOOYG: AXW 10026: X1X0026 ነነው: እአው THATE: HATE CHAY: MMAY OQ&M: 004113 CHOOLE: CHOA · HILPW: MPW HIGG: OMC · HXNS: ENS in: che · H-: GING

ene-: one ENH26: ENE2 еночиг: енг ENTAIP: NOYTE ентир: ноуте 600A: 610 60A: 610 60Yw: 6Yw епети: епни епесит: есит епітй: еітй епоуфун: Олфун €n**c:** ∡nc ep-: elpe EPAT": PAT" ерате: ернт epse: wpB eper: PEr ebes: sybes брнв: дрнв 6PH2: 2AP62 epn: po 6PO*: 6 epo: Ppo брЋ−: нрП еррит: ерит EPTO4: PTOB € pw": po epw, epwoy: Ppo ec: elc

6CW: 6COOY 6T: WW 6TA2: 6TO2 **ете: ет 6ТВННТ": €ТВ**€ ETN: TWPE €TOOT": TWP € **6ΤΟΥΝ-: ΤΟΥω*** **6ΤΟΥΦ**: ΤΟΥΦ етпе: пе ετηω: ωτῆ ETPIM: TPIM 600Y: 610 EQUATE: QUOT **6ወን** እ. 600 **€**മo: €മo ефоте: фот €0)OY: €0)W 6012 € 100 € egone: gone **6900T**: **900T** ефтеко: фтеко 6 றை ∉: அற ∈ eaxne: eaxe 64-: W46 64РА: 6BPA ечрибе: еврибе 656A: 656 62H: 2H 62HY: 626

62 PN: 20 exH: xoe 62161B: 2161B 62 TO: 2 TO EXHY: XOI 62KO: 2KO ESNY : SNY 62 TOOP: 2 TO 66 X A Q: 66 Q Q 628A1: 2TA1 66X06: 6X06 65 NE-: 5 NE-€200Y: 626 EXN: YXN 6600q: 66wg ESOOAL: SOOAL exn, exo": xo" 66000 6: 6600 O $6\times\overline{N}T^{\circ}$: $\lambda\times\overline{N}$ 62 PA": 20 660ge: 660g

н

ні n.m. house; household, family. мес гм ні one born in household. рымні, ремыні n.m. (1) member of household, kinsman; (2) monastic superintendent; р-рымні to be akin. ні n.m. pair, couple.

ни п.т. аре.

нрп (ерп-, pn-) n.m. wine. нрп ас, ерп-ас old wine. саунрп, се-нрп, wine-drinker. p-нрп to become wine. нрж n.m.f. small bird, chick.

нее n.m. leek. са й нее leek-seller.

Ηλ**: ωλ** ΗΜΠω: ΜΠΟ нп: ωп нпє: ωп HUC: YUC

e1 (1)

ei, Q NHY (§22.3); imptv. λΜΟΥ (q.v.) vb. intr. to come, go; to be about to (+ Circum.); to . . . gradually (+ N + Inf.). Used with full range of prep. and directional adv. in normal senses. Note also the following expressions: ei epλτ to come to a superior; ei etN to come into the power of; ei exN to be applicable to; ei NCA to come to fetch; ei eBOA e to sue; ei eBOA 21TN to leave, quit (a place); ei e2pλi exN to befall.

GIA (GIGP-, GIAT", GIAAT") n. eye, mostly in cpds.: κτσGIAT" to look around; MG2-GIAT", MOY2 N GIAT" to stare,
look intently (at: MMO"); CMN-GIAT" GEN to fix eye on;

ΤCABG-GIAT", ΤCEBG-GIAT", ΤCABO N GIAT" GEOA to instruct, inform; ΤΟΥΝ-GIAT", ΤΟΥΝΘ-GIAT" GEOA idem;

ЧІ-GIAT" G2PAI to raise eye; 2A GIAT" before one's
eyes; κω 2A GIAT" to intend to do. NAIAT" exclam.
pred. blessed is/are...! ΜΝΤΝΑΙΑΤ" blessedness.

- GIAAY, 610, 10 n.m. linen, linen garment. NGIAAY, NIAAY, HAAY idem.
- CIABE, GIAABE, IAABE, IAIBE n.f. pus.
- cias, ias, ins n.f. mirror.
- els, elels, eles (pl. elesh) n.m. hoof; claw; stinger; nail, talon.
- cise, Q ose vb. intr. to thirst, become thirsty (for: MMo'); as n.m. thirst.
- cie, ceie, ei (1) conj. introducing apodosis: then (§29.1); before neg.: unless, without; (2) conj. or; ele... H either ... or; (3) modal or interrog. part. introducing statement; translation depends on context: well then, so.
- CIGET, GEIBT, GIET, GIHET, 149T, GEET n.m. usu. with def. art.: the east. c_{λ} -neight on the east side (of: \overline{N}).
- CICAGA, GIGAGIGA vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. brightness. 16226 n. brightness, light.
- CING, CIMME vb. tr. to know, understand, realize (6; that: xε). Ateime ignorant; innocent, unaware; F-Ateime (Q O N ATEIMG) to become ignorant, unaware; to be uncon-Scious; mutateime ignorance. Gineime knowledge. Namt-GIME, NAGTHME, NAGTIMME adj. presumptuous, impudent; obdurate, stubborn; μητηλφτήμε stubbornness, presumptuousness.
- cing \overline{N} $(\overline{M}$ -, $\overline{G}N$ -) \overline{N} T' (Imptv. Anine, Angine, Ani- Ani') vb. tr. to bring (MMO'), bear. Used with many prep. and directional adv. in ordinary senses. Note the following expressions: 61N6 MMO 6XN or 62PA1 6XN to liken something to, compare with; N-TOOT' EXN to seize; стие ммо мсх to bring an accusation against; егие ммо CROX to complete; to extradite; to publish; to introduce; віне мно в тинте to recall, bring up (in one's mind); GING MMO GZOYN introduce; as n.m. reception. THE Vb. tr. to resemble, be like (MHO'); as n.m. like-
- ness, aspect. MATPEGGINE resemblance.
- eine n.f. adze.

eine, ine n.f. thumb; big toe.

eine n.m. chain.

610M, 10M n.m. (1) sea (rare in Sah.); (2) winepress.

cloop, cloope n.m. canal. xloop vb. tr. to ferry (ΜΝΟ*)
across (to: e); to cross, ford (a river: ΜΝΟ*); GINxloop fording, transit. xloop n.m. a ford, crossing;
ferryboat; ferryman. clepo, lepo (pl. clepwoy, lepwoy)
n.m. river; often spec. the Nile.

elooyn, looyn (f. looyne) a title (m.f.); meaning unknown. elone n.f. a liquid measure.

- eione, ione (eien-) n.f. craft, occupation. Freq. cpd. with 2nd element to designate particular craft or its product, as in eien-ca sculpture, work in relief; eien-oyoeie tillage, tilled land, produce of tillage; eien-ge woodwork; eien-noye goldwork; eien-n-2at silverwork; eien-got trade, trading, merchandise; p-eien-got to engage in trade. 2ap-eione adj. variegated. p-eione to spin; peqp-eione craftsman; mntpeqp-eione craft.
- ειογλ, εειογλ, ειεογλ, ιογλ n.m.f. hart, hind.
- GIPE P- (GP-) λλ* Q o vb. tr. to do, make, perform, produce, fashion (ΜΜΟ*); intr. to act, function, behave. For GIPG in cpd. vbs. see §26.1; these are listed under 2nd element. As n.m. doing, performance; peqGIPG doer, maker. τλφε-GIPG to do or make even more, increase in doing.
- EIC, EC part. behold, lo; here is/are... (properly only before nouns). EIC 2HHTE, EIC 2HTE, EIC 2HHTE idem (before pron. or verb). EIC 2HHTE EIC idem (before n.). EIC 2HHTE idem (before n. or pron.). EICTE = EIC 2HHTE.
- EIT \overline{N} , IT \overline{N} , ITNE, TNH n.m. ground, earth, dust; dirt, rubbish. E neIT \overline{N} = enecht; \overline{M} neIT \overline{N} adv. below, underneath, at the bottom.
- ϵ 10 ϵ 11- (11-) ϵ 111- Q ϵ 11 (\pm ϵ 801) Vb. tr. to wash (\overline{M} MO'); ϵ 10 ϵ 801 as n.m. washing; peqe10 ϵ 801 washer (in bath).

GIA-TOOT' NCA to renounce, despair of (suff. is reflex.).

ειω, εειω, ειογ, εογ (pl. εοογ, εωογ, εοογε) n.m.f. ass,

donkey. εια-Ν-τοογ wild ass, onager. εια-200γτ idem.

cιωρπ (ιωρπ) Q ειορπ (± εκολ, εερλι) vb. intr. to stare (at: ε. Ναλ), stare in wonder, be astonished, dumbfounded.

clup 2 (clup λ2, lup 2) clep 2- (lλp 2-) clop 2 (lop 2) vb. tr. to see, perceive (Μησ΄); to look (toward: Ναλ). As n.m. sight, vision; view, opinion; peqclup 2 one who can see; μπτρεφείωρ 2 perception; clnclup 2 vision, power to see. clep 2 c n.f. ray (of light), sight (of eye).

pl. parents, forefathers. Often used of abbots, elders and other revered persons. ATELOT fatherless. F-GLOT to become father. MNTGLOT fatherhood, family. gN-GLOT relative on father's side.

cιωτ, ειογτ, ιωτ n.m. barley.

clore n.f. dew.

For ele2-exooxe, -ghn, -sepsoper (280psp) see 2nd element. cT-elw2e, crw2e n.f. a field measure. gi-elw2e to measure a field; as n.m. a field measure.

pend (ΜΜο"; on: 6; by: Ναλ), all ± 62 pλι. Q to be suspended; to be captivated (by: Ναλ); to depend (on: 2Π); + 680λ: to overhang.

ct: ctc 6160YX: 610YX 610T6: 61WT 11X-: 610 ereu-: eroue 610Y: 610 "IXX": GIW 616P-: 61A 610YT: 61WT · IAARG: GIABG eleb-roone: Roone eicne: eic 1127 : 610P2 616PO: 6100P elcte: elc ' IXXT": 61X 616P@OY: 6100P 61T-: 61WT ' | AT": G|A elebse: elmbs 610: 612XY 11x20Y: 61026 6162-: 61026 619T: 09T · IRH: GIB 6162-620026: 620026 TPO : TAI ! 61H: 610

 * 187: G168T
 G186T
 G186: G186

 * 168: G18
 G1MMG: G1MG
 16336: G16363

 * 1618: G18
 G1MMT: GMNT
 1H3: G133

 * 163: G163: G163: G10PM: G10PM
 1H9T: G168T

Kaipe n.f. gullet.

KAKE n.m. darkness; F-KAKE to become dark.

кахагн n.f. womb; belly.

kalese, kaleese, kaleese n.f. wooden sounding board struck to assemble congregation.

KAAKIA, KAAKEA, KEAKIA, GEAGIA, GEIAGEIA n.m. wheel. ΚΑΑΦΠΟΥ, ΚΑΛΟΠΟΥ, GAΛΟΠΟΥ n.m.f. small dog.

кам n.m. reed, rush.

кып п.m. (1) thread, string, strand; (2) letter (alph.). кыроус adj. curled (of hair); meaning not certain.

кас, кеес, кнс, кіс (pl. кеес, каас) n.m. bone; fruitstone. мар-кас, мер-кас n.m. bone-setter.

кыс n.m. carat (a coin).

касе, кесе, кисе n.m. shoemaker.

kackc (κοckec) vb. intr. to whisper (to: e); as n.m. whispering. ρεσκαcκc whisperer.

като n.f. boat, skiff.

къф n.m. reed, reed pen, reed staff or pole; n.f. = мъ \overline{N} къф place where reeds grow. + \overline{M} Mo° ε пкъф to fence with reeds.

кащавех n.m. earring.

қыч n.m. trunk of tree.

και n.m. earth, soil; the ground; land, country; γ-και to turn to dust. γΜΝκαι a man of the earth.

κλ2 κ 2 κε2 κ 62 κε2 κ 62 κε2 κ 62 °Q κε2 κ 62 vb. tr. to hew out, clear, smooth out (ΜΜΟ°); to cause (a wound) to heal; intr. to heal. γε $\frac{1}{2}$ κε2 $\frac{1}{2}$ κε2 $\frac{1}{2}$ κε2 $\frac{1}{2}$ νb. tr. = $\frac{1}{2}$ κλ2 $\frac{1}{2}$ νb. tr. = $\frac{1}$

ква n.m. vengeance. F-ква, віре й п(")ква to do vengeance (for: ма", мй, гй). +-ква to avenge. хі-ква to take vengeance (on: ймо", гй); as n.m. retribution, compensation; віре й пхі-ква, хі й пхі-ква to take revenge; речхі-ква avenger.

кво (ква) кве- Q кнв vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to

become cool; as n.m. coolness. \uparrow -kBo to make cool; x_1 -kBo to become refreshed, get coolness.

KG (1) adj. other, different; prefixed directly to noun, as in кершне, земкершме, пкершме, Пкершме. In some temporal expressions: next, as in TKGPOMMG next year: again, in addition, as in N kecom once again; kekoyt a little more, a little longer. (2) adv. also, even. moreover; positioned as in (1), but only with def. art. This usage has led to isolation of nke (f. Tke) as an independent element that may be prefixed to pronouns. THE ANON even we, or personal names, THE TAYLOR EVEN Paul, or used in vb. cpd. F-nke- before another Inf. or Q in sense "also, even to do or be." 66 pron. another (one), (the) other (one); pl. ¿GNKOOY6 some others, (\overline{n}) kekooye the others. ker (f. kere) pron. another; with def. art. the other. KGOYA pron. another one. кеке n.m. child; n.m.f. (var. каке, кааке) pupil of eye. KELEBIN, KELLBIN, KALLBIN n.m. axe.

κειωι, κογιωι, κοιοι n.m. jar, pitcher. κειοοιε n. idem. κειτε n.f. hip, loin.

κκησ, σκησ, σεπκ n.f. vaulted place, cellar, canopy; palate (of mouth). Cf. Gk. κύπη, γύπη.

κιμ κέμτ- κέμτ νb. intr. to move, stir; vb. tr. to touch
 (ε); to move, shift, stir (physically or emotionally:
 G, ΜΝΟ); as n.m. movement. ΔΤΚΙΜ immovable. GINΚΙΜ movement. κΜ-το n.m. earthquake.

KITE n.f. double drachma (half a stater), coin and weight.
61C-KITE one drachma.

KIWOY Q to be fat, soft, weak; to be fertile, productive.

KALAT, KAGAT, KABT n.f. hood, cowl.

KAG, KEAH n.m. vessel for liquids.

καις, κα n.m. bolt; knee, joint. κελεηκες n.m. elbow; ελη-κελεηκες bolt-smith, smith. ελη-καλε idem.
καμε n.f. pad, padding.

KAO n.m. poison (for arrows).

клом n.m. crown, wreath, circle. †-клом to crown (ехп, 21хп). х1-клом to receive, bear crown; to become a martyr. речхро-клом victoriously crowned; чл1-клом crown-bearer.

KAOOA6 n.f. cloud.

KAOOME n.f. bruise.

 $κ\overline{χ}$ η. a blow; $\overline{γ}$ - $κ\overline{χ}$ να^σ, $\frac{1}{γ}$ - $κ\overline{χ}$ ψ εχ \overline{n} to strike; $\frac{1}{9}\overline{c}$ - \overline{n} - $κ\overline{χ}$ ψ a blow.

кмкм, коукм, коумкм vb tr. to strike, beat (6: a musical instr.); to make a repeated sound. As n.m. drum.

кмом, Q кнм vb. intr. to become black. каме, камн (f. камн; pl. камауел) adj. black; usually after n. with \(\overline{n}\), rarely without \(\overline{n}\). \(\overline{p}\)-каме (Q o \(\overline{n}\) каме) to become black. кме (?) = кмнме n. darkness. кнме n.m.(f.) Egypt; рыккнме an Egyptian; мытрыкнме Egyptian (lang.).

KNAAY n.m. sheaf.

 $\kappa \overline{N}NE$ vb. intr. to be fat, sweet; as n.m. fatness, sweetness. $\overline{p}-\kappa \overline{N}NE$ to become fat; $\uparrow-\kappa \overline{N}NE$ to make fat, to salve, anoint.

KNOC, KNOOC, KNOOC Q KON \overline{c} vb. intr. to become putrid, to stink; as n.m. stench.

ките n.m. fig; во и ките fig-tree.

 $\kappa \overline{N}_2 \varepsilon$ n.f. architectural term, precise meaning not certain: porch, shrine, side (??).

KOGIC, KAGIC n.m. vessel for liquids.

коєїг, каїг n.m. sheath, case, cover; brick-mold (?).

κοιλεκ, κιλεκ, χοιλ(2)κ, χοιλχ name of 4th Copt. month.

KOIG, KAIG, KAGIG, KOI n.f. field; PHNTKOI farmer.

коммє, комм, комм, к $\overline{\text{м}}$ мє, кнм(м)є п.m. gum.

коонч, комч п.m. blight.

κοογ, κωογ, κλγ n.m. length of time; ογκογι \overline{N} κοογ a little while.

κοο₂, κω₂ n.m.(f.) angle, corner; point, tip, prow; piece. $κοcκ\overline{c}$ κεσκως εδολ vb. tr. to lay out, extend (\overline{m} mo'; also

reflex.); to entwine self (reflex.).

koyi (κοy-) (1) adj. small, young; a little, few; used before noun (usually with N) or after (usually without N). May be cpd. as κοy-N. κογι N 2HT adj. impatient, easily discouraged. (2) adv., usually N ογκογι a little; (N) κεκογι yet a little, a little more; MNNCA ογκογι after a little while; 2AH N ογκογι a little before; 9ATN ογκογι, πΑΡΑ κεκογι almost, more or less; προς ογκογι for a little while; κΑΤΑ κεκογι occasionally; N/ΚΑΤΑ κογι κογι little by little; P-κογι (Q o N κογι) to become small, few, young; MNTΚογι smallness, youth.

κογν(τ)", κογογν(τ)", κογον", κογων", κεν" n. bosom, breast (suff. obligatory); also sometimes: genitals.

κογηγ n.m. a plant: lawsonia inermis.

KOYP n.m. pivot, hinge.

Koyp adj. deaf.

koyxoy, koynxoy, konxoy n.f. a type of vessel.

κρι, κλι n.m. a fragrant substance.

κρικο n.m.f. ash, soot, dust; ρ-κρικο to become ashes, dust. ρ-λτκρικο to leave no ash (on burning).

ארְאּף vb. intr. to murmur, mutter in anger or vexation (against: פּצּת, אֹכֹּג, פּ, פּצְּסְיְא פּ); as n.m. complaint, murmuring. אַפּיּלְגְּאַאַרְאָּ murmurer.

крытс, крытс n.m. smoke, mist; darkness, obscurity.

κρο, κλλ (pl. κρωογ) n.m. shore (of sea, river); limit or margin (of land); hill, dale.

भागिम vb. intr. to become dark (in shade or color); Q भागिम to be dark. As n.m. darkness.

Kroyr n.m. frog.

κρογα, κροα n. a cake.

кроч n.m. guile, deceit; ambush; as adj. false, guileful.

Aткроч guileless. миткроч guile. р-кроч (Q о й кроч)
to be guileful, lie in ambush (for: 6); речр-кроч

deceiver, traitor. ca N κροφ deceiver. x1-κροφ to use guile, lie in wait; x1 ΜΜΟς N κροφ to take by guile. κρωμ n.m. fire (rare in Sah.). κωρ Π n.m. smoke (?). κογρ, 30γρ, 600γρ n.m. finger-ring; key. ca N εκογρ key-maker.

ктир n.m. calf.

κω κλ- κλλ (κεε, κε) Q κη vb. tr. to put, place, set (Μησ; with local prep. in plain sense); to appoint, make (Μησ; as: Ν); to obtain, get (Μησ; with reflex. dat. Νλ); to preserve, keep; to allow, permit, grant (Μησ; to do: e + Inf. or Circum.; that: xe); to bequeathe (Μησ; to: Νλ); to leave, abandon (Μησ); to go to (a place). Q to be situated, to lie; to be loose, unrestrained. Μλ Ν κλ- a place for putting (something).

κω ΜΜΟς GBOX (1) to release (to: NCX), loosen; (2) to expel, dismiss; (3) to forgive (w. NX of pers.); (4) to leave, abandon; (5) to omit, leave out; (6) intr. to become loose, dissolved; to become desolate, deserted. As n.m. forgiveness, remission; MA N κω GBOX mercy-seat; ρεσκω GBOX one who forgives.

κω Μπο επεκτ to lower, let down. κω Μπο επλ2ογ to leave behind. κω Μπο ε2ογη to put or bring in; to bring into port; ε1ηκω ε2ογη entrance (to a house). κω ε2γλ1 to put down, lower; to publish, expose, set forth; Q to exist, be, be extant; 61ηκω ε2γλ1 nature, fashion, what is established. κω 218ολ to excommunicate. κω Μπο Ντολ to renounce, leave behind. κω Μπο Ντοοτ το keep, preserve, hold in esteem (suff. is reflex.); to entrust to (suff. is not reflex.).

κωβ κ̄Β- (κῶβ-) κοβ 'Q κηβ vb. tr. to double, fold, close by folding (π̄μο'); intr. to double, become twice the amount; as n.m. double, double amount; repetition. κ̄Ββ ε n. fold, crease. κοοβ ε q, κωβ ε q n.m. doubling. κωβ z, κοοβ z n. sinew, cord. β x-κωβ z to cut sinews;

речюет-ков т hamstringer.

- кшк квк- кок" (как", каак") Q кнк (± ввол) vb. tr. to peel, strip of, divest (ммо"); intr. to peel, become bare; as n.m. barrenness, nakedness. кшк ммо" агну to strip, make naked (obj. removed: м); Q кнк агну to be stripped, naked; as n.m. nakedness. кш ммо" кагну (каа" кагну) to strip, make naked. коуке n.f. rind.
- кωλπ κελπ- κολπ' Q κολπ vb. tr. to steal (ммо'); as n.m. theft, stolen object; λτκωλπ inviolable. κολπς n.f. theft.
- κων \overline{z} κ \overline{x}_2 κονz' Q κον \overline{z} vb. tr. to strike (ΜΜο'), clap; to hammer in, fix; to knock (at door: ε , ε_2 ογη ε); as n.m. blow, stroke. κ \overline{x}_2 ε n.f. blow.
- κωλΣ κᾶχ- (6፳χ-) κολΣ Q κολΣ (60λΣ) vb. tr. to bend, twist (ΜΜΟ΄); reflex. to bow; intr. to bend, become bent; as n.m. perversion, depression. κᾶχ-πλτ, κᾶχλης to bow. κλλλχτωρ n.f. part of a house. κᾶχς n.f. corner.
- кши му кму кму кому vb. tr. to mock (мсл); as n.m. mockery, contempt; митречкиму idem.
- หองเชิ (หองหอิ) หองเชื konc Q konc vb. tr. to pierce, slay; as n.m. slaughter; peqkonc slayer.
- κωπ, Q κμπ vb. tr. to hide ($\overline{M}Mo^{e}$); intr. to be hidden; as n.m. concealment. Rare in Sah.; use 2ωπ.
- κωρ n. measure of money.
- кшру (бшру) көру- кору vb. tr. to request, persuade, cajole (6); as n.m. entreaty, persuasion; речкшру flatterer; мутречкшру flattery. коруч n.m. flatterer.
- κωρφ (6ωρφ) Q κορφ vb. tr. to bring to naught, destroy, cancel (Μπο*); intr. to be idle, deficient.
- kwT кєт-кот' Q кнт vb. tr. to build, form (ммо'); to edify, encourage (ммо'); intr. to become edified; as n.m. act of building; a building; rule, precept. ма м кwT workshop. речкwT builder. хі-кwT to receive edification. екwT (pl. екоте, екате) n.m. builder, mason;

potter. ceκωτ, ciκωτ n.f. potter's workshop.

κωτε κετ- κοτ' Q κητ (1) vb. tr. (a) to turn, direct

(ΜΜΟ); + eBOλ to turn sthg. away; + eπλεογ to turn

sthg. back; + eεογη e to convert to. bring around to.

- (2) vb. reflex. to turn (self) around, to return; to repeat, do again (+ e + Inf. or + coord. vb.); + eBOA to turn away; + enA2OY to turn back, return; + e2OYN e to return to; + e2PA1 e to return to.
- (3) vb. intr. to turn, rotate, revolve; to circulate, go or move in a cyclical way (e.g. watch, visit); to visit (e); to go around, form circle; κωτε εχΝ to circulate among; κωτε ΜΝ to consort with, stick with; κωτε Να to seek, go about seeking; κωτε εβολ to go away; to turn, return; κωτε ε2ογΝ to turn or incline inward; κωτε ε2ρλι to turn around. κωτε ε to surround.

κωτε n.m. (1) turning, circuit; (2) surroundings, environment; (3) seeking, inquiring; $\overline{\mathbf{H}}/2\overline{\mathbf{H}}/\epsilon$ πκωτε adv. round about; $\overline{\mathbf{H}}/2\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ πκωτε $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$, $\overline{\mathbf{H}}/2\overline{\mathbf{H}}$ π(°) κωτε prep. around, in the neighborhood of; about, concerning. κοτ n.m. circular motion, turn, visit; $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ -κοτ, $\overline{\mathbf{+}}$ -κοτ to make a turn, make a visit. κοτ n.m. wheel. κοτ $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ n.f. circuit, turning; a turn, bend; knot, twist; crookedness, guile; $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ ογκοτ $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$, $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$ -κοτ $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ to make a turn, to circumvent; $\overline{\mathbf{+}}$ -κοτ $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ to make a circuit, circulate; \mathbf{x} 1-κοτ $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ to be crooked; \mathbf{c} 3 $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ κοτ $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ a guileful person; $\overline{\mathbf{m}}$ πτ \mathbf{c} 3 $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ κοτ $\overline{\mathbf{c}}$ guile, dishonesty.

κτο κτο- κτο Q κτης (κτοειτ, κτλειτ) vb. tr. to cause to turn (Μπο ; to: e); this verb has the same range of meanings as κωτε above, including reflex. and intr. uses; as n.m. turning, return; λτκτο irrevocable; μπτρεσκτο good conduct.

кютч кетч котч Q котч vb. tr. to gather (ммо).

кюшве (кюшче) кееве (кааве) коов vb. tr. to force, compel, seize by force (ммо). ква n. compulsion, forced labor; ¬-ква to do forced labor.

κωωρε κεερε- (κερε-) κοορε vb. tr. to cut down, chop down (Μπο'); intr. to be cut down.

κωως (κωως κωνς) κοος (κοονς κοος) Q κας vb. tr. to prepare (a corpse: Μπο) for burial; as n.m. burial, funeral; corpse. ραην-κωως σεογν raiser of the dead, necromancer. ρ-κωως to become a corpse, die. καις, κεις, κεις, κες n.f. (1) preparation for burial; (2) grave-clothes, shroud; (3) corpse. ςμοτ η καιςς effigy.

коофе, Q коофе vb. tr. to break, split (ммо°); intr. to become split, broken. Rare in Sah.

κω2, Q κH2 vb. intr. to become jealous, envious (of: 6); to become zealous, eager; to emulate, try to equal (6); as n.m. envy, zeal. ρε4κω2 zealot; rival, imitator. †-κω2 to cause (Νλ*) to envy etc. (6). κοι2ε n.f. rival woman.

 $(\kappa\omega_2)$ $\kappa\varepsilon_2$ - $\kappa\lambda_2$ Q $\kappa\mu_2$ vb. tr. to level, smooth out $(\overline{n}mo^*)$; to tame, accustom $(\overline{m}mo^*; to: \varepsilon)$.

 $\kappa\omega_2\overline{\tau}$ n.m. fire. $\overline{p}-\kappa\omega_2\overline{\tau}$ (Q o \overline{N} $\kappa\omega_2\overline{\tau}$) to become fire. \uparrow - $\kappa\omega_2\overline{\tau}$ to set fire (to: ϵ).

κλ-: κω Κλλ^{*}: **Κω** KAABET: KOOBE KAAK": KOK KAAKC: KEKE каам: 6фм KAAC: KAC **KAGIG: KOIG** KAGIC: KOGIC KAIG: KOIE KAICC: KOOC KA12: KO612 KAK*: KOK KAKG: KEKE калавін: келевін **ፍልአል**2ቸ**፡ 6ልአል**2ቸ KAAHAG: KAAGAG KAAWOY: 6061A6 канауст: кмом канауае: бамоуа KAH€: KHOM канн: кмом KAHHAG: GAMOYA

κλησογλε: 6λησγλ KANKAW: GINGAW кап: 60п **κλπ': 6ωπε** KANIXE: 6ANEIXE KAPACIT: PO KAPW4: PO KAC: TKAC кат: кот KAY: KOOY KAYNAKEC: 6WNA6 KAYON: 6AOYON КАЧКАЧ: 6АВ6АВ KA2": KW2 KA2HY: KWK KA2K: KA2KZ KAX19: 6AX19 ква: коове ква: кво KBBE: KOB KBE-: KBO **Κ6**″: **Κ**ω **κ**∈∈*: κω

KEEBET: KWWBE кеере-: кооре KEEC: KAC KEICE: KAICE κελ: 6ωλ **ΚΕλΕΕλΕ: ΚΆλΕ**λΕ KEYENKES: KXYE кехн: кхе KEAKIA: KAAKIA **ΚΕλΚωλ*:** 60λ6Σ KENNHC: XINNEC **ΚΕλΜ: 6λΜ** кехма: бехмаі κελοολε: Κελωλ KENOIT: 6061A6 KEMT-/": KIM KEN": KOYN(T)" KEOYA: OYA κεπ-, κεπ: 6ωπε κερε-: κωωρε KECE: KWWC, KACE KGT-: KWT, KWT6 кет: ке

кете: ке KE2KT: KA2KZ KEZKEZT: KAZKZ K62KW2(*): KA2K2 кн: ко кнв: кво KHM: KMOM KHM6: KOMM6, KMOM кнп: 6 шп6 KHC: KAC KHC: KOOC KHC6: KAC6 KHT: KOT, KOTE KIA2K: KOIA2K KIB6: EKIBE KIEBE: EKIBE KIN-: 61N-KINBHA: 6INOYHA KIC: KAC **ΚΧ**: **Κ**Χλ6 **KAA:** 6AA каа: кро KABT: KAA4T Κλέλ: Κλλλ **KA69T: KAA9T** ΚλΗλ: Κλλλ KAI: KPI **KAOF6: 6A0066 Κλ26: ΚΦλ2** KM6: KMOM кмние: кмом киме: комме

KMTO: KIM

KN: XIN

KNMOYT: 6 INMOYT KNOOC: KNOC KNT": 6INE KNOOC: KNOC KO126: KW2 **ΚΟλ²: 6 Φ**λ ΚΟλΟλ: Κέλωλ **ΚΟλΠ(*): 6ωλΠ** κοληζ: κωλπ KOM: 6@M комय: коомय KONXOY: KOYXOY KOOB": KWOBE коовеч: ков KOOBZ: KWBZ KOONC': KOOC KOOP6": KOOPE KOOC': KWWC KOOYE: KE K0006: K0006 κοπ': 6ωπε корте: борте KOPOT: KOPO корч": 60рч" KOC: 60C KOT': KWT, KWTE **КОТ: КОТЕ** KOTC: KWT6 KOYK: 60YX KOYKE: KOK кочки: кики ΚΟΥλωλ: ΚΕλωλ коүмкй: кйкй

KOYON": KOYN(T)" **ΚΟΥΟΥΝ (Τ) *: ΚΟΥΝ (Τ)*** KOYWN": KOYN (T) KOYX: 60YX KOX': 6ω6 KPMNTC: KPMTC KPO2: 6PW2 KPOX: KPOYX KPWOY: KPO **KPWW6:** 6PO6 **Κρω2:** 6 **Ρω2** ктабіт: Коте **КТ6-: КФТ6** KTHY: KOTE кто(⁴): кωте KTOEIT: KWTE KYAMAN: 66AMAI ковеч: ков κωλ: 6ωλ Κωλ6: 6ωωλ6 κωλπ: 6ωλπ KWNC: KWWC κωογ: κοογ κωπ', κωπε: 6ωπε кшрм: кршм KOPZ: 6WPZ KWT2: 6WT2 KOONE: KONE KOO46: KWWB6 KW2: KOO2 XOIAX: KOIA2K XOI2 (2) K: KOIA2 K

λ

KOYNXOY: KOYXOY

אה n.m. envy, slander. אה slander. בו-גא to slander (e); as n.m. slander; pequlona slanderer; אה slanderer; אה slander; אבר eager for slander.

noe; something; may take article as n., e.g. ογλλλγ φημα a little something. κελλλγ any other. λλλγ νιμ everyone, everything. (2) as adj. any (usu. bef. n. w. ν); λλλγ νημοτν any of you. (3) Neg. context: none, no one, nothing. (4) As pred. ογλλλγ, εενλλλγ = nothing, no one, even when neg. is not present. (5) λτλλλγ ν prep.

lacking, without; (\overline{N}) xxx adv. (not) at all.

AABOI, AABAI n.f. lioness; she-bear.

AAIN, AAGIN, AGGIN n.m. steel.

אבאה, אבאה n.f. piece, fragment. (או) אבאה into pieces; פּראבאה אבאה to break or tear into pieces.

AAKNT, AAGNT n.f. cauldron.

λλκοστε, λλκοτε, λλλκοτε n.f. a liquid measure (wine).
λλκ2 n.m. corner, edge, extremity, top.

to apply (paint, overlay: ΜΜΟς; to: 6); to paint, smear.

λλακλτῆ, λλακλτῆ, λλακλτ, λλακλτ n.m. tar, pitch.

אבר n.m. tongue; language (also ברחה אבר); any tongueshaped object. אבר כאבץ deceitful; אהדאבר כאבץ deceit.
אבר n.m. tow, flax.

AATBC, AATBC n.f. a patch; 21-AATBC 6 to put a patch on.
AAYO, AABO n.m.f. sail; curtain, awning. 610-AAYO n.f.
half-sail.

אבּשְבּאה (pl. אבּשָהא, ח.m. village magistrate. אבּי n.f. a liquid measure.

ALGE vb. tr. to remove, cause to cease (6).

λελογ (pl. λελλγε, λλγε, λλλγ) n.m.f. young man or woman. λεκκμφε n.m. warrior, champion.

лентни, ленони, ланони п.m. saw.

NGON n. earring, bracelet.

λοψ, λιψ n.m. person afflicted with eye-disease.

λειισε, λεψε, λιποε n.m. fragment.

ACGARIGE n.f. crumb, fragment.

xc2 n.m. care, anxiety.

AG2AW2 Q to be high, tall. AA2AG2 n.m. haughtiness.

NIRG AGBT' Q AOBG (AAB-) vb. intr. to be mad, rage (at: G2OYN G, NCA; from: NTN, 2A, 2N, 21TN); rarely tr. to make mad. AAB-AA see AA. AAB-MA2T gluttonous. AAB-C21MG lecherous. AAB-2H greedy; MNTAAB-2H greed; P-AAB-2H to become hungry, greedy.

λικτ' in F-λικτ' to veil, cover; Ν λικτ' prep. covering.

Almon n.m. portrait, image.

TAMB, GAAMB, TAMA n. jesting, buffoonery.

NO (imptv. ANOK, f. ANO; pl. ANOTN) vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end, be terminated; + Circum.: to stop doing, no longer do. (2) to leave, quit, depart (from: ΜΜΟ΄, 2A, 2AΒΟΛ Ν, 21, 2Ν, 6ΒΟΛ 2Ν, 21 PΝ, 21 ΧΝ); sometimes + untranslatable ΜΜΑΥ. Α-ΠΕΘ2ΗΤ ΛΟ ΜΜΟΘ he fainted.

AO126 n.m. (f.) mud, filth.

x0166 n.f. cause, excuse, reason; xτx0166 without cause. +-x0166 Nx to provide excuse or occasion to. 6N-x0166 to find excuse. 6N-x0166 idem.

λοκ, λος n.m. cup, bowl; also as measure. ωπ-λοκ idem.

λοκλῶ λεκλωκ Q λεκλωκ vb. intr. to become soft; rarely tr. to make soft, smooth (Μπο΄); as n.m. softness. λλκλλκ n. a kind of confection.

ADOME, ADYME, MODAE n.f.m. bait.

λοογ, λοογε, λωογ, λλγ n.m. curl; fringe, hem; cluster.

AOO46, AOOB6, AOB6 Q to be decayed, about to collapse.

λογλλι n.m. shout. ωg/eg-/nex-/τωκ λογλλι εβολ to shout.

vb. intr. to rot, perish by decay or corruption; vb. tr. to destroy, cause to rot (אַסיּר); as n.m. decay, rot.

NOXXX vb. tr. to rub, crush, oppress (MMO').

xoxxX (λ06λex) λexxωx* (λe6λω6*) Q λexxωx (λe6λω6) vb. intr. to languish, be sickly; vb. tr. to make sick (ΜΜΟ*); as n.m. sickness.

206, 226 n. in \overline{p} -206 6 to importune; MNT206 persistence. 206266 n.m. girder, frame, joint.

хово, Q хово vb. intr. to glow red-hot; tr. to heat red-hot (ммо); as n.m. glow.

хюву n.m. crown, battlement; as vb. tr. to crown, adorn. хюк, Q хик vb. intr. to become soft, be fresh.

λωκς (λω6ς, λωα, λογα) λα- λοκς vb. tr. to bite, stab,

- pierce (Μ̄μο'); + N̄ca: to bite or snap at; as n.m. bite.
 ρεγλωκο biter, biting. ω̄c-Ν-λωκο piercing blow.
- λωκώ, Q λοκώ vb. intr. to be weak, ineffectual; as n.m. weakness.
- NOME (NAMEC) Q NOME vb. intr. to become foul, to stink; as n.m. foulness, putrescence.
- AWTE (AWWTE) vb. intr. to become hard, callous (of skin).
- λωωμε (λωωμ, λωμ) Q λοομε (λομε) vb. intr. to wither, fade; to become filthy, dirty, muddy; as n.m. filth; withered appearance. λτλωωμε unfading. Q also λλλμ.
- vwwc (xwc) xec- Q xxxc(e) vb. tr. to crush, bruise (πmo*); vb. intr. to become crushed, bruised.
- אַסְצַּאָּר אַסְצַּאִיּ Q אַסְצַּאָּ vb. tr. to boil (אַאַסְּיּ); vb. intr. to be boiled. אַאַצַאָּפָּכ n. boiled food (?).
- \ωx λεx- λοx' Q λοx vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ϻ̄μο'); to
 lick (ϻ̄μο'); vb. intr. to be sticky, adhesive; to stick
 (to: ϵ, ϵ₂ογη κ̄).
- λωχκ (λωχδ, λωχτ) λοκκ (λοχ6, λο6κ, λοχτ) Q λοχτ vb.
 intr. to become sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: 6); vb.
 tr. to stick, join (Νηος; to: 6); also to lick.
- $\lambda \omega 6 G$ $\lambda 6 G$ $\lambda 6 G$ Q $\lambda 6 G$ Vb. tr. to hide ($\overline{M}MO'$); reflex. idem. $\overline{\chi}_{2}MM$ ($\overline{\chi}_{2}\overline{M}$, $G\lambda_{2}MM$, $\overline{p}_{2}MM$) Vb. intr. to roar; as n.m. roaring. $\overline{\chi}_{2}\omega B$, $\overline{\chi}_{2}\omega G$ n.m. steam, vapor.

λληθΗΝ: λάητΗΝ λλογά: λλλγ λλγ: λοογ λλγά: λάλογ, λλλγ λλη 1Η: μ1λ1 λληνΗΥ: λληληθ λλελάς: λάελως λλελάς: λόελως λλελάς: λωεΜ λλαλτπ: λληκλτπ λλά: λο6 λλάπτ: λλκπτ

YERL, YIRE

λ661N: λλ1N
λ66λ-: 6λΟΟλ6
λ6λ-: 6λΟΟλ6
λ6λλγ6: λ6λΟγ
λ6λω26: λ1λΟΟ26
λ6C-: λωωC
λ6Τ: λλΤ
λ64λΟ4Τ: λΟ4λ
λ66-: λω66
λ66λω6(*): λΟΧλ
λπ
λ66λω6(*): λΟΧλ
λπ
λ66λω6(*): λΟΧλ
λπ
λ1λ: P1P

 λ 1 λ = :
 6λ00λ6

 λ 1 ψ 6:
 λ 6 Π C 6

 λ Κ = :
 ωλ Κ

 λ Ψ = :
 λ ω κ C

 λ λ Η 4:
 λ λ Η Β

 λ Μλ μ Μ :
 6λ 0 Μ λ Μ

 λ δ λ δ 2:
 λ 0 Δ 9 Δ

 λ 0 δ 6:
 λ 0 0 4 G

 λ 0 δ 6:
 λ 0 4 λ Ψ

 λ 0 M 6:
 λ 0 ω μ 6

λΟΟΒ Θ: λΟΟ Ψ Θ λΟΟλΘ: λλλΘ ΛΟΟΜΘ: λΦΜΕ ΛΟΥΝ: ΛΦΚΟ ΛΟΥΜΘ: ΛΟΟΜΘ ΛΟ2 Θ: λ1λΟΟ2 Θ ΛΟΧΤ (*): ΛΦΧΚ ΛΟ2 ΤΘ: Ρλ2 ΤΘ ΛΟΧΘ*: ΛΦΚΚ ΛΟΘ: ΛΟΚ ΛΟΘ: ΛΟΚ ΛΟΘ: ΛΦΘ ΘΕ ΛΟΚΕΚ ΛΦΘΕ ΛΟΚΕΚ ΛΦΚΚ \(\lambda\) 6\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\lambda\) 6\(\mathbf{x}\)
\(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{y}\)
\(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{y}\): \(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{y}\)
\(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\)
\(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\lambda\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\mathbf{x}\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\mathbf{x}\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\mathbf{x}\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\mathbf{x}\) 0\(\mathbf{x}\): \(\mathbf{x}\): \(\mathb

М

MA n.m. place; often in spec. senses: dwelling-place, temple or shrine; neima this world; nkema the other world. n(*)ma ne it is (one's) lot or duty (to do: ε). For cpds. of ma N see 2nd element. ε nma N prep. to, toward; regarding, concerning; instead of, in the place of. εγma to one place, together. κατα nma in various, different places. ga neima so far, up to now/here. 2a nma N as regards. ma nim everywhere. κα-(n)ma na* to give an opportunity to. F-nma N to take the place of, succeed. †-ma na* to allow, permit, give opportunity to. xi-ma NTN to usurp the place of. εM-ma to find opportunity. See also § 23.2.

MA MA- MAT' (MHEI') imptv. of +, q.v. See also §26.3.

MAAB (MAAB-, MAB-; f. MAABE) number: thirty. See §30.7.

MAAY, MAY n.f. mother; also fig. and as title. gN-MAAY,

gHN M MAAY child having same mother as another. AT
MAAY motherless. F-MAAY to become mother.

maaxe n.m. ear; handle. κ_{λ} -maaxe e, pike \overline{M} nhaaxe e to give ear to, incline ear to.

maaxe, maxe (max-) n.f. a dry measure.

magin n.m. sign, mark; wonder, miracle. P-magin to become marked, remarkable; to indicate (6). pequipe m nmagin wonder-worker. +-magin to indicate, point at, signify (6); to give a sign (to: na*); peq+-magin augur.

XI-MAGIN to practice divination, augury; as n.m. divination; pgqxI-MAGIN augur, diviner; MNTpgqxI-MAGIN augury, divination.

накот, макшт, мака (a) т, магаа n.m. lance, javelin.

HAKZ, MAX, MOKZ n.m. neck. +-π(*)MAKZ 2A to submit to.

אאק $\overline{\tau}$ -אא \overline{z} adj. stiff-necked; א $\overline{\eta}$ mak \overline{z} stiff-necked-ness; $\overline{\tau}$ -אא $\overline{\tau}$ to be stiff-necked.

MANGARE, MANGARH, MANXARE n.m. pick, hoe; winnowing fan. MAPOYOGE, MEPOYOGE, MPOYOGE n.f. jawbone.

μαρχωχε (pl. μαρχοοχε) n. name of woman's garment.

нате in емате, ммате adv. very much, greatly; only.

нате (маате, мете) Q матфоү vb. tr. to reach, attain, obtain, enjoy (ммо*); intr. to hit the mark, be successful (in doing: e, м + Inf.); as n.m. success. —мате = мате tr.

MATOI, MATOEI n.m. soldier. \overline{p} -MATOI (Q o \overline{N}) to become a soldier. MNTMATOI soldiering, warfare.

HATOY n.f. poison. ΒΑΚ-ΜΑΤΟΥ poisonous, venomous.

אמץ אב", אמץ intens. pron. self, self alone, ownself; used appositionally to preceding n. or pron.; see §28.3. אמשנה n.f. balance, scales.

мащо in вмащо adv. very, greatly. Миадо idem.

мафрт, маферт n.m.f. cable.

HA2, MAA2 n.m. nest, brood. MA2-ογΑλ, -ΒΑλ, MG2-ογΗλ n.m. idem.

MAZE n.m. cubit. GIC-MAZE half cubit.

MAZE n.m. flax. Eqpa-maze linseed.

MART n.m. bowels, intestines. Merto great intestine.

maxe n.m. axe, pick.

MAXKG, MIXKG, MGKXG, MIXGG n. a woman's garment.

не, мее, мне n.f. truth, justice; freq. as adj. true, real, genuine; truthful, righteous. м\(\bar{N}\) тие truth, righteousness. Name adv. truly, in fact. 2\(\bar{N}\) оүме idem. р\(\bar{M}\) ме an honest person. \(\bar{F}\)-(т)ме to become true, verified.

**G\/\xi\)-(т)ме to speak the truth; мнт (archaic) adj. true.

ме (мет) мере- мертт (р.с. мы-) vb. tr. to love, desire, wish (ммо"); мере- may be used with another Inf. goy-мертт worthy of love. For cpds. with мы- see 2nd element. As n.m. love. мертт (pl. мерыте) adj. beloved. мере n. midday, noon. м меере at noon.

NGGYG (MGYG, MGGY) vb. intr. to think (about: e; that: x6), often w. G as reflex. or ethical dative; to be about (to do: N + Inf.); as n.m. (± N 2HT) thought, mind.

MGGYG G2OYN G to plot against. MGGYG GBOX to ponder, consider. MNTATMGGYG absence of thought. PG4MGGYG ONE who thinks. †-(n)MGGYG NA* to remind. P-n(*)MGGYG to think of, remember (N); as n.m. remembrance.

мелют (pl. мельте) n.f. ceiling, canopy.

мерег, мег \overline{p} n.m. spear, javelin. $g\overline{c}-\overline{N}$ -мерег thrust of spear. 411-мерег spear-bearer.

местм2нт, месонт n.f. breast, chest.

Meczwa n.m. a file.

месорн, месорн, месоурн name of 12th Coptic month.

меще- меща vb. not to know; usu. in меще-мім so-and-so, such-and-such; мещак, мншак adv. perhaps.

MEGITIEC n.m. hinge of door.

мегро n.m. manure; речт-мегро one who manures.

MEXIMME, MEXIMME, MEGIMME n.m.f. ulcer, eruption.

местых n.m. tower.

мн, мі n.f. urine; мн й мооу idem. мн обік excrement. Fмн to urinate; to defecate. мы й F-мн anus; latrine. мннфб n.m. crowd, multitude; as adj. many, great, much.

мниє, мниє in м мниє adv. daily, every day. м мниє (м)

MHP n.m. shore, opposite shore (not properly Sah.).

мнт (f. мнтв) number: ten. млт- prefix for 'teens; see §24.3. соү-мнт tenth day. ре-мнт (pl. ре-мьтв) a tenth part, tithe.

where, where n.f. middle. ϵ there to, into the midst of (\overline{N}) , between; adv. forward, to a position in front.

 $2\overline{N}/\overline{N}$ THHTG in the midst (of: \overline{N}); between; at the front. $6BO\lambda$ $\overline{N}/2\overline{N}$ TMHTG from the midst of (\overline{N}), from among. 21 TMHTG in through the midst (of: \overline{N}). MAP-MHTG n.f. belt. MH2G, MG2G n.m. feather.

MIKE vb. intr. to rest; also reflex. (with MMO"); as n.m. rest. +-MIKE NA" to give rest to.

MINE, MEINE n.f. kind, sort, species, quality, manner.

MINE N adj. sort of, kind of, manner of; Kemine N other sort of; MINE NIM N every sort of; Ag M MINE N what sort, what kind of? N TEIMINE of this sort, as follows, thus.

MIO* pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: MIOK, MIO, MIOTN Hale!

мио" pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: миок, мию, миютћ Hale! Be well! Greetings!

MICE MEC($\overline{\tau}$)- (MAC-) MECT' (MACT') Q MOCE; p.C. MAC-, MECvb. tr. to bear (MMO'), give birth to; 0 to be newly born; as n.m. offspring; giving birth. As 2nd member of cpd.: born, as in GAAG W MICE born lame: birth-, as in MA M MICG birth-place, 2007 M MICG birthday, apri-Mмисе first-born child; митфрп-(M)мисе status or right of first born. MICE 62 PAI, + & MICE to bear, bring forth. peamice one who bears; matpeamice bearing, birth. ATMICE unborn. MHCE n.f. pregnant woman. MAC, масе n.m. young animal; esp. bull, calf; митмасе likeness of a calf. mace, make n.f. usury, interest; + 6 MHC6 to lend at interest; x1-MHC6 to take interest; ATMHCE without interest. MEC-2N-H1 n.m.f. one born in household. Mecio Mecio vb. tr. to bring to birth, act as midwife for. MECIO, MECIO n.f. midwife; F-MECIO to act as midwife. For cpds. with MAC- see 2nd element.

Mige, менде vb. intr. to fight, struggle, quarrel (with, against: мм, оуве, е; for, on behalf of: ехм, егры ехм) to attack (е); to strike (upon: ехм); as n.m. quarrel.

мы м миде arena; речинде fighter; р-речинде to be hostile, quarrelsome; егимиде art of fighting.

MKA2, Q MOK2 vb. intr. to become painful, difficult; to be in pain, grieved (in: 6); Q to be difficult (to do: 6,

- N + Inf.; eтpe); as n.m. (pl. мкоог) pain, difficulty, grief. p-мкыг to become pained, grieved, difficult.

 yn-мкыг to suffer pain. мкыг м гнт vb. intr. to be pained or troubled at heart; as n.m. pain, grief. †-мкыг м гнт to grieve, vex (мыг). мокга, моха п.f. grief.
- MAN2 (pl. MAOO2) n.m. battle, -array, troops; quarrel. cp-MAN2 (Q MAN2 chp) 680x to set up battle-array. x1-MAN2 to fight; p64x1-MAN2 fighter.
- אַאין adv. there, in that place; from there, therefrom; thence. פּשּטא אַאין thence, from there. פּשּטא thither, to there. Sometimes without translation value (§ 22.1).
- MMA2 prep. before (a deity; in making offerings).
- MMIN MMO' intens. pronoun, appositional to a preceding pron., as in пыні MMIN MHOI my own house. See §28.3. MMON adv. or conj. for, for surely.
- м $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ (archaic $\mathbf{n}\overline{\mathbf{n}}$) $\mathbf{n}\overline{\mathbf{m}}\mathbf{n}\mathbf{a}^*$ (1) prep. with, together with, in the company of; (2) conj. and, usu. joining nouns; sometimes $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{y}\mathbf{o}$ $\mathbf{n}\overline{\mathbf{n}}$.
- мм-, ммм- pred. of nonexistence: there is/are not (§2.2); used before indef. subj. in Present System (§18.1); for мм-бом, мм-фом see бом.
- Mmon, mon neg. part. no (in answer to question); (едюпе)
 Mmon adv. if not, otherwise; xN Mmon, xIN Mmon or
 rather, rather than.
- Mnoүт (f. Mnoтe, Mnoote) n.m.f. porter, doorkeeper. ммт n.m. a grain-measure.
- ммт- prefix (f.) for forming abstract nouns; see §27.2. ммт- prefix for forming 'teens; see §24.3.
- ммт6- ммтъ neg. of pred. of possession; see §22.1. Also used as nonliterary vb. prefix: lest, that not, unless.
- ммтре, метри (pl. ммтрееу) n.m. witness, testimony. ммт-ммтре n.f. testimony; ¬т-ммтре to testify, bear witness; to testify (about: ммо°, етве, ехм; to a person: мъ°; against: e; for, in behalf of: e, 2ъ, мм).
- мо imptv. vb. (sing. мо, мω, ймо; pl. ймнєїті) take!(є).

- modit n.m. road, path; rarely: place. Modit N di G209N entrance; Modit N di G80A exit. XI-MODIT 2HT to lead, guide; pagri-Modit leader, guide; XAY-MODIT idem; MNT-pagray-Modit leadership; P-XAY-Modit to be leader.
 MODIT M MOOGE track, path.
- MOG12, MOIA2 n.m. name of a measure.
- Mosize, Moize n.m.f. wonder; \overline{p} -Mosize to wonder, be astonished (at: \overline{n} , $ex\overline{n}$, $2\overline{n}$).
- мокмек мекмоук vb. intr. to think, ponder, meditate; to intend (to do: eтре); reflex. idem, to consider (that: xe). мокмек евох е to reflect on, ponder. As n.m. thought. хтмокмек unthinkable, inconceivable (epo'). мооме n.f. nurse; as adj. foster-.
- moone mene- (маме-, мамоу-) Q мамооут (± єгоум) vb. tr. to bring into port, bring to land (ммо"; to: є); vb. intr. to come to port, moor (to: є). ма м мооме harbor.
- moone мене- маноу" (маноуоу"), p.c. мане- vb. tr. to tend, feed, shepherd (мио"); to feed on, devour (мио"); vb. intr. to feed, graze (subj. cattle). ма м мооне pasture. речмооне shepherd; митречмооне shepherding. мане (ман-; pl. манну) n.m. herdsman, shepherd. For ман- in cpds. see 2nd element.
- Mooy (pl. Moyeih, Moyheie, Moyeiooye, Moyneiooye) n.m. water; spec. the Nile inundation. In cpds. may mean juice, exudation, semen, urine. Athooy waterless. Mec-mooy water-containing. Me2-Mooy to draw water; MA M Me2-Mooy place to draw water; pe4Me2-Mooy water-drawer. F-Mooy to become water, liquify. Cek-Mooy to draw water. cF-Mooy to distribute water. +-Mooy to give water; MA N +-Mooy water source. TCE-Mooy to slake. BAI-Mooy water-bearer. XI-Mooy to receive water. 21-Mooy to rain.
- Hooge (Moge) vb. intr. to walk, go; used with many prep. and adv. in normal senses; as n.m. going, journey. Note Mooge $N\overline{N}$ to consort with; Mooge \overline{N} CA to be in the

following of. ATMOOGE pathless; ма й мооде road, path; моетт й мооде road, journey; гін й мооде road, path; р-гін й мооде to go, walk. гооу й мооде day's journey. морт n.f. beard. ATMOPT beardless. р-морт to grow beard. мосте месте- месте" (р.с. маст-) vb. tr. to hate (ймо"); as n.m. hatred, object of hatred. маст- in cpd. hater of. доу-мосте deserving of hatred. месте (f. местн) n.m. hated person.

моу, Q мооут vb. intr. to die (of: eтве, йтй, га, гй, гітй; for: exй); as n.m. death; plague, pestilence. речмоу adj. mortal, dead; мйтречмоу mortality. речмооут dead person or thing. пад-моу adj. half-dead. атмоу immortal: мйтатмоу immortality.

моує, моуєї, моу, моуї n.f. island (usu. in Nile). моуї, моуєї n.m.f. lion(ess); мас й моуї lion cub. моук vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to be destroyed.

MOΥΚ $\overline{2}$ MCK $\overline{2}$ - MOK2° vb. tr. to afflict, oppress (\overline{M} MO°); reflex. to be afflicted, oppressed; to humble oneself.

MOYA \overline{z} MEA \overline{z} - MOA \overline{z} Q MOA \overline{z} vb. tr. to make salty; to convert to salt (\overline{M} MO°); Q to be salty. MA \overline{z} , MEA \overline{z} , MHP \overline{z} n. salt. MEAze n.f. saltiness.

моγλ̄z, моγλ̄z, моγρ̄z̄ n.m. wax; candle; honey-comb.

MOΥλ \overline{z} MOλ \overline{z} V MOλ \overline{z} V b. tr. to involve, enmesh (\overline{M} MO°); V b. intr. to become hooked into, attached to (\overline{G} , \overline{M} MO°, \overline{z} \overline{N}).

moyn, Q мни (мнис) vb. intr. ± свох to remain, last, endure; with Circum.: to continue doing. As n.m. (± свох) perseverance, continuing; 2N оүмоүн свох continuously.

moynk (moynk) menk- monk (monr) Q monk vb. tr. to form, fashion, make (mmo); as n.m. thing made; formation, fashioning; fashion, make; moynk n gix handmade objects; λτμογηκ n gix not handmade.

моуоут меут- мооут vb. tr. to kill ($\overline{\text{м}}$ мо"); речмоуоут killer. моур мер- (м $\overline{\text{p}}$ -) мор Q мнр (р.с. мар-) vb. tr. to bind, tie ($\overline{\text{м}}$ мо"; to: $\overline{\text{m}}$ мо", e, $\overline{\text{ex}}$ $\overline{\text{n}}$, with: $\overline{\text{m}}$ мо", $\overline{\text{e}}$ $\overline{\text{n}}$); моур $\overline{\text{m}}$ мо" $\overline{\text{m}}$ песхных to gird in monastic habit; to bind by

oath, adjure; Q to be bound, girt. As n.m. band, strap, girding. Moyp MN to be at enmity with. MAN MOYP prison. MAP, MAAP, MEP, MHP n.m. bundle. MAIPG, MHPG n.f. idem. MPPG n.f. chain, bond, joint. MOPG n.f. binding, restriction; purse. For cpds. With MAP- see 2nd element. MoyC n.m. strap, band; belt, girdle; thong. PETAMIG-MOYC strap-maker.

MOYCK MACK" Q NOCK vb. tr. to strike (MMO").

MOΥΤ, MOTE n.m. sinew, nerve; joint; neck, shoulders.

моутє vb. intr. to call, name (e, rarely ммо'); see Vocab.

17 for usage. As n.m. call, incantation. permoyte enchanter; $m\overline{n}$ reamoyte enchantment. Moyte $ex\overline{n}$ /oyee to call upon, to; moyte ebox to call out; to summon. Moyte e-20YN to call in (to: e); to invite in.

моуют меют моют (р.с. мьют) vb. tr. to examine, search out (ммо); to visit; reflex. (± свох) to reflect, ponder. As n.m. consideration, opinion. атмоют inscrutible.

MOY2 MG2- (MA2-) MA2" (MO2") Q MG2 (MH2) Vb. tr. to fill (MMO"; With: MMO", 2N, 6BOA 2N); to fulfill, complete; to pay, repay (debt: MMO" ± 6BOA; With: 2N; person: obj. suff. only); vb. intr. to become full, filled (of, With: MMO", 2N, 2A, 21TN); to get paid; + 62 PA1 to flood (of the Nile); as n.m. fullness, contents; inundation. MG2-PO" to fill the mouth (With: MMO", 2N, 6, 6XN). MG2-TOOT" to fill hand, seize (MMO"). MG2-2HT to become sated. For MG2- as ordinal prefix see §30.7.

Moy2 vb. intr. to look (at: e).

MOY2 vb. intr. to burn, glow (with fuel: ΜMO').

моγх̄ (моҳх̄, моҳх̄) мех̄- моҳє (моҳк', моҳт') Q моҳ̄ (моҳт̄, мҳҳт̄) vb. tr. to mix (м̄но'; with: мҳ̄); intr. to be mixed (with: e, мҳ̄, ₂ı, ₂ҳ̄). As n.m. mixture. γεчмоγҳ̄ mixer, confuser, disturber.

MOGTE, MOOGTE n.pl. parts, neighborhood. MoogE idem.

MOX $\overline{2}$, MAX $\overline{2}$, MOX \overline{k} (and -4 for -2) n.m. girdle (of monk or

soldier.

mnaı n.m. spindle.

พิทธ neg. part. It was not so (in answer to question in past tense). 🛪พิพิทธ or not (in double question, coord. with preceding positive statement); อฐอเต พิทธ if not.

 \overline{M} по, \overline{G} вво (f. ни по) adj. dumb, mute. м \overline{N} по muteness; \overline{P} - \overline{M} по (Q o \overline{N}) to become mute.

 $\overline{\mathbf{m}} \mathbf{n}_{\mathbf{o}p}$ exclam. imptv. part. Don't! By no means! No! Also used like $\overline{\mathbf{m}} \mathbf{n} \overline{\mathbf{p}}$ — as prefix for neg. imptv. See §17.1; 30.1.

พีทญม, бы под , мод vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: ммо"; of doing: м, 6 + Inf.); as n.m. worth, deserts, fate. มาพัทญม worthless, undeserving; мพักมาพัทญม unworthiness. ү-(п)พัทญม to become worthy, deserving.

Mpic n.m. new wine, must.

Мроф (Мраф) Q морф vb. intr. to become red/yellow. мнрф,мерф, мрф adj. red, ruddy; р-мнрф (Q o N) to be ruddy.Мрф, вмрф, вмрф (pl. Мрооув) n.f. harbor, landing stage.Мрфм, оурфм, оурф n.m. pillow.

MCλ2 (pl. Mcoo2) n.m. crocodile.

(Mcwse) emcwse, Mcwne n.f. large needle.

MTO євох n.m. presence, in prep. м пемто євох м, м п(*)мто євох in the presence of, before.

MTON (6MTON) Q MOTN vb. intr. to become at ease, at rest, content, relieved, well; Q also: to be easy (to do: 6 + Inf.); often impers. it is easy (6, 6TP6). Vb. reflex. (with MMO') to rest self; to go to rest, die; as n.m. rest, ease, relief; MAI-NTON loving ease; MA N MTON a place to rest. P-n(')NTON to be or put at ease. MTON N 2HT to become content; as n.m. rest, satisfaction. +-MTON NA' to set at ease, give rest/respite to. XI-NTON to get rest, be relieved. MOTN n.m. health, ease. MOTNGC n.f. ease, contentment; +-MOTNGC NA' to give relief to; P-MOTNGC NA' idem; XI-MOTNGC NA' to get relief; 2N OYMOTNGC With ease, easily. MOYTN METN- MOTN' Vb. tr. to set at rest (MMO'); also reflex.

 мтю, емтю, мто n.m.f. depth (of the sea); вык м мтю to

 founder, sink; стивык м мто shipwreck.

мфір, вмфір, мефір n. name of 6th Coptic month.

мототе, міштоте n.f. comb.

M2AAY, M2AOY n.m. tomb, cavern.

M2IT, 6M2IT n.m. north. 6 исм2IT northward. M пем2IT N on the north of. сл-H2IT (on) the north side. тну N H2IT northwind.

Mxλ2T, MxλT2, Mxλ2X n.f. mortar (vessel). Mxωλ, 6Mxωλ n.m. onion.

M: EINE MAA2: MA2 маар: мочр МААТЕ: МАТЕ MAB-: MAAB магаа: макот MA1-: M6 MAIPE: NOYP MAKA(A)T: MAKOT МАКОТ: МАКОТ MAN-: MOONG MANG(-): MOONE MANHY: MOONG MANOOYT: MOONE MANOY-: MOONE MANOYOY": MOONG MANXAXE: MANGAXE MAP (-): MOYP марис: рис MAC (-): MICE MACE: MICE MACT": MICE MACK": MOYCK MACT-: MOCTE MAT": MA MATN-: MTON MATOGI: MATOI матфоу: мате MAY: MAAY MAYAT": MAYAA" МАФЕРТ: МАФРТ наут-: моуфт MA2-/": MOY2 MAXT: MOYXE MYX-: MYYX8

MAXE: MAAXE

MAXT: MOXZ MAXZ: MOXZ M66: M6 M61: M6 MGKMOYK": MOKMEK MEKZ-: MOYKZ мекже: макже мехате: мехфт M6X2(-): MOYX2 MEX26: MOYXZ MENET: MOONE MENK-: MOYNK MEP: MOYP MEP-: MOYP мере-: ме M6PIT(*): M6 мерф: Проф MEPE: MEPE2 MEC-: MICE M6C10(*): M1C6 MECIO: MICE месте (-): мосте MECT-/*: MICE MECTH: MOCTE местю≠: мосте месент: местпент месоурн: месорн месфри: месори мете: мате метй-: йтон метри: мптре MEYE: NEGYE меүт-: моуоут Meda : Wede

мефук: мефе

медотр: Мортр

Μεωπωνε: Μεχπωνε MEOT-: MOYOT MEDOOG: DOOG M62 (-): MOY2, MA2 M626: MH26 M62T-: MA2T MEXT -: MOYXE MHE: ME MH61": MA MHHNE: MHNE MHHCE: MICE минте: мите MHN(E): MOYN MHPE: MOYP миро: Мроф MHPE: MOYNE MHCE: MICE MHT: ME MHTE: MHT MI: MH MIW: MIO" MIWTH: MIO" MIXKE: MAXKE міфтютє: Мотютє MXS: MOYAZ MMATE: MATE **Минеты:** мо **М**иние: мние -йм : -ймй йно: мо พีพo″: พี йм : иомй MNOOTE: MNOYT **М**иотє: Миоут **MNT-:** MHT

MNTA": MN MNTACE: COOY MNTET: MN митн: фоу MNTOYE: OYA митресу: митре MOIYS: WOELS MOKE: MAKE MOK2 : MOYKZ MOKE: MKA2 мокгС: МКаг MOX2 (*): MOYXZ MONT': MOYNK MOONE: YOOME MOOYT: MOY ΜΟΟΥΤ : ΜΟΥΟΥΤ мооф (т) є: мофтє MOP": MOYP MOPE: MOYP MOPO: MPOO

MOCE: MICE

MOCK: MOYCK MOTG: MOYT мотй: йтом MOTN": MTON MOTNEC: MTON MOY: MOYE MOYEL: MOYL, MOYE MOYETH: MOOY MOYGIOOYG: HOOY MOYHELE: NOOY MOYI: MOYE MOYNT: MOYNK MOUNETOOLE: WOOA MOYPE: MOYAE SKHX: SKHXYOM мочтії: йтон MOYXK: MOYXE MOYXT: MOYXE мофе: моофе MOΦΤ(*): MOYΦ̄Т

MOXK": MOYXE MOXKZ: MOXZ MOXT (*): MOYXE MOXT: MOXT мож6 (*): моүжб พีนอั−: พันดโ MP-: MOYP MPAQ: MPOQ Прооче: Про MPPE: MOYP Мрωге: Мрω<u>ф</u>е м Роз Троф MCE: WMC MCOO2: MCA2 **Мсшпе: Мсшве** йто: йто мф: мо វេយ្ជាក្រ : វេយ្គក маре: фре MXATZ: MXAZT MXN2: ENT

И

MO2": MOY2

 \overline{N} prep. marking the genitive; see 2.3.

 \overline{N} (Na*) prep. to, for (dative; see 10.2); also in Ma Na1* Give me (+ pron. suffix).

 \overline{N} linking noun and adjective (15.1), noun and noun (23.2).

 \overline{N} linking noun to proleptic suffix (10.4).

 \overline{N} ... AN negation; see Grammatical Index.

N̄ (MMO*) prep. (1) place: in, into, from in; (2) time: in, on, during; (3) agent, instrument: with, by; (4) used to form adverbs (5.ν.); (5) εΒΟλ N̄ out of, from within;
 (6) as marker of direct object (10.1); (7) partitive: of.

charity-loving; ммтил-нт pity, charity.

NA vb. intr. to go (to: e, epar*); NA e TWN to go whither?
NA 620YN to enter (e, ga); NA 62PA1 to go up. NA...
NHY to come and go.

אבא (אבר (אבר) אבא" pred. adj. to be great (29.2).

NAGIW, NAIW, NGIW n.f. peg, stake.

NAAKE n.f. labor pains; pains in general. †-NAAKE to be in labor (with: ΜΝΟ*).

NANOY- (NANG-) NANOY" pred. adj. to be good, fair, just.

NANOYC impers. it is good, right (e, etpe). net nanoyd
that which is good; mal-net nanoyd loving what is good;

F-net nanoyd to do good (to: na"; mn); pedF-net nanoyd
benefactor; mntpedF-netnanoyd benefaction.

nampe, wempe n.f. grain, seed.

NAT, NET, NHT n.m. loom, web.

אמץ (imptv. אמץ) vb. tr. to look at, see, behold (e; that: xe); to seek out, get. אמץ פּוּסא to be able to see (i.e. not be blind). As n.m. sight, vision, view. אדאמץ פּוּסף unseen, unseeable. אַפּמאמץ seer.

"λ2Τ6 Ν26Τ- Q Ν2ΟΥΤ (Ν2ΟΤ) vb. intr./tr. to believe, trust (in: e, 2Ν, 6ΧΝ); Q to be trustworthy, faithful; as n. m. trust, faith. ΔΤΝΔ2Τ6 unbelieving; P-ΔΤΝΔ2Τ6 to be mistrustful, unbelieving. PG9ΝΔ2Τ6 believer. Ν2ΟΤ n. trust, faith; ο Ν2ΟΤ (Q) to be trustworthy.

MAX26, MAX26, MA(A)X6, MEX6 m.f. tooth.

месч, меч, меєв, мн(н)ч, мн(н)в п.т. sailor.

necεωω' pred. adj. to be wise. Cf. 29.2.

- NECE- NECO" (NECO") pred. adj. to be beautiful. net NECOM, NET NECOMY that which is beautiful. Cf. 29.2.
- N62, N $\overline{2}$, NH2 n.m. oil. ATN62 Without oil. (n) ep-N62 oil-press. $\frac{1}{2}$ -N62 to pour oil. ca \overline{N} N62 oil-dealer.
- NG2 NG vb. intr. to mourn (for: e, exN); as n.m. mourning.
- Ne2ce vb. tr. to awake, rouse (MMo'); also reflex.; vb.
 - intr. (± 62PAI) to awake, arise (from: 2A, 2N, 6BOA 2N).
- Neω pred. adj. to be ugly, unseemly, disgraceful. Cf. 29.2.
- NHHBE (NHBE, NIBE, NIGE) vb. intr. to swim, float.
- NHCe n.f. bench.
- NHY ($\overline{N}NHY$) Q to be coming, about to come, to be on the way. Used as Q of ϵ_1 , q.v. for prep. and adv. complements.
- NIM (1) interrog. pron. who? what? NIM \overline{N} adj. what? (2) indef. pron. so and so; NIM $M\overline{N}$ NIM idem. See Gr. In.
- with pl. resumption. See 16.2.
- NIGE (NIBE) אמקד" (אפקד", אוקד") vb. tr. to blow (אַאס"; a-way; פּנּסא); vb. intr. (subj. wind, breath) to blow, with prep. in normal senses. As n.m. breath. ל־אוקבּ to give breath; צַאַ־אוִקבּ difficult breathing.
- NKA n.m. thing(s) in general; food; vessel; property, belongings. $\overline{N}KA$ NIM everything.
- ¬КОТК (енкотК, МКОТЕ) vb. intr. to lie down (on: e, exN, 21xN); to die; as n.m. sleep, death. ATNKOTK sleepless; ма N МКОТК couch. речикотК one who lies.
- NNO exclam. no, it shall not be so!
- NOBE n.m. sin. ATNOBE sinless. MAI-NOBE sin-loving. FNOBE to sin (against: e); peqF-Nobe sinner; митречFNobe sinfulness.
- NOGIN vb. tr. to shake (MMO'); intr. to shake, tremble.
- мовік n.m. adulterer. F-мовік to commit adultery (with: e, мм); ммтмовік adultery.
- NOKNEK vb. intr. to have affection (for: 620YN 6); as n.m. affection.

NOM, NAM n.m. pine, tamarisk.

NOMTE n.f. strength, power.

Noy vb. to be about to, be going to (+ & + Inf.).

NOYB, NOY4 n.m. gold; money, coin. Mai-NoyB gold-loving.

(NOYBT) NOBT vb. tr. to weave. NHBTE n.f. plait; basketwork.

NOYN n.m. the abyss of hell, the depths of the sea or earth.
NOYNE n.f. root. NEX-NOYNE to put forth roots. XI-NOYNE
(± 680%) to take root.

Noype n.f.m. vulture.

NOYT n. receptacle, pool.

ноүт нат" vb. tr. to grind, pound (ммо"). ма м моүт mill. речмоүт grinder. моент n.m. meal, ground grain.

- NOYTE (pl. ΝΤΗΡ, εΝΤΑΙΡ) god. πΝΟΥΤΕ God. ΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ godless; ΜΝΤΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ godlessness; F-ΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ to be godless. ΜΝΤΝΟΥΤΕ divinity. ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-loving; ΜΝΤΗΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ piety, godliness. ΜΑC-ΝΟΥΤΕ, ΧΠΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-bearing. ΜΑCΤΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-hating. ΡΗΝΝΟΥΤΕ godly person; ΜΝΤΡΗΝ-ΝΟΥΤΕ godliness. 2ΑΤΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-slaying. ΡΕΦΘΕΜΘΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-serving; ΜΝΤΡΕΦΘΕΜΘΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ piety.
- моуты, Q моты vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant; as n.m. sweetness. xir-noytы sweet olive.
- NOYTY (NOYYT) NETY- (NETE-) Q NOTY (NOTE) vb. tr. to loosen, relax (אוסף); אפדץ-ףω, אפדץ-ה() 20 to smile; vb. intr. to become relaxed, loosened; (subj. face, mouth) to smile. As n.m. relaxation.
- ноуфп нефп- нофп" (нафп") Q нофп vb. tr. to frighten (мно"), overawe; intr. to be frightened. ноуфп ввол, N савол to frighten away (from: мно").
- моуюс моюс vb. tr. to benumb; to strike, rebuke; as n.m. numbness. моюс п.m. one who strikes.
- ноуют vb. intr. to become heavy, hard, difficult. Cf. ноот.
- моуч р Q моч р vb. intr. to be good. меч р- pred. adj. to be good. моч ре, мовре n.f. good, profit, advantage; р-

- NOTIFE to be profitable (to, for: NA'; to do: ε, ετρε).
 NOTIFE adj. good; rare except in cpds. (cτοι, εε, φικε).
 NOTIFE (NOTET) vb. intr. to swell, be distended.
- NOY2, Nω2 n.m. rope, cord. cF-NOY2 GEOX to stretch measuring cord. cK-NOY2 as n.m. portion measured by cord. geg-NOY2 to make (lit. twist) rope.
- NOY2E NA2E- NA2E' Q NA2E vb. tr. to yoke up (a wagon: אַאַרס"), to yoke (an animal: אַאַרס"; to: פּצַּסץא פּ). אַגַּפּ, אַגַפּפּ ח.m. yoke. אַגַּצּפּפ ח.m. idem. אַגוּר אַגַּבּ beast of burden. אַגַּבּ, אַגַּפּ, אַגַּפּ ח.f. shoulders, back, neck; אַנ אַ אַנ shoulder's height. צַבּּכ-אַגַּבּ shoulder-covering. אַסַצַּבּ vb. intr. to copulate.
- Noγ2ε (Nω2ε, Noγ2, Noγ) N62- Nλ2° Q NH2 (N62) vb. tr. (1) to shake, cast off (Μmo°; ± 68ολ); (2) to separate, set apart (Μmo° ± 68ολ); vb. reflex. to separate self; to turn, return; vb. intr. (± 68ολ) to come apart, loose. Noγ2ε n.f. sycamore.
- Noy2m Ne2m Na2m Q Na2m vb. tr. to save, rescue, preserve (พีพo"; from: e, eTM, MTM, 2M, eBOA 2M, eBOA 21TM); vb. intr. to be saved, rescued (preps. as above); Q to be safe and sound. As n.m. safety. peqNoy2m savior.
- ноух adj. lying, false (usu. aft. n. w. \bar{n}); as n.m. liar. м\bar{n}tnoyx falsehood. са \bar{n} м\bar{n}tnoyx lie-monger.
- NOYXE (NOYX) NEX- NOX" Q NHX Vb. tr. to throw, cast (MMO"), used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses; Q to be situated, lying, reclining (at table). NOYXE MMO" e to cast into (prison), to launch a (ship) in (water). NHX e to rely on. NOYXE MMO" exm to impose (sthg.) upon (someone); to put (clothes) on (someone). NOYXE MMO" e20YN to put in, introduce. As n.m. throw.
- NOYXK NOXK" (NOX6", NOX") vb. tr. to sprinkle, asperge (Ммо"; upon: ехм); dir. obj. may be substance scattered or object receiving it. As n.m. sprinkling, scattering.
- Noy6 \overline{c} N66 \overline{c} Q No6 \overline{c} vb. intr. to become angry, furious (at, against: e, $ex\overline{n}$); as n.m. wrath. \overline{p} -Noy6 \overline{c} to make angry.

PERNOYET wrathful person. +-noyet na to make angry.

nosnes nesnes- nesnoys vb. tr. to reproach, mock (\overline{m} mo'); as n.m. reproach; \overline{p} -nosnes to become a reproach.

no6 adj. big, great, large; elder (son, brother, sister); bef. or aft. n. with N; aft. n. without N; as n.m. great person or thing, old person. μντιος greatness; seniority; γ-μντιος to do great things. γ-μος (Q ο N) to become great; to grow up, become of age; μαι-γ-μος ambitious. μος ε greater, older than; γ-μος ε to become older than, superior to. γ-ογνος, φωης N ογνος to become great. μος N γωμε full-grown; old; as n.m. elder, notable; μντιος N γωμε old age. μος N c21με sim.

мте мть" prep. expressing genitive and possession; Gr. In. мтне, емтне n.m. plant, herb, weed; ¬¬мтне to become weedy. xi¬мтне to sow plants.

 $\overline{\text{N}}$ то indep. pers. pron. you (f.s.).

йток indep. pers. pron. you (m.s.).

 $\overline{\text{и}}$ тооу indep. pers. pron. they; cf. $\overline{\text{и}}$ точ.

 $\overline{\text{N}}$ TOOYN, $\overline{\text{N}}$ TWOYN adv. then, next, thereupon; therefore, so. $\overline{\text{N}}$ TOC indep. pers. pron. she, it (f.); cf. $\overline{\text{N}}$ TO4.

NTO9 (1) indep. pers. pron. he, it (m.); (2) adv. but, rather, on the other hand; again, further; NTOC and NTOOY may be used sim. with f. or pl. subject reference.

NTO9 NTO9 NE he (it) is one and the same.

πτωτπ indep. pers. pron. you (pl.).

Ngot (engot) Q nagt vb. intr. to become hard, strong, difficult; Q to be hard, harsh, difficult. Nagt-2pa" impudent. Nagt-(N)-2HT hard-hearted; MNTNAgT-2HT hard-heartedness; P-NagT-2HT (Q o N) to become hard-hearted. As n.m. harshness, boldness; 2N ογNgot harshly, roughly; +-Ngot N/ε n(")2HT to encourage. Nagte n.f. strength, protection; P-Nagte (Q o N) to become protector.

 $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}_{6}$, particle introducing subject in post-verbal position.

N-: N-M-: EINE NA": N NA-: Πλ-, λ NAA: NA NAAY: 61AAY NAAX(2)6: NAX26 N76-: N77-NA6: NA NAI: MAI; NA NAIAT*: 61A MON : MAN NAT": NOYT πωγοκ : "πωκκ тофи : (-) Тфан NAOTE: NOOT NAOTIMME: 61M6 NAOTHME: 61M6 NAGT": NIGE NA2": NOY26 NA 2B": NOY2 B NA2 (6)B: NOY2B N2 2M (*): NOY2M NA 2 PA": 20 NA 2 P N : 20 NA24: NOY2B NA6CE: NOYEC $\overline{N}B\overline{\lambda}$, $\overline{N}B\overline{\lambda}\lambda\lambda'$: $B\omega\lambda$ ие: пе NE: ENE NEIYYA: EIYYA NEID: NYEID иепре: ихпре NET: NAT NETE-: NOYTY

NETT: NOYTT $\Pi \oplus \nabla \Pi = \Pi \oplus \nabla \Pi$ N64: N664 иечБ-: молав NEST : NISE NE2(-): NOY2E NE2M-: NOY2M NEXT: NOYXE NEXE: NAX26 NEGCT: NOYGE NH: TH NHBE: NHHBE NHBTE: NOYBT иннв: мееч иння: иееч NHT: NAT NH2: N62 NH2: NOY26 NHY: 61 NHX: NOYX6 NIAAY: GIAAY NIBE: NHHBE NIBE: NIGE NIGE: NHHBE NIAL : NIAE NAIKT": AIKT" NM: MN ทีพ : " ๔พพีห NOBPE: NOY4P NOBT": NOYBT NOEIT: NOYT NOTE: NOYTE NOTH: NOYTH PTYON : PTON NOY": Πω"

NOY: NOY26 NOYBT: NOY9T Μογεωί: ογωσ MOYOGI: OYOGI NOY9: NOYB NOY46: NOY4F PTYON : TPYON NOY2: NOY26 NOYX: NOYX6 $\mathsf{NOODL}(\mathsf{z}): \mathsf{NOADL}$ NOOC ! NOYOU NOUP: NOYUF NO4PE: NOY4F NOX": NOYXE NOX": NOYXK NOXK": NOYXK NOX6": NOYXK NOGE: NOYGE NCABHA: BOX NCABOA: BOX NCA N BOA: BOA NTº: 61N€ NTA": NT6-NT6: TWP6 NTN: TWPE NTOOT": TOPE Ντωογη: ΝτοογΝ NO2: NOY2 NW26: NOY26 NZ: NEZ, SNZ N26T-: NA2TE N2HT": 2N ₩50T: N75LE N2OYT: NA2TE Nxe: xe

o

o, ω adj. great; archaic except as final element in cpds.: see elepo, \overline{p} po, $2\overline{\lambda}\lambda$ o, $2\overline{\lambda}\lambda\omega$, \overline{p} T ω , 2poyo.

OBN, OBEN, ABEN n.m. alum.

OB26, OB2 n.m. tooth, tusk; (?) hoe.

οεικ n.m. (1) bread; loaf or piece of bread; (2) dung (cf.

MH). MA \overline{N} KA-/ \uparrow -/OY62-O61K storeroom, pantry. \overline{p} -O61K to become bread. peqtam16-O61K baker.

ocik n.m. reed.

oeime, oime, oeim n.f. hook.

ocine, oine n.f. ephah (a grain measure).

овіф n. cry, only in cpds.: хф-овіф loquacious; тхф6-овіф to preach, proclaim (ммо'); as n.m. preaching, proclamation; речтхф6-овіф preacher, herald; р-речтхф6-овіф to become preacher, herald; ммтр6чтхф6-овіф proclaiming.

oke n.m. sesame.

oxele, olxele n.m. ram.

оме, ооме, аме n.m.f. clay, mud. ¬роме to become mud. ам-пиру red clay; ам-гат white clay. оуам-оме n.f. name of a rodent; gangrene, ulcer; ¬роуам-оме to spread like gangrene.

on adv. again, also, still, further, yet.

оот vb. (Q?) to groan or sim.

ооте, оте n.f. womb.

ooyo n.m. gruel (of bread or lentils).

002, 02, w2 n.m. moon.

opse n. wafer, thin cake.

oce n.m. loss, damage; a fine. +-oce to suffer loss (of: MMo'); to be fined.

oee n.f. outlet (for water); way, course.

026, 0026, w26 n.m. courtyard; cattle pen, fold; pasture; herd, flock.

0: 61P6 OYC: MY OB": W46 OMK": WNK OBE: EIBE ONT': WHK OBGN: OBN оиот: Фо OBT(°): ω4〒 оиоў: Фий OBOJC: OOBOJ ONZ: ANZ 01: 2121 OOM6: OM6 012616: 02616 OOND: WHO OVEKC: MYK 0026: 026 OVKC: WYK OP4": WPE

OC2 \(\frac{1}{4} \): \(\omega \) \(\omeg

π

n-, t-, N- the def. article; see 1.3.

TA-, TA-, NA- absolute relative pronoun, that of, that which belongs or pertains to; see 22.2.

nal, τal, Nal dem. pron. this, these; see 5.2.

nalge, nage, nege, nige n.f. name of a disease.

nake (naake) Q nok(ε) vb. intr. to become light, thin; w.

2HT: to become poor, mean (at heart). nok n.m. thin
sheet, plate.

nanoi, nanai n.m. bird, chicken.

πaone, ποσπε, πaane name of 2nd Coptic month.

πapmoyte, πapmoyt name of 8th Coptic month.

πapmoyte, πapemoyt name of 8th Coptic month.

πapmooth, πapemooth, -2ot, -2at(π) name of 7th Coptic mo.

πat n.f. leg, shin, knee, foot. κxx-nat to bend the knee.

πataaac n. unknown ethnic (?) term, abusive; prob. = pagan.

πawne, πawni, πaoyni name of 10th Coptic month.

πag n.m. trap, snare. πagq n. idem.

nayonc, nagonc, naxonc name of 9th Coptic month.

האצף פּ, וואצף ח.m.(f.) drug, medicament; paint, color. דּר וואצף פּ to heal, cure (פּ); וְפִּיּוְדְּרוּאצְיְפּ magician; אוּדְדְפּיּךְר וואציף magic. ל־חאציף to heal, cure. או־חאציף to take medication, be healed; to take color, be dyed. או אוֹ או־חאציף place of healing.

na 2 ογ n.m. back, hind part, buttocks; as adj. past. ena 2 ογ adv. back, backward. ena 2 ογ e prep. back to. ca-na 2 ογ = ena 2 ογ. Ν ca-na 2 ογ adv. behind, back, from behind.

21 nazoy adv. in the past. 21 nazoy behind; prep. + MMO*.
nasce, narce n.f. spittle; nex-nasce to spit.
ne, re, ne pron./copula. See Gr. In.

ne (pl. пнуе) n.f. sky, heaven. Note adj. use in дуди й пе sky-blue, да й пе hailstone(s), рййпе man of heaven. гроу-й-пе thunder, гфоу й пе rain. тпе that which is above; етпе adv. upward; й тпе (1) adj. upper; (2) adv. above; (3) prep. above (+ й). гй тпе idem (2,3). (й) са-тпе idem (2,3). г тпе idem (2,3). Г-тпе to surmount, rise above (ймог). й петпе й, гй петпе й prep. above, over. Г-петпе = Г-тпе.

net, ni n.f. kiss. \uparrow -net to kiss (e, ep \overline{N} , ex \overline{N}). netpe (nipe) Q nope (npetwoy, nepetwoy) \pm ebox vb. intr.

to come forth (subj. light, blossom, hair); to bloom, blossom; to shine, be radiant. As n.m. coming forth, shining; tale; epithet. MA M neipe place of sunrise.

nepinepoi n.m. royal palace.

nexe- nexx* vb. said (suff. is subj.), usu. + xe; used only to introduce direct speech.

пн, тн, мн dem. pron. that, those; see 30.8.

пні n. flea.

пире, пира n.m. quail. ги н пире brood of quails.

пирт n.m. red substance; rust, blight. дм-пирт red clay.

nice (nic) nec(T) - nacr* (nicr*) Q noce (nic) vb. tr. to cook, boil, bake (MMO*); to melt (e.g. wax, metal, glass); vb. intr. to be cooked, to melt; as n.m. anything cooked. nace n. cooked food.

піте n.f. bow (for arrows); ра н піте loop-hole.

піба, пібн, пібі п. vanity; митпіба idem.

nx6e, nexe, np6e n.m. rag, torn cloth; as adj. old, worn. nx6e \overline{N} toeic idem; patch. \overline{P} -nx6e (Q o \overline{N}) to become torn, ragged.

пын, пын n.f. doorpost, threshhold.

noeig n.m. rung, step.

noi n.m. bench.

πορκ n.m. outer mantle of clerics, pallium.

порк, порек n.m. foal, calf. мес-порк, мас-порк mule.

потпт vb. tr. to fell, cut down (ммо"); intr. to fall, fall away.

ηρω n.f. winter. P-τεπρω to pass the winter.

Ψις, Ψιτ (f. Ψιτε, Ψιςε) number: nine. με 2Ψις ninth.
πεταιογ ninety; ψαιτ- idem in cpd. nos.

nω", τω", Noy" poss. pron.; see 22.2.

πωλε πολε Q πολε vb. tr. to wound (Μπο); intr. to be wounded, offended (by: 6); as n.m. wound.

 $\pi\omega\lambda\overline{c}$ $\pi\overline{\lambda}6-$ ($\pi\epsilon\lambda\kappa-$) $\pi0\lambda6''$ ($-\kappa''$, -x'', $\pi\lambda\lambda6''$) \pm $\epsilon\kappa0\lambda$ vb. tr.

- to decide, settle (a matter: $\overline{M}MO'$); to relieve, free (from: $6BO\lambda$ \overline{N} , $6BO\lambda$ $2\overline{N}$, 2λ); vb. intr. to strive for or reach satisfaction or agreement (with: $M\overline{N}$); to reach conclusion; to be relieved of or freed from ($6BO\lambda$ 6, $6BO\lambda$ \overline{N} , $6BO\lambda$ $2\overline{N}$). $\Pi\lambda OG$ n.m. part, portion. $\PiO\lambda G\overline{C}$ n.f. clod, lump.
- nων (nωων, nωωνε) nen- (neen-, nene-) Q nun vb. intr.
 to pour, be poured, flow (± esox: out, forth); as n.m.
 pouring, outflow.
- תשאה (תשאה, תשאה) תהה- (תפאה-) תסאה vb. tr. (± 680%) to draw, bail (water, breath: אַאס"); to move, transfer, carry (אַאס"; onto, upon: פּבּאּד; from: אַדָּ; into: פּצַסיְא פּ).
- $πωρκ πρκ (περκ) πορκ (± εεολ) vb. tr. to pluck out, uproot (<math>\overline{κ}$ κος; from: $2\overline{κ}$); vb. intr. to be uprooted, destroyed. As n.m. plucking out.
- (πωρδ) Q πορδ vb. intr. to stretch, strain (uncertain).
 πορδ n.f. curtain (?), mat (?). προσράς Q to be stiff (of hair).
- поро про- (перо-) поро Q поро vb. tr. to spread, stretch, extend (ммо'; ± евох out, forth); with є, єхм, 21, 21хм, мхгрм, оуве in normal senses; vb. intr. to spread, extend, be spread (prep. as preceding). As n.m. thing spread, mat, coverlet; + євох: spreading, extending.

 мх м поро соисh, bed. поро п.б. spread table. прио п.т. thing spread, mat, cloak, cover.
- nwpx npx- (nepx-) nopx' Q nopx ± esox vb. tr. to divide, separate (Νπο'; from: e, Νπο'; into: e; in half: e τ(') μητε; vb. intr. to divide, become divided; to part, depart. As n.m. (± esox) parting, separation; elpe Ν ογπωρχ to make a division; †-πωρχ, † Ν ογπωρχ idem.

 λτηωρχ undivided, indivisible; γ-λτηωρχ to become inseparable (with: e); μητλτηωρχ indivisibility. μλ Ν η ηωρχ frontier. ρειηωρχ divider.
- пют, Q пнт vb. intr. to run, flee; to run a course; used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses.

- nωτ Ντα to pursue. nωτ ΝτΝ to flee from; nωτ 2μτ' idem. As n.m. course, flight. μα Ν nωτ place of refuge; racecourse; + εκολ: exit. ρε ηπωτ runner.
- $n\omega \tau \overline{c}$, Q $no\tau \overline{c}$ vb. tr. to split, divide, crack ($\overline{M}MO''$, ε). $na\tau c\varepsilon$ n.f. plank, shelf.
- note note Q note vb. tr. to carve, engrave, depict (Μmo*).

 nowne (none) neeme- (neme-) noone (name*) Q noone (1) vb.

 tr. to turn (Μmo*); to transfer, change, translate, copy (Μmo*; to, into, over to: c, ε2ογη ε, ε2ρλι ε); +

 εδολ: to remove, carry out, take out (Μmo*; from: N, 2N,

 21xN). (2) vb. intr. to turn, change, become altered

 (from: 2N; to: ε); + εδολ: to move away, depart. ποωνε

 εδολ n.m. removal, change, death. λτποωνε immovable,

 unchangeable; μητλτησωνε immutability. ρεσπωσηε, ρεσποονες changeable person; μητρεσπωσηε changeableness.

 πωσηες, ποονες n.f. movement.
- пωωπε папе- папω vb. tr. to make bricks (тωве). митпапетωве brick-making. ма й папе-тωве brickyard. папетт n. brick-maker.
- nowpe nepe- noop* vb. tr. to dream (+ pacoy). ρειποωρε dreamer.
- nwg (nwge) neg- nog Q nng vb. tr. to divide (Mmo"; at, into: e; among: 2N, MN); to share (with: e2pN, exN, NA"); vb. intr. to be divided, shared, apportioned (prep. as in preceding); as n.m. division. Atnwg undivided, indivisible; peqnwg divider. nage, nage, nage (nage, ng-) n.f. half, division; nage N τεγgh midnight. F- nage (Q o N) to be half, midway (+ N + Inf. or w. Circum.); also cpd. as F-nag-, as in F-nag-moy be half dead.
- ทωฐพิ ทธฐพิ- ท๐ฐพ Q ท๐ฐพิ vb. tr. to ordain (พีмо"; as: พี);
 vb. intr. to serve as priest; as n.m. service, ordination. peqnωgพ servant. กฎตุด n.f. service.
- nwgc (எமுது) எஞ்டு எழுட் (எக்குட்) Q எழுடு (எமுது) vb. tr. to amaze (டிகை); to turn aside (டிகை); vb. intr. (± கேல்) to become amazed, beside oneself (at: ext, NCA); to

turn aside, be turned (to: 6). As n.m. amazement. $\mathbf{n}\omega\omega\overline{\mathbf{c}}\ \overline{\mathbf{N}}\ _{2}\mathbf{H}\mathbf{T}$ to be amazed, disturbed (at: $\varepsilon\mathbf{x}\overline{\mathbf{N}}$, $\overline{\mathbf{N}}\varepsilon\mathbf{x}$): as n.m. amazement.

 $n\omega_2$ $n\varepsilon_2$ - $(n\lambda_2$ -) no_2 * $(n\lambda_2$ *) Q nH_2 $(n\varepsilon_2)$ vb. tr. to burst. split, break, tear (MMo'); vb. intr. idem; as n.m. division, piece. o M nw2 nw2 Q to be in pieces. pegne2- splitter, divider. na26 n.f. fragment; N na26 maze in pieces. maze n.f. prey; F-maze, eipe m maze to make as prey. nx24 n.m. cleft.

 $n\omega_2$ $n\varepsilon_2$ - $(n\overline{z}$ -) 0 nH_2 (1) vb. tr./intr. to reach, attain (e, ϵ_2 oyn ϵ , ω_2 par ϵ); to come upon $(\epsilon x \overline{n})$; to reach to (wa), refer to (wa); to mature, ripen. (2) aux. vb. + Inf.: to do for once, succeed in doing, just manage. to do.

 $n\omega_2\overline{c}$ $n\varepsilon_2\overline{c}$ = 0 $no_2\overline{c}$ vb. tr. to bite (\overline{m} mo^*); as n.m. bite. $\mathbf{n}\omega_2\overline{\mathbf{T}}$ $\mathbf{n}\varepsilon_2\overline{\mathbf{T}}$ - $(\mathbf{n}\lambda_2\overline{\mathbf{T}}$ -) $\mathbf{n}\lambda_2\mathbf{T}$ 0 $\mathbf{n}\lambda_2\overline{\mathbf{T}}$ (1) vb. tr. to bend, bow (MMO'); intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self. Used with 6, 6xN, 62PAI 6xN, NA", 2APAT" in usual senses. (2) vb. tr. (\pm 680%) to pour, shed (\overline{M} Mo°; with ϵ , $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$, 62 PAI 6XN in usual senses); vb. intr. to pour, flow (like preceding); πω2τ εκολ Μπ to abandon oneself with. As n.m. pouring, shedding. ATRE2T-CNO9 not shedding blood. peanez T-choa shedder of blood.

πωχε (πωχε, πωχε) Q ποχε vb. tr. to beat flat: as n.m. breadth, flat part.

πωσε ποσ" (ποκ", πος") Q πος vb. tr. to break, burst (M-Mo"); intr. idem. nose, nωse, noke, nase n.f. fragment.

пааке: паке 177 BANG : UMMNE нууне: иуоне πλχοης: πλφοης በልአ6 ። በወአቼ паніп: веніпе ΠλΟΥΝΙ: ΠλωΝ6 uyue-: ummue πλπειτ: πωωπε uyum.: ummue $\Pi \Delta P \in M_2OT\overline{\Pi}$: $\Pi \Delta P \overline{M}_2OT\overline{\Pi}$ $\Pi \Delta 2\overline{C}$: $\Pi \omega_2$

плее: пісе NACT": NIC€ патсе: паесе πλφ-: πφφ паре: пор משוגה : שמעה проие: поой σκη : Ρωκη πλ2-/": πω2 11 : 3 5 KH

πλ2T(-/"): πω2T ያወበ : ፻ያፈበ nx6€: n∞6€ пеен-: пон **πελκ-:** πωλδ nexxe: nx6e nen(e) -: nwn, nwwneпентие: вентие nepe-: nowpe nepelwoy: nelpe перківе: еківе

пес (т) -: піс6 HETRE: TOORE nerne: ne 1000 £ 1000 nege: naige nez-: (Bwz) nexx*, nexe-: xw пис: пісє пнує: пс пное: поо nı: neı ninine: Benine nict': nice nioe: naioe пке: ке በአዐ6፡ በወአቼ nor*: n∞6€ nore: nwee

пок*: пω66 пок(є): паке ποκε: πω6ε nok¶: nak€ **ΠΟλΚ': Πωλδ** noax*: nwag **πολ6C**: πωλ**δ** ποονες: πωωνε ποονές: πωώνε поопе: плопе noop*: nowpe 100Y: 200Y nore: neire nopoc: nopo noce: nice noco: nooc noxT: noxE πο6*: πω6€

1066: 1066 $n\overline{N}\Gamma$ -: $(n\omega N\overline{K})$ нийп :нип $\Pi \overline{N} N \in -: \Pi \omega \omega N \in$ TREIDOY: HEIPE HPECPACT: HWPC прно: порб π<u>7</u>6€: π<u>7</u>6€ 411T-: 41C HCTAIOY: VIC πωνΓ: πωνΚ πωνε: πωωνε nong: nonk πωςώς: πωος HOWN(E): HOWNE $n\omega \times K$: $n\omega \times G$ noxī: noxē

P

ף א n.m. state, condition; cpd. with n. or vb. to give abstract or local sense, e.g. ף א- (\overline{N})-g א the east, p א-w \overline{v} the harvest. g א חף א to the extent (of: \overline{N}), until (+ Rel.), even.

paire n.f. kin, kindred. pmpaire kinsman. xi-paire to be akin.

pan, pin (pen-, p\overline; pin", p\overline; pent", pant") n.m. name, fame, reputation. +-p\overline (e) xe, +-p\overline npan xe to call, name. at +-pan na" unnamed. For moyte see Vocab. 17. тауе-pin" to pronounce name, call by name. p\overline npan dignitary, notable. 2007 \overline pan holiday, name-day.

PAMMEI, PAMMI, PAMMI n. ring.

panwne, pamoyne n.m. part of a door.

pacte n.m. morrow. pacte, прасте, N pacte, в расте, н печpacte on the morrow, tomorrow. NCA/MNNCA (печ) расте after tomorrow. Да (печ) расте until tomorrow.

pacoy n.f. dream. F-pacoy to dream. peqoye2-pacoy interpreter of dreams.

PAT" n.m. foot; lowest part, bottom. $p\overline{M}(\overline{N})paT$ " footman. KA-paT" to set foot; + 680 λ to set out. Mooge \overline{N} paT"

to go on foot. N-par' to track; atn-par' untraceable.

cap-par' to defecate. + epar' to put (shoe) on. oyezpar' to set foot. xi-par' to impede. 6N-par' to trace,
search out; aten-par' unattainable. epar' prep. to, to
the foot/feet of. 2apar' prep. under. 2ipar' toward.

раүн, раус, рнус n.f. town-quarter, neighborhood. рмраун neighbor.

only in pmpag mild, gentle person. митрирац gentleness; P-pmpag (Q o N) to become gentle.

Page vb. intr. to rejoice (over, at: exm, e2pl exm; with: мm); vb. tr. to mock, deride (אחס"); as n.m. joy.

parte, porte, aorte n.f. cauldron.

PARTOY n. some sort of monk's garment.

рвт, ервт, рчт adj. used with фтни garment.

рн n.m. sun; (alchemy) gold.

phc n.m. the south. с phc southward. й прис ймо° on the south of. 2x/21 прис ймо° idem. пас-(й)-рис the south side. са-рис on the south (of: й). рйрис southerner. марис n.m. Upper Egypt.

РНТЄ n.m. manner, fashion. Rare in Sah.; use 26.

pi, pei n.f. cell (of monk, of prison); room (of house).

рікє рек(т)- рак(т)" (рект") Q роке vb. tr. to bend, turn, incline (ммо"; toward: e, exn, na", nca, ga; away: eвох; away from: eвох n/2n, 21); vb. intr. and reflex. idem; as n.m. turning, inclination. ракто n.f. bent, direction.

pime vb. intr. to weep (about, for: e, exn, nx"); as n.m. weeping. xi-pime to weep. pmein, pmeie (pl. pmeiooye) n.f. tear(s); †-pmein to weep.

pip, pha, aix $(p\overline{p}-)$ n.m. swine, pig. pip \overline{N} tooy wild swine. mane-pip swineherd. ca \overline{N} pip pig-dealer.

 $p\bar{\kappa}pi\kappa G$, $zp\bar{\kappa}pi\kappa G$ n.f. nodding (in sleep); $\uparrow -p\bar{\kappa}pi\kappa G$ Na* to give sleep to; $x_1-p\bar{\kappa}pi\kappa G$ to doze off.

рмммо n.m. rich man, important personage; митриммо wealth; р-рмммо to become rich.

рмонт, рмоот n.f. chills, ague.

 $p\overline{m}_2$ в (f. $p\overline{m}_2$ н; pl. $p\overline{m}_2$ в в уго $p\overline{m}_2$ в генерования (в вол) \overline{n} $p\overline{m}_2$ в to set free. \overline{p} - $p\overline{m}_2$ в (Q о \overline{n}) to become free; to make free (from: $2\overline{n}$, в вол $2\overline{n}$).

po n.m. goose.

po n.m. strand, ply (of cord).

po (pw"; pl. pwoy) n.m. mouth; door, gate; edge (of sword);

ATPW" not speaking the language. κω Ν ρω", κλ-ρω" (Q

κλρλειτ) to remain silent; κλ-ρωч n. silence; ΔΤΚλ-ρωч

never silent; χι-ρωч to block off, obstruct (ΜΜΟ"); to

interrupt. πλ-προ doorkeeper. 2ληρο n.m. doorway.

pλ-, pe- forms fractions w. foll. no.: pλ-φωνΝτ a third.

epN (epw") prep. to the entrance of. 21pN (21pw") prep.

at the entrance of, on, at. 2λpN (2λpw") prep. before,

usu. of setting food before. eboλ 21pN from before.

poeic, Q phc vb. intr. to remain awake, vigilant; to watch,

keep watch (over: e); to guard (e; from: e, eboλ 2N);

as n.m. guard, watch. peqpoeic watchman. μλ Ν poeic

watch, watch-tower. ογωμ Ν poeic vigil; ν-ογωμ Ν poeic

to keep vigil.

ponne, panne (pmne-; pl. pmnooye) n.f. year. eic генронпе many years ago. N оуронпе for a year. ката ронпе per year. (N) тронпе this year. тронпе, тпронпе, теронпе yearly, annually. р-х N ронпе to reach age of x; to pass x years.

to pass x years.

POOYE, APOOYE n.m. stubble. cb-pooye n.f. stalk.

POOYNE n.m. virginity, virgin. hntpooyne idem; puberty.

POOYD n.m. care, concern, anxiety. ka-pooyd na to exercise care (suff. is reflex.). nex-pooyd e to transfer cares to. p-pooyd (Q o N) to become a care/concern (for: na'); to become anxious (na reflex.); to give heed (to: na'). qi-pooyd to take heed, take care (to, for: c, etbe, na', 2a, or poss. prefix); as n.m. care, anxiety; qai-pooyd guardian, one who cares (for: 2a); mntqai-pooyd providence. atpooyd carefree; mntatpooyd freedom from care.

- Poyze n.m. evening? Poyze, $6/\overline{N}/21$ poyze in the evening.

 ga poyze until evening. Thay \overline{N} poyze the evening. x_1 poyze to spend evening. $2x_1$ - $2x_2$ - $2x_3$ - $2x_4$ - $2x_4$ - $2x_5$ -
- Pne, epne (pl. Pnhye) n.m. temple. goa N ογρης, ga-pne to rob a temple. peqox-pne, gaa-pne temple-robber.
- Pro, epo (f. Prw, epw; pl. Prwoy, epwoy) n.m.f. king, queen; as adj. royal. μπτερο, μπτρρο (pl. -Prwoy, -epwoy) kingdom. P-Pro (Q o N) to become king; to rule (over: exN). ειρε Μμο΄ N Pro to make king.
- Pcω, ερcω n.f. fold (for sheep or cattle).
- ртов, ертов, (е) рточ n.m. grain measure.
- Pτω, ερτω n.f. span (as measure).
- Pω, Pωω enclitic part. of emphasis, usually of contrast: but, but then, on the other hand, on the contrary; in neg. context: not even, not at all. May follow other particles: ΔΡΗΥ, ΜΕΘΔΚ, ΕΦΦΠΕ, ΕΦΧΕ, ΕΝΕ.
- рωκτ ρεκτ- ροκε (ракε) Q ροκτ vb. tr. to burn (ммо); vb. intr. to burn (aft., in pursuit of: Nca, ε); as n.m. burning, fervor. ροκε n.f. fuel.
- роме (ром-, рм-, рем-) n.m. man, person, human being; indef. usage: anyone, no one; as adj. human; male (often redundant). атроне friendless; without a person; ммт- атроне friendlessness. маг-роме kind. масте-роме misanthropic. ммтроме humanity; humanitas. у-роме to become man. For cpds. in рм-, реч- see 2nd elem.; cf. 27.2.
- рот рет- Q рнт vb. intr. to sprout, grow (subj. plants etc.); to become covered with vegetation, become overgrown (with: ммо°); as n.m. (pl. рате) vegetation; wool.
- Pwye PeyT- PayT vb. tr. to satisfy, make content (MMo); vb. intr. to suffice, be enough (for: e, NA); to assume responsibility (for: e), deal with. As n.m. sufficiency, enough; ε πρωφε adv. enough, sufficiently. F-πρωφε to become enough, do enough, suffice.
- Pωze, Q paze vb. tr. to wash, clean (Μ̄мο'); pazī n.m.f. fuller, launderer.

Pω2 Τ ρω2 Τ γω2 Τ (ρω2 Τ) Q ρω2 Τ vb. tr. to strike, strike down, kill, cast down (Μπο ; upon, on: ε, ε2 ογη ε, εχη, ε2 ρω1 εχη; also + επες κτ); vb. intr. to be struck, fall; Q to lie. As n.m. stroke, blow. ρω2 Τ σ n.f. slaughter. Γφων, ερφων n.m. cloak, covering.

P-: 61P6 P-ANA": ANAI PA-: PO рык(〒) -/": рікс PAKTC: PIKE PAKE": PWKZ рампе: ромпе PANHI: PAMHGI PANT": PAN የአፐፅ: የወፐ ρλαντ″: (ρωανε) P & 2 6 : P @ 2 € Pλ2T: Pω26 PA2T": PW2T PA2TC: PW2T PB6: WPB **РВН6: СВРН6** 6 Pe−: PO

ре-мит: мит PGK(〒)-: PIKG PEKT": PIKE рем-: роме PGN-: PAN PENT": PAN PEOT-: POOC рнв: дрнв PHA: PIP PHC: PO€1C рнт: ернт рнує: Раун PIN("): PAN PM-: PWM6 PMEIH: PIME PME100YE: PIME рйпе-: ромпе P₩uooλe: bowue

PMPAQ: PAQ PMOYA: OYOGIG PMOYE: OYOELG PN~: PAN PN-, PNT": PAN POK6: PIKE POKZE: PWKZ POOYT: OYPOT POSTE: PASTE **ди-:** иы<u>и</u> PHAC: AC PP-: PIP **РРНТ:** ЕРНТ pw", pwoy: po PWM: MpwM PYT: PBT **Р2НМ:** ⊼2НМ Exa: mbx

С

- ca n.m. side, direction, part. (N) ca ca NIM on every side, everywhich way. ΠΙCA (MN) ΠΑΙ, ΠΕΙCA... ΠΙΚΕCA this way and that, this side and that. For the cpds. of ca (N) indicating direction or location, see 2nd element and § 28.7. κεca elsewhere, apart. (N) ca ογca aside, apart, alone. (N) ca λλλλγ Ν ca on any (no) side. Ναα (Ναφ*) prep. (1) behind; after (place or time); (2) after (= in search of, in pursuit of); (3) with some vbs.: against, at; (4) except, except for, other than. ΜΝΝαα (ΜΝΝαφ*) prep. after (of time); ΜΝΝαφα adv. afterward.
- ca, Q caelooy vb. intr. to become beautiful; as n.m. beauty. caele, cale, caele adj. beautiful (bef. or aft. n., usu. w. \(\overline{N}\)); \(\overline{N}\)/e caele adv. thoroughly. \(\overline{P}\)-caele (Q o \(\overline{N}\)) to become beautiful. M\(\overline{N}\)τcaele beauty. \(\overline{+}\)-ca to beautify (e, Na*).

ca n.m. in cpds. maker of, dealer in, possessor of. See 2nd element and §23.2.

cang (cang) ca(a) ng- canoyg vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend, maintain (אַאס"); vb. intr. to be alive; Q to be nourished, well fed. As n.m. nourishment. או העבאאק feeding place. פּפּינבאאק nourisher, nurse; אאַדףפּינבאאק rearing. Q canagr.

caace, cace n. tow, flax.

CABE (f. CABH; pl. CABEGY, CABEGYE) adj. wise; as n. wise person; bef. or aft. n. w. N. HNTCABE wisdom. P-CABE (Q o N) to become wise. CBOYI n.m. disciple, apprentice. CBW (pl. CBOOYE, CBWOYE) n.f. instruction, doctrine; +-CBW to teach, instruct (person: NA'; subject: 6); MA N +-CBW school; PE4+-CBW teacher. XI-CBW to be taught (a subj.: 6) PE4XI-CBW pupil; MA N XI-CBW school. ATCBW ignorant. MAI-CBW loving learning. PH-NCBW knowledgeable person.

caein, caine n.m. physician; мптсаеin craft of physician. cak n.m. shape, appearance; +-сак to make a show.

caso, caso, capo n.f. basket.

CAMIT n.m. fine flour.

camnt n.f. pool.

саракоте, саракоте n. wanderer, vagrant.

capa6ωογφ, capan6ωφ, cala6ωωφ n.m. hare, rabbit.

CAT, CHT n.m. tail. CHT, CEET n.m. penis.

CATEG Vb. intr. to chew, ruminate.

cate, caate, cote n.f. fire. gap \overline{N} cate flame of fire. \overline{p} -cate (Q o \overline{N}) to be fiery.

careepe n.f. stater (coin or weight).

сато, сато n.f. fan. сате vb. to fan.

сарч (f. сарче) number: seven. митсарч (f. -сарче) seventeen. мегсарч seventh. дче, две, стч seventy.

ca4 n.m. yesterday. ca4 ν 200γ idem. ν ca4 idem.

ca2, ca24 n.m. awl, borer.

CA2N- vb. tr. to bring near.

- CA2NE n.m. supply, provisions. OY62-CA2NE to command (something: ΜΜΟ"; someone: ΝΑ", 6ΤΝ; to do: 6, 6ΤΡΕ); as n.m. command.
- CA2TE vb. tr. to kindle, to burn; as n.m. fire. ATCA2TE unheated. MA N CA2TE kitchen.
- cheoy (cheoye) croye- (croyer-) croyer Q croyor vb. tr.
 to curse (ΜΜο'); as n.m. curse; e/2h πcheoy under a
 curse. x1-cheoy to be cursed. peqcheoy curser.
- cebe cebe- cebht Q cebhy(т) vb. tr. to circumcise; as n. m. circumcision. Arcebe uncircumcised; o N Arcebe Q to be uncircumcised. мNтArcebe being uncircumcised.
- CBATE, CARTE, CATE vb. intr. to roll about.
- cbok, Q cobk vb. intr. to become few, small; as n.m. fewness, smallness. cake n.m. fewness.
- стує, стве, уту n.f. shield.
- ce affirmative particle: yes, yes but; indeed, verily.
- ceene, cene, cine vb. intr. to remain over, be left over (of, from: ϵ , ${}_2\overline{N}$). As n.m.f. (also chane, cane) remainder, rest; often with redundant $-\kappa\epsilon-$.
- cei, cie n.f. name of a tree (oak?).
- ceaenin n.m. (1) spleen; (2) little finger or toe.
- cercor Q to be displayed.
- сети, стте, смте n. state in development of fig.
- cczcwz Q cczcwz vb. tr. to plane, rub down.
- CHBE, CH4E n.f. reed. CHBE \overline{N} par* shin-bone; greave. CHBE \overline{N} xw reed flute.
- CHNE, CENH, CENE n.f. granary, bin.
- снт, соте Q to be spun. снте n.f. spun fabric.
- CHY (coy-) n.m. time, season, age. M nichy at this time.

 N oychy once, at one time. N chy nim always. M/2M nchy at the time when. κλτλ chy from time to time. λτchy timeless. coy- is cpd. with no. to indicate day of
 month or other specified period. coyλ = coy-oyλ.

снче, снве n.f. sword, knife.

сыє n.m.f. foal.

CI (CGI), Q CHY vb. intr. to become sated, satisfied (with: MMO", 2A, 2N); to enjoy; as n.m. fullness, surfeit. ATCI insatiate, greedy; MNTATCI greed. F-ATCI to be greedy.

cis n.m. tick (insect).

CIB〒 n.f. hill.

CIKE CAKT Q COKE (COOKE) vb. tr. to grind, pound (\overline{M} HO'); as n.m. grinding. KOT \overline{N} CIKE mill-wheel. WHE \overline{N} CIKE millstone.

CIM (CM-) n.m. grass, fodder, herbs; radish.

сімсім, смсім, смсм п.т. sesame.

CINE CN- (CEN-, CAAT-) CAAT" (CAT", COT", CNT") vb. tr. to pass through/across; + 680A to pass out of, leave; vb. intr. idem (2N: through; 680A: out; 680A 2N out through); ATCINE not passing.

cine n.f. plowshare.

clooyn, claoyn n.f. bath.

cloy (coy-) n.m. star. coy- \overline{N} -2 τ 00 γ e morning star; coy- \overline{N} poy2 ϵ evening star; coy- \overline{N} -2 ω p Orion; cloy cloy speckled.
cloyp n.m. eunuch.

cap n.m. hair; line, stripe.

cip, cep(e) n.m. leaven.

cip, casip(s), chps n.m. colostrum; butter.

сіт, сітє n.m. basilisk, serpent, dragon.

CITE CET- (CAT-) CAT" (CET", CIT") Q CHT Vb. tr. to throw, cast (MMO"; upon, on, in: exN, 21xN, 21; at, after: 6, NCA), esp. to sow (grain); used with adv. in usu. senses. cote, coote (pl. coote) n.m.f. arrow, dart; Nex-cote to shoot arrow; MA N Nex-cote archery range. PETK-cote archer. x1-cote to be struck by arrow. 2NAAY N KA-cote quiver.

cige, Q cage vb. intr. to become bitter, like gall. As n.m. bitterness; 2π ογείσε bitterly. †-είσε to make bitter. είστ, είστ, σίστ, σίστ, σίστ, σίστ.

стче, снче, стве, снве n.m. tar; фе п стче cedar wood.

- clie ce2- chit (ce2t*) vb. tr. reflex. to remove self,
 withdraw; vb. intr. to be removed, displaced.
- скаї сек- сок vb. tr. to plow (ммо ; with: ммо , г); as n.m. plowing. гвае н скаї plow. речскаї plowman.
- скім, свім n.m. grey hair; рмскім grey-haired man.
- CKOPKP CKPKP- CKPKWP Q CKEPKWP vb. tr. to roll (ΜΜΟ΄);
 vb. intr. to roll, be rolled; as n.m. rolling. Used with various prep. and adv. in usu. senses. CKAPAKIP, CKOPAKIP, CKEAAKIP n. steep slope.
- CXAT, CXAAT, GOT, CRAT n.m. marriage gift (from groom).
- CARATE vb. intr. to stumble, slip; as n.m. stumbling. +CARATE to cause to stumble (NA*).
- caonaen caenawn (± eBoa) vb. tr. to tear asunder.
- cxo6x6, Q cx66xω6 (cx6κxωκ) vb. tr. to make smooth (Μπο*); vb. intr. to become smooth; as n.m. smoothness.
- CMAY n.m. temples (of head); eyelids.
- CMA2 n.m. bunch (of fruit, flowers, etc.).
- смн n.f. voice, sound. †-смн to give voice, utter sound. х:-смн to listen (to: e). хтсмн voiceless, soundless. ххст-смн loquacious.
- CMING CMN- (CMGN-) CMNT' Q CMONT Vb. tr. to establish, construct, found (MMO'); to set up, set right; to compose, write; to draw up (a document); vb. intr. to be established, put right, put in order; Q to exist, be standing, extant; to be correct, in good order. As n.m. establishing, confirmation, agreement. CMN-TOOT' MN to consort with. CMING MMO' NN to settle (sthg.) with, to come to an agreement with..on... CMING MMO' G to fabricate against. CMNTC G to resolve on (n. or Inf.).
- смме vb. intr. to make an appeal (to: NA*, 2A2TN; for, concerning: 2A, 62PA1 2A, 6TB6); to make an accusation (against: 6, 0YB6); as n.m. appeal, accusation. ANCMM6 n. ordinance.
- смот n.m. form, likeness; appearance; pattern; character;

- customary behavior. CHOT \overline{N} a kind of, sort of. ATCHOT formless. \overline{p} -(oY) CHOT to become as though (xe); \overline{p} -CHOT NIM to assume every aspect; \overline{p} -NEICHOT to behave thus; \overline{p} -nechot \overline{N} to behave like. \uparrow -CHOT \overline{n} to become like.
- cmoy, Q cmamaat (cmaat, cmamaant) vb. tr. to bless (e); as n.m. blessing, praise; †-смоу to give blessing, give sacrament; x1-смоу to receive sacrament; to greet, salute (someone: NTN).
- CNAGIN vb. intr. to skip, stroll, wander (also reflex. with $\overline{\text{MMO}}$).
- CNAT vb. intr. to be afraid (of: 2HT").
- cnay (f. cnte) number: two (§15.3). μπτικοούς (f. -cnooύς) twelve, and sim. with higher nos. μ πεςκαύ, ν τςντε adv. both together. μεςκαί (f. -cντε) second. 20 cnay adj. two-edged. 2μτ cnay doubt; μ-2μτ cnay to become doubtful; μντεμτ cnay state of doubt. μ-ςκαί to become two; μντρεμφ-ςκαί duality.
- cnoys, cnoys n. last year.
- cnoq, cnob (pl. cnooq) n.m. blood. Atchoq bloodless. F-cnoq to become blood.
- $\overline{\text{cNcN}}$ (cencen) vb. intr. to resound, echo; as n.m. echo.
- co n. in to to spare, restrain (6); to avoid, refrain from (6 + n. or Inf.). As n.m. forbearance, restraint;
- $\cos \overline{\mathbf{N}}$ vb. intr. to fan, make cool breeze.
- $\cos\overline{\tau}$ n.m. wall, fence. $\kappa\tau\varepsilon\text{-}\!\cos\overline{\tau}$ ε to wall.
- coste (coqte) cete- (ceste-) cetor Q cetor vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (ммо"; for: e); vb. intr. to become ready, prepared; vb. reflex. to get ready. As n.m. preparation, what is prepared; furniture; у-совте to make preparations. этсетот unfurnished.
- coeit n.m. fame, report. \overline{p} -coeit (Q o \overline{N}) to become famous. \uparrow -coeit to celebrate, give fame (to: $N\lambda^e$, e; for, in: $2\overline{N}$). $p\overline{M}\overline{N}$ coeit famous person.

coeig, coeiz n.m. pair, couple.

col n.m. back (of man or animal).

coi n.m.f. beam; oye2-coi n.f. roof(-beam).

COK, COOK, CAK, Cω(ω)κ n.m. sack, bag; sackcloth.

COKCEK CEKCEK- CEKCOK' vb. tr. to pull, stretch.

cox n.m. wick. Mx \overline{N} †-cox wick-opening.

 $(coac\overline{x})$ $c\overline{x}c\overline{x}$ - $ceac\omega x$ vb. tr. to adorn $(\overline{m}mo'; with: 2\overline{n})$.

CONCX CXCX- CXCWA* Q CXCWA vb. tr. to comfort, console (MMO*; for, concerning: e, etbe, exN, 2A); vb. intr. to become comforted, consoled, encouraged; as n.m. consolation; amusement, diversion. gwne (Q goon) N coxcX become a consolation. x1-coxcX to take comfort.

CONT, COPT, CONIB, CONT n.m. sieve.

 $com\overline{c}$ vb. intr. to look, see, behold (rare in Sah.).

con (cn-, cen-; pl. cnнy) n.m. brother (lit., fig.); NOG W con elder brother; коу: N con younger brother; con N eiot uncle; wn-con nephew; con N moone foster-brother. Freq. as monk's title. мптсом brotherhood, brotherliness. мптмы-сом brotherly love.

CONTE n.m. resin.

coone n.m. robber. MA W coone den of thieves.

cooy (cey-; f. co, coe, cooye) number: six. μητάς sixteen. ce sixty. μεγοογ sixth. μεγοε sixtieth. See 16.5; 24.3.

cooyπ coyπ (coyωn-, coyєn-) coyωn vb. tr. to know (πμο', ε; about: ετες; that: xε; how to: π + Inf.); to recognize, be acquainted with; to know sexually; as n.m. knowledge. ωρπ-cooyπ foreknowledge. ατοοογπ ignorant; μπτατοογπ ignorance; ρ-ατοοογπ (Q o π) to be ignorant (of: ε, πμο'). ρπποοογπ an acquaintance. xι-cooyπ to get knowledge.

cooytm coytm- (coytwn-) coytwn Q coytwn vb. tr. to make straight, straighten (mmo*); ± 680λ: to stretch (mmo*; to: ε, Φλ, ε20γη ε); vb. intr. to become straight, erect; to stretch; to be right (for: ε; with: μπ). As

n.m. uprightness. 2N ογcooγτN uprightly; forthwith. N COOYTN just now. e ncooytN straight, on target.

cooyse n.f. egg; crown of head. Mooy N cooyse egg-white.

- coole (cole) cale- calw (1) vb. tr. to set upright, set up (MMo*); vb. intr. to be set up, set upright. (2) vb. tr. to correct, reprove (Mmo'); vb. intr. to be corrected, reproved.
- coo26 ca26- ca2ω(ω) O ca2Hy vb. tr. to remove; usu. reflex, w. eBOA: to depart, withdraw; also w. enagoy, e-20YN, G2PAI. As n.m. departure.
- con (cn-, cen-; pl. coon, coon) n.m. time, occasion; turn, round (e.g. of reading or prayer). con...com now ... again (oft. with men ... Ae). e ncon occasionally; all at once. M ncom at the time when (+ Rel.). M neicom on this occasion. \overline{N} oycon on one occasion, once. \overline{N} oycon eycon from time to time. 21 oycon altogether, all at one time. KATA con from time to time. (\overline{N}) Kecon again. \overline{M} neikecon yet once more. OYMHHge/222 \overline{N} con many times. THITCON idem. con NIM always.
- conc chc- (cenc-) vb. tr. and n.m. = conch q.v. F-conc to make prayer. x1-conc to receive comfort.
- concīn cīncīn- cīncwn' Q cencwn vb. tr. to entreat, implore $(\overline{N}MO^*, \epsilon)$; to pray (for: $\epsilon TBE, \epsilon x \overline{N}, \epsilon \lambda, \epsilon 1 x \overline{N}$); to comfort; as n.m. prayer, entreaty, consolation.

соры, съры n.m. dregs.

COPT, CAPT n.m.f. wool.

COT, COOT, CAT, CAATE n.m. dung, excrement.

сотвеч, сатвеч, сот(2) ч n.m. tool, weapon; + н міще weapon. coyπτ' n.m. price, value; κλφ6-coyπτ' of great value (vb.). coyo n.m. grain, wheat.

(COYOLOY) COYELOYUL" (COYLUL", COYLOL") Q COYLUL Vb. tr. to wrap (Mmo"; in: Mmo", 2N; around: e).

coype (coyp-, cep- cap- cp-) n.f. thorn, spike, dart, awl, needle. For cpds. see 2nd element.

coycoy n.m. point, moment.

- co6, ch66, ce66 n.m. fool; adj. foolish. $g\overline{x}$ -co6 foolish talk. $m\overline{n}$ rco6 folly. \overline{p} -co6 to become a fool; to make a fool.
- coon (cken-) n.m. ointment. митсоби anointing. пес-соби to make ointments; пъс-/речиес-соби perfumer. скем-е-пісе cooking grease.
- $c\bar{n}$, cen n.f. year, in date formulas, prefixed to number, e.g. $2\bar{N}$ (τ) $c\bar{n}$ - $q\tau oe$ in the 4th year.
- cnip (pl. cnipooye) n.m. rib. BHT-cnip rib. $\overline{N}/21$ cx-cnip \overline{M} MMo* prep. beside. 21 oycnip aside.
- cnoroy n.m. lips; shore, edge (used as sg. or pl.).
- срач, серев n.m. wound, sore.
- сріт срат" (сріт") vb. tr. to glean (ммо"); to ravage.
- сромры срыром Q срыром vb. tr. to daze, stupefy (ымо); vb. intr. to become dazed, move dazedly; as n.m. stupefaction.
- срочреч (сроврев) сречрюч (среврюв) vb. tr. to dissipate (ммо); vb. intr. to wither, fall useless; as n.m. falling, withering. сречриче, срчриве, сречреч n. droppings, crumbs.
- срче (срве) Q срочт (сровт) vb. intr. to be at leisure, unoccupied; to have time for, be occupied with (е); as n. m. leisure, perseverance. мытьтсрче lack of leisure.
- стнм n.m. stibium, antimony, kohl.
- стої (c+-, стаї-, сте-) n.m. smell, fragrance, incense; c+-Noyae perfume, incense; c+-AN idem; c+-ВоФН stench; F-стої to stink.
- стртр n.m. trembling.
- стю n.f. river bank.
- cτωτ vb. intr. to tremble (at: 2HT*, 2λ); as n.m. trembling. cω n. (mat of) soaked reeds.
- cw (coy) ce- (cey-, coy-) coo' vb. tr. to drink (Μπο'); as n.m. drinking. μα Ν cw place for drinking. ρεчε-/сλγ- a drinker of.

- cose vb. tr. to mock, deride, ridicule (MMO'); vb. intr. to laugh (at: exN, NCA), to sport (with: MN); as n.m. laughter, derision, sport. ρεσcose mocker, jester. ωχ-cose jesting speech.
- cose, come n.f. edge, fringe.
- $c\omega B\overline{z} coB\overline{z} coBz''$ Q $coB\overline{z}$ vb. tr. to make leprous; vb. intr. to become leprous; as n.m. leprosy. $coB\overline{z}$ n.m. leper.
- сож сек- (ск-, сак-) сок Q снк (1) vb. tr. to pull, draw (ммо); to beguile, attract; to protract, draw cut; to bring, take, lead; (2) vb. intr. to move with smooth, gliding motion, hence: to flow, be blown; to be drawn; to go, proceed; vb. reflex. = intr. Used with full range of prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сок га to submit to, move along with. сок as n.m. drawing; (± свох) death.
- cωxπ cxn- (cexn-) coxn Q coxπ (± eBox) vb. tr. to break off, cut off (MMo*); to decide; vb. intr. to be broken off, cut off; to burst, break; as n.m. separation. cxne n. strip.
- coat coat Q coa(ε)ε vb. tr. to smear (Μησ'; on: ε) to wipe out, obliterate; as n.m. obliteration.
- com com (cam") Q chm to pound, press, subdue.
- COMT (COMNT) COMT (COMNT) Q COM(N)T Vb. tr. to stretch, extend (MMO); \pm 680%); to bind (to: 6); vb. intr. to be stretched; to delay, tarry.
- CONE N.f. sister. NO6/KOYI N CONE elder/younger sister.

 CONE N MA2T real sister; CONE 2A 610T Step-sister.
- conk (conk, comk, comk) vb. tr. to suck (\overline{M} mo*).
- CONT (COUNT) CNT- (CENT-) CONT" (COONT") Q CONT VD. tr. to found, create (MMO"); VD. intr. to be created; as n.m. creature, creation. ATCONT" uncreated. PERCONT Creator. ga-cont first in creation. CNTE n.f. foundation; KA-CNTE to lay a foundation; CMN-/+-CNTE idem.
- CONT n.m. custom. ncont N nezione menstruation. eipe M ncont to follow a custom.

- conz conz vb. tr. to fetter, bind (אוּאס"; to: 6, אַדאָה; as to, e.g. feet: אַאָר, אַאַס"); vb. intr. to be bound; as n.m. bond, fetter. cnay2 n.m. bond, fetter.
- cwoy2 cey2- cooy2* Q cooy2 vb. tr. (± 620γN) to gather,
 collect (MMO*; to, at: 6, 6xN, 2N; with: MN; against:
 e); vb. intr. idem, to be gathered. As n.m. gathering;
 assembly; P-ncwoy2 to attend service; MA N cwoy2
 meeting place. cooy2 c n.f. congregation, collection;
 P-cooy2 c to be collected.
- con $c\overline{n}$ (cen-) con' vb. tr. to dip, soak (\overline{m} mo'; in: $2\overline{n}$).
- cwp cp- (cep-) cop' Q chp (p.c. cap-) ± csox vb. tr. to scatter, spread, extend, distribute (ΜΜΟ΄); cwp Nca to spread (report) against; vb. intr. to scatter, spread, esp. of sunlight; as n.m. (± csox) spreading, laying out.
- сшрм серм- сорм Q сорм vb. tr. to lead astray, mislead.

 lose (ммо"; ± евох); сшрм ммо" ктоот" (reflex.) to lose;

 vb. intr. to go astray, get lost, err (from: 2к, ксхвох к); as n.m. error. речсшрм one who leads astray.

 моу-к-сшрм torrent. срме n. wanderer, vagrant. сормес
 n.f. error.
- coc coc' Q chc vb. tr. to upset, overthrow ($\overline{M}MO'$); vb. intr. to be overthrown.
- cωτ coτ* (cooτ*, caar*) (1) vb. intr. or reflex. to repeat,
 do again (+ e + Inf. or + Circum.); (2) vb. intr. to
 reach (to: e: ± 680x).
- cote cet- cot" (coot", cat") vb. tr. to rescue, redeem (ΜΜο"; from: ΝτΝ, ε, 2Ν, εΒΟλ 2Ν); as n.m. ransom, price.

 --cote to redeem. χι-cote to receive ransom. ρεσεωτε
 redeemer.
- сотм сстм- сотм" vb. tr. to hear, listen to (є); to obey, heed (ма", мса); to hear from, at hand of (стм, мтм, гітм); as n.m. hearing, obedience. атсотм unhearing, disobedient; ммтатсотм disobedience; р-атсотм (Q о м) to be disobedient. ммтречсотм obedience. стмнт, сстмнт, смнт adj. obedient; атстмнт disobedient; ммтстмнт

- obedience; \overline{p} - \overline{c} TMHT (Q o \overline{N}) to be obedient.
- сштп сетп сотп Q сотп vb. to choose, select (ммо); Q to be chosen, elect; excellent, exquisite; often in comparative w. в, м гоуо: to be better, choicer, more advantageous. As n.m. chosen or elect person; oft. adj. ммтсштп election, choice; superiority.
- cωτρ, Q coτρ vb. intr. to turn, twist.
- cωτα ceτα- coτα Q coτα vb. tr. to purify, filter, strain, pour (Μπο ; ± εβολ); vb. intr. to be purified, pure, clear; to pour. As n.m. purity. ρεαςωτα purifier.
- сююч сееч- (сееве-, сеч-) сооч (соов, соч) Q сооч vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ммо); vb. intr. to become defiled, polluted; as n.m. pollution, abomination.
- com ceg- (gec-) cog' vb. tr. to strike. cag (cg-, gc-, cc-, gce-, ge-, gte-; pl. chge) n.m.f. blow, stroke; sore, wound; γ-cag (Q o ν) to cover, be covered, with sores, wounds. +-cag to give a blow (to: Na'). x1-cag to be wounded. For cpds. w. reduced form + ν see 2nd element.
- сю сеу- (уес-) соу (уос) Q сну (унс) vb. tr. to despise, scorn (ммо); vb. intr. to be despised, scorned, humbled; as n.m. shame, contempt, scorn. речсю one who scorns; ммтречсю scorn. +-сю их to scorn, despise. хи-сю to be scorned.
- come vb. tr. to drag (Μ̄мο'); vb. intr. to drag, creep.
 come n.f. field, open country. ρΜ̄Νοωφε country man.
- сююм (дюсм) Q союм (досм) vb. intr. (± м гнт) to be faint, (for: мсх; from: гх), discouraged; to be annoyed (at, with: є, мм); as n.m. faintness.
- cwg τ ceg τ cog τ (cxg τ) Q cog τ (cxg τ) vb. tr. to stop, hinder (Μπο ; from: ε + [neg.] Inf.); vb. intr. to stop, be hindered, impeded (from: ε + Inf.).
- coop coop coop coop vb. tr. intr. = coop despise, q.v. coop n.m. deaf person. \overline{p} -coop to become deaf.
- · cωε ε caet caet Q caet (cagt) vb. tr. to weave (mmo, ε;

- onto: ϵ_2 oyn ϵ); as n.m. weaving. ϵ_{λ_2} $\overline{\tau}$ in cpds.: weaver of. ϵ_{λ_2} $\overline{\tau}$ n.m. weaver.
- COUZH CAZH Q CAZH vb. tr. to press down, crush, overwhelm (MHO'); vb. intr. to sink, be pressed down, crushed; to recede (from: 2A). CAZHGC n. pestle.
- $c\omega_2\overline{n}$ $c\varepsilon_2\overline{n}$ $c\lambda_2\pi'$ vb. tr. to drink, suck in (\overline{M} Mo'); vb. intr. to sink in, be swallowed. $c\iota_2\pi\varepsilon$ n. drop.
- $cwz\overline{p}$ $cez\overline{p}$ cazp" (cozp") Q $caz\overline{p}$ vb. tr. to sweep (\overline{m} mo"); as n.m. sweeping.
- сює сєє- соє Q сне vb. tr. to stiffen, harden, paralyze (ммо'); vb. intr. to become rigid, paralyzed.
- C2AI (CA26I, C2HT) C62- C2AI" (C2AIC", C2AIT", CA2", CA2T", C62T") Q CH2 Vb. tr. to write (MMO"; on, upon, in: 6, exN, 21, 21XN, 2N; to: 6, NA", 6PAT", gA; for, on behalf of: 6, 6TN, 2A); to register; to draw, paint. C2AI MMO" NCA to ascribe to; C2AI NCA to take down in writing. C2AI as n.m. writing, letter, epistle; letter of alph. x1-C2AI to receive a letter. ATC2AI illiterate. p64-C2AI scribe. CA2 n.m. scribe, writer; teacher, master, master craftsman; MNTCA2 skill, craft; P-CA2 (Q o N) to become master, skilled. CAXO, CAXO n.m.f. village scribe; also = CA2.
- $C\overline{z}$ ВННТЕ, СВННТЕ, СВЕЕТЕ, zВННТЕ n.m. foam. Тауе- $C\overline{z}$ ВННТЕ евох to foam.
- crime (pl. riome) n.f. woman, wife; female. rime n.f. wife.

 אתר מוחה של של של היים ואלים ואלים של היים ואלים ואל
- сенр (скир, фенр, фенр, фкер) vb. intr. to sail (with prep. in usu. senses); as n.m. sailing, voyage.
- cepa2τ (cepe2τ, gepa2τ, cgepa2τ) vb. intr. to pause, become still, quiet, tranquil; also reflex. with ΜΜος; as n.m. quiet, rest; 2Ν ογαθρα2τ at rest, quietly.

CART*: COT CARHA: ROX CACIC: CA
CAAT*/-: CINC CARO(*): TCARO CACIOOY: CA
CAATC: CATC CAROA: ROX CACIP(6): CIP

скир: сбир CAK: COK CEET: CAT CKOPAKIP: CKOPKP CAK-: CWK C664-: CW04 CEKT: CKAI СХВТЕ: СВХТЕ CAKT": CIKE CEKWT: KWT CX6KXWK: CX06X6 CAXO: C2A1 CENEAM: @X6OM CZue: Cmyll CAAA6wwg: CAPA6woyg с⊼чт€: св⊼т€ CAM": CWM CEN-: CON CEN-: CINE CM-: CIM CA-N-BOX: BWX CANOYO': CAANO CENE, CENH: CHNE CMAAT: CMOY CENCEN: CHCH СМАМААТ: СМОУ СУИФ: СУУИФ CMGN-: CMINE CAP-: CWP cen-: con cen-: cnсмит: сфтя CAPT: COYP cene: ceene CMN-: CMINE CAPM: COPM CMNT": CMINE cenc-: conc CAPO: CANO CMONT: CMINE cep-: coyp CAPT: COPT CMCIM: CIMCIM cep(e): cip CACE: CAACE серев: СРАЧ CN-: CON сат: сот CAT-/": CITE CET-: COTE CNAY2: CWNZ CET-/": CITE CNHY: CON CAT": CINE CÑKO: TCENKO CAT": CWT6 сетмит: Сфт CNOB: CNO4 cey-: cw САТВЕЧ: СОТВЕЧ CEYT: CW CHOOYC(E): CHAY CATE: CATO CAY-: Cw CN-: CING cey-: cooy слу-нрп: нрп C64-: C004 CNT-/": CINE C62-: C2A1 CNTE: CONT CAO: COO C62-: C126 CHTE: CNAY CYDE: CIDE C62T": C211 сйте: сетн CAOT: CO26 CAG(T) : COGT C62T': C126 сиффч: сиоч CA2 (*): C2A1 C666: CO6 co: cooy CA26-: COO26 CHB6: CH46 COBK: CBOK CA261: C2A1 CHES: C146 COE: COOY CA2HY: COO26 синие: сеепе coeta: coeta CA2M(*): CW2M COK": CKAI сние: сеепе COKE: CIKE CA2MEC: CO2M CHPG: CIP CA2 nº: Cw2 TT CONIB: CONT CHT: CAT COME": CWWM6 CA2P("): CW2P CHT: CITE COMNT("): CWMT CA2T": C126 CHY: C1 CA2T(-/"): CW26 CHOE: COO coo': cw CA2T": C2A1 COOK: COK CH46: CHB6 C A 2 W (W) 1: COO 2 6 CH46: C146 COOKE: CIKE COOT': COT CA29: CA2 CH2: C2A1 CB66T6: CZBHHT6 CH6€: CO6 COOT': COTE **СВНИТЕ:** СЕВНИТЕ COOT: COT CIAOYN: CIOOYN CEKE: CBOK CIBE: CI46 COOT": CINE CBO: TCABO CIRY: TCIO COOT6: CITE CBOOY6: CBW CIK: ACIK COOYEC: CWOYE COO4 (*): CWW4 CBOYI: CABE cine: ceene сормес: сфря CBPOOY6: POOY6 CIT': CITE CETE-: COBTE CITE: CETH COPT: COAT CBTWT(1): COBTE COT': CWT6 claue: coau CBW: CABE COT': CINE CKAPAKIP: CKOPKP CE: COOY CKEXAKIP: CKOPKP COT6: CATE ce-: cw COTE: CHT CKEN-: COON

COT6: CITE COTT : COTBE COTE 4: COTE 4 coy(-): cw coy-: goy COY-: CIOY, CHY COYA: CHY соувине: вине **COY6λΟΥωλ*:** CΟΥΟΛΟΥλ COYENT: COOYN COYNWN(*): COYONOYXCOYN-: COOYN COY-OYHP: OYHP **COYCOOYWE: ΦΟΥCOΟΥΦΕ** COYTN-: COOYTN COYTON (-/"): COOYTN COYWN-/": COOYN CO4*: CWW4 COUTE: COBTE CO26: COO26 сп−: соп cπc-: conc CF-: COYP

CPAPOOY6: APOOY6 CPAT": CPIT CPBG: CP46 CPBNNE: BNNE сречріче: срочрч CPMG: CWPH CPOBPEB: CPO4P4 сровт: срчс CPO4T: CP46 CPTPIBE: CPO4PT cc-: cww CTAATE: TAATE СТАІ**-:** СТОІ сте-: тёто сте-: сто**1** CTEIW2E: GIW26 стну: тсто с+-: стол стинт: сштм сто("): тсто(") CTW26: 61W26 соо: тёто COK: COK

CONT: CONT COMT: CONK COME: CONE COMNT: COMT CONF: CONK cone: cose COUNT: CONT ငတာ--: ငယတ COB6: CBO€ ငတ္ေတာ့တ္ေ сфиє: фсиє Сфот: СХАТ C046: CAOT COGPAST: CGPAST COAIC": COAI C2AIT": C2AI C2AT: CXAT C2HT: C2Al CZOYOPT: CA2OY CZOYP-: CAZOY CZOYWP": CAZOY C61M: CKIM C60X: 960P

т

T-, Te- def. art. fem. sing.; see 1.3.

TA- absolute rel. fem. sing.; see 22.2.

TAATE (TOOTE) vb. intr. to shine (with: MMO*; ± 6BOA).

TAATE, CTAATE vb. tr. to clap (hands); to spread (MMO*).

TABIP n.m. sanctuary (of the temple).

TAGIO (TAIO) TAGIG- (TAIG-) TAGIO" (TAIO") Q TAGINY, TANY
vb. tr. to honor, pay respect to (MMO"); to esteem,
have high regard for, regard as precious; Q to be
honored, esteemed, excellent, valuable, precious; as
n.m. honor, honored state; complimentary gift. peqTAGIO honored person. +-TAGIO (NA") to honor, give complimentary gift to. xI-TAGIO to receive honor or gift.
TAI adv. here, in this place.

TAIBE, THREE, THREE n.f. chest, coffin; pouch, pocket.

TAKO TAKG- TAKO' Q TAKHY (TAKHYT) vb. tr. to destroy, put
an end to (MMO'); vb. intr. to perish, be lost, destroyed; as n.m. perdition, destruction. ATTAKO

- indestructible, imperishable; мйтаттако incorruptibility. речтако (1) destroyer; (2) perishable.
- TAA, TOA n.m. heap, hillock.
- TANO (TANE, TAPO) TANE- TANO Q TANHY Vb. tr. (± 627A1) to lift, raise up, offer up, send up (MMO, upon: exm, 21-xm); to cause to mount (an animal); to take aboard; to weave (MMO, vb. intr. to go up, ascend, mount, board; as n.m. raising up, offering.
- TANGO TANGE- TANGO Q TANGHY Vb. tr. to heal, cure (Мно"; of, from: 2N, GBON 2N); vb. intr. to become healed; as n.m. curing, healing. ATTANGO incurable. речтально healer. речтально idem. митречтально healing power.
- Tamio Tamio Tamio Q Taminy vb. tr. to create, make (mmo); to prepare, make ready; as n.m. thing made, creation.
- TAMO TAME- TAMO" vb. tr. to tell, inform (someone: MMO"; thing told: e, erse; that: xe).
- Tano Tena- (THA-) Tano* vb. tr. to make, create ($\overline{M}MO$ *); to draw up (a deed).
- Tango Tange- Tango" Q Tanghy vb. tr. to bring to life, keep alive, let live (mmo"); vb. intr. to become alive; as n.m. keeping alive, saving. ρασταίο savior, lifegiver; μπτρασταίο life-saving.
- Tanzoyr Tanzer- Tanzoyr Q Tanzhyr vb. tr. to believe, trust ($\overline{M}MO^*$; that: xc); to entrust ($\overline{M}MO^*$; to: c, $cx\overline{N}$; also reflex.); to confide (in: $M\overline{N}$).
- Tan n.m. horn, trumpet. $na-n\tau$ an \overline{N} oy $\omega\tau$ unicorn. 204 $\overline{1}$ tan horned snake. $a\omega$ - τ an to sound trumpet; as n.m. trumpet blast.
- TANN, TGNN, TGNNG N. Cumin.
- Tampo n.f. mouth; also fig. of well, sword, tomb. (\overline{n}) tanno mouth to mouth, face to face.
- TAP n.m. sprig, branch.
- тарко (терко) тарке- тарко" (терко", т \bar{p} ко") vb. tr. to adjure, cause to swear (\bar{m} mo"; by: \bar{m} mo", ката, є).
- TAYO (TAOYO) TAYO- (TAOYO-) TAYO- vb. tr. (1) \pm 680A: to

send, send forth (ΜΜΟς; to: ε, ΝΑς, ΦΑ; after, for: Ν̄CA); to put forth, produce; (2) to cast (ΜΜΟς; forth: εΒΟΛ; down: επεςητι); (3) to tell, proclaim, repeat, recite (ΜΜΟς; to: ε, ετΝ, ΝΑς). As n.m. mission; + εΒΟΛ: product. ΑΤΤΑΥΟ indescribable, inexplicable.

тадо тадо- тадо" vb. tr. to increase (ммо"); тадо- + Inf. to do something much, more; increase in doing.

TAY n.m. spittle. NGX-/CGT-TAY to spit.

TA20 TA26- TA20° Q TA2HY vb. tr. to cause to stand, set up, create (MMO°); to reach, attain, meet, catch up to (MMO°); to arrest; to befall (someone: obj. suff.; that: e, eTpG); to assign (MMO°; to: G); vb. intr. to be able, to manage (to do: G + Inf.). ATTA20° unattainable, incomprehensible; MMTATTA20° incomprehensibility. pGG-TA2G- Catcher. TA2G (G)PAT° to set up, establish (MMO°); as n.m. establishment, right order.

TAST, TASTE, TAG n.m. lead.

TART? (TART) TERTWR' Q TERTWR vb. tr. to mix, confuse $(\overline{M}MO^{\#})$; as n.m. mixture, confusion.

Taxo vb. tr. to judge, condemn; as n.m. judgement.

TAXPO TAXPO TAXPO Q TAXPHY (TAXPAGIT) vb. tr. to strengthen, affirm, confirm, make fast (ΜΜΟς; in, with: 2Ν; on, to: e, exN); to direct firmly (ΠΜΟς; toward: c); vb. intr. to become strengthened, resolute; to rely (on: exN); as n.m. firmness, strength, resoluteness; 2Ν ογταχρο firmly, certainly. † ΤΑΧΡΟ to give strength.

тає, так n.m. lump, cake.

TAGCC, TATCC n.f. sole of foot; foot-print. $y\overline{c}-\overline{n}-TAGCC$ n.f. foot-print. $x_1-TAGCC$ NCA to follow. $ATX_1-TAGCC$ not to be tracked.

TRA n.m. ten thousand; see 30.7. GICTRA five thousand.

тко тко тко с дтвну vb. tr. to make pure, purify (ммо": of, from: c, свох צת, צא); vb. intr. to become pure, clean, clear; as n.m. purity, purification; צת

OYTEBO in a ritually pure way; MA \overline{N} TEBO place of purification.

твнр n.m. a kick. NGX-твнр вкох to give a kick. \uparrow -твнр to kick (at: $_{2}$ OYN $_{6}/_{2}$ N); $_{7}$ PG4 \uparrow -твнр kicker.

TEKG- TEKO" to send.

твин (pl. твиооуе, тевиноу, тчину, твиеу) n.m. beast, domestic animal. пл-итвин cattleman. миттвин bestial nature. речелиюттвин cattle-breeder.

тыт, тныт, тнчт n.m. fish. сп-тыт to catch fish; речептыт fisherman. са n тыт fish-monger.

To fem. sing. pron. and copula; see 5.1.

те, тн n.m. time, season, age. $\overline{H}/2\overline{M}$ печте at the proper time. ci є пте to come of age. \overline{P} -те idem.

тсянх vb. intr. to rejoice (over: $cx\overline{n}$); also used reflex. with $\overline{n}mo^{*}$; as n.m. joy.

repnocen, repnoce n.f. baked brick.

TERNE n.f. forehead.

тестωє Q to be pressed down.

THHEE, THEE, TEBE n.m. finger, toe; as measure: finger's breadth, any small quantity.

тние n.m. dam, dike.

тнр° adj. all, all of, the whole, every; normally follows noun in apposition; see 16.4. птнрч the whole of creation, everything; the All (Gnostic); є птнрч wholly, completely, (not) at all.

тну, тноу, тсу (тоу-) n.m. wind, breath. тоу-рыс southwind. кю й птну, ка-птну to die; мех-тну свох idem. אאשַ-/אוּב-דוץ, сск-тну to breathe, draw breath. פא-тну n.m. breeze. פא-דוץ n.f. whirlwind. צואדוץ n. wind-blight; ¬-хוнтну to become blighted by the wind.

† (τσι, †ι, †σι) †- τλλ (†*) Q το (τω) (imptv. μλ μλμλτ*, κμσι*) vb. tr. to give (κωο*; to: κλ*, σ); to
pay out; to sell (for: ελ); to put, place; vb. reflex.
to go, betake self (to: σ, σρπ, σεογκ σρκ, σεογκ σ), to
begin (to do: σ, στρσ); vb. intr. to move, go; Q impers.

CTO it suits, befits (someone: NA"; to do: e + Inf.).

As n.m. gift, bounty; pear giver, fighter; nutpear generosity; perfect to become a giver. TAI- (p.c.) one who gives. XI-+ to buy and sell; to hesitate; as n.m. exchange. (Transitive idioms) (obj. NMO): GTN, NTN: to entrust to, to enjoin, command. exn: to add to, apply to. 21: to dress in, put on, don (Q to 21 being worn by).

GBOA: to sell, give away. GRECHT: to put down (into: e).

G20YN: to hand in, give in; to invest. G2PAI: to send, give up (to: e). Intransitive idioms:) GXN: to fight for. MN: to fight against, struggle with. NGA: to pursue. OYBG: to fight against. GON: to move forward.

G20YN & to strike upon, against; to oppose. For cpds. with 1- see 2nd element.

 $+8\overline{c}$, $+7\overline{c}$, $+7\overline{c}$ π.f. heel; $+7\overline{c}$ to trip ($+7\overline{c}$); $+8\overline{c}$ tripping.

†ме, тіме (pl. тме) n.m. village, town. рмтме villager.

toy (f. te, t) number: five. MNTH fifteen. TAGIOY,
TAIOY fifty. MG2 toy fifth. MG2TAIOY fiftieth.

†nc n.f. loins.

†26, Q τλ26 vb. intr. to become intoxicated (with: 2λ, Μπο*, 2π); as n.m. drunkenness. peq†26 drunkard.

tames n.m. box; bee-hive.

†6ε n.f. gourd, vegetables. MA N 2APC2 N †6ε gourd-bed.

TKAC, KAC n.m. pain. +-TKAC to give pain (to: 6); as n.m. pain.

тан n. drop; нр $\overline{\mathbf{n}}$ тан filtered wine.

TAOM, TAOOM, TNOM n.m. furrow.

 $T\overline{\lambda}T\overline{\lambda}$ vb. tr. to let drip ($\overline{M}MO^{\sigma}$); intr. to drip. $T\overline{\lambda}TI\lambda\varepsilon$ n.f. drop.

TM- negative prefix for Temporal, Conjunctive, Conditional, and Infinitives. See Gr. In.

TMAGIO (TMAIO) TMAGIC- (TMAIG-) TMAGIO" (TMAIO") Q TMAGIHY (TMAIHY) vb. tr. to justify (MMO"), to regard or hold as justified; intr. to become justified; as n.m.

justification.

- THH n.f. reed mat. carT-(T)MH mat-weaver.
- THMO (TMO) THMG- (TMG-) THMO" (THMG", TMO") Q THMMY Vb. tr. to feed, nourish (HMO"; with: HMO", $2\overline{N}$). THMG" OG 1K to feed (someone) bread.
- тнтн тнтн- Q тнтшм vb. intr. to become heavy; + свох: to resound, reverberate.
- тм20 тм26- тм20' vb. tr. to kindle, set afire (ммо'); intr. to burn, blaze; as n.m. burning, heat.
- TNNO (TNO, TNA) TNNO" (TNO", TANA") Q TNNHY Vb. tr. to pound, tread down (אוס"); intr. to be beaten, trodden; Q to be contrite; as n.m. breaking, contrition.
- тпнооу тпнеу- (тнеу-) тпнооу" (тпнооут", тнооу") vb. tr. to send (пно"; to: є, єрат", на", да; for, after: пса); also w. євоа, єгоун, єграї.
- $T\overline{N}_2$, $TN\lambda_2$, $TGN\lambda_2$ n.m. wing, fin; also fig. of building, ship, etc. $\overline{p}-T\overline{N}_2$ to become winged. $pGT-T\overline{N}_2$ (Q pHT \overline{N} $T\overline{N}_2$) idem. $x_1-T\overline{N}_2$ to take wing.
- TOBTE ΤΕΤΕ- ΤΕΤωβ vb. tr. to form, fashion, fabricate.
- Toe, to, toie, ta, tae n.f. part, portion, share. xi-toe to partake of $(2\,\overline{N})$. Mai-toe \overline{N} 20yo covetous. M \overline{N} THAI-TOE \overline{N} 20yo covetousness.
- TOE, TO n.f. spot. \overline{p} -TO (Q o \overline{N} TO) to become spotted. TOELC, TOELC n.f. piece of cloth, patch, rag; purse. TOELT vb. intr. to mourn (for: ε , $\varepsilon \times \overline{N}$); as n.m. lament. TOLKE vb. intr. to rise up.

ток, тоб n.m. knife, razor.

TOM n.m. reed mat.

- TONTN ΤΝΤΝ- ΤΝΤωΝ (ΤΝΤωΝ (ΤΝΤΟΝΤ) (1) vb. tr. to liken, compare (ΝΗΟ΄; to: ε, ΜΝ, εΧΝ); intr. to be like, comparable to. (2) vb. tr. to estimate (ΝΗΟ΄, ε), speculate about. As n.m. likeness, similitude; oracle.

 †-ΤΟΝΤΝ to guess, surmise. ΔΤΤΟΝΤΝ without comparison.

 P Ε ΥΤΟΝΤΝ diviner.
- TON2 $^{\circ}$ Q TON $\overline{2}$ vb. reflex. to become entangled (in: ϵ); to

285 converse (with: MN). TOOBER n.m. foliage. TOOTE (TAATE) vb. tr. to turn; intr. idem (cnazoy: back). Tooy n.m. mountain: monastery: desert cemetery: as adi. hill-, wild, desert-, pmntooy mountain man, 2ANTOOY n.m. mountainous country. Toyeth pl. of Tooy. TOOY TEY- TOOY' vb. tr. to buy. Tooye n.m. shoe, sandal; pair of shoes. Moye N Tooye shoelace. Gon N Tooy shoe-sole. TOOYTE TOYHT' O TOYHT vb. tr. to collect, gather. τοπ, τωπ n.m. edge, border, hem; keel; bosom, embrace. τορτρ τρτφρ Q τρτωρ vb. tr. to drive in (nail, sword: $\overline{M}MO'$; into: ϵ , $2\overline{N}$); to pierce ($\overline{M}MO'$, ϵ). TOYA n.m.f. doorpost, lintel. τογειο (τογιο) τογιο vb. tr. to repay, give back (Μηο); as n.m. repayment. xwwme N Toyelo bill of divorce. (toyno) toyn- (toyne-) toyno' (toynoy') vb. tr. to open. TOYHOC (TOYHOYC) TOYHOC TOYHOC vb. tr. to awaken, raise up, set up (MMO": from: 680x 2N): to incite (MMO": against: exīi); as n.m. raising; pertoynec- one who raises. тоуо тоуо" vb. tr. to show, teach (to someone: ммо"; something: 6; or vice versa); intr. to learn. Also = TAYO. τογω' n. bosom. gτογκ-, gτογεμ-; gτογω' prep. at. near. beside. 21TOYN-, 21TOYEN-; 21TOYW' idem. τογχο τογχε- τογχο' Q τογχη vb. tr. to make whole (Μησ');

τογωτ, τογοοτς n.m. pillar; idol.

to save, rescue (from: e, etn, MMO', 2N, eBOA 2N, 21TN); intr. to be saved, safe; as n.m. safety, salvation.

TPA, 6PA n.f. extremity (of limbs); joint.

трвнін, тирвнін, тервеєїн, терчеєїн п.m. papyrus plant. тре, три n.m.f. kite (bird).

трім, єтрім n.m. clover.

Trip n.f. oven.

TPO TPG- Vb. tr. to cause to do; rare except as prefix of inflected (causative) infinitive. See 20.1.

- τργε, Q τρειωογ vb. intr. to be afraid (of: 2μτ' \overline{N}). τρωΜ n.m. hurricane.
- тсаво тсаве- (тсеве-) тсаво" (тсво") Q тсавну(т) vb. tr. to make wise, teach, show (ммо" of person; e of thing taught or vice versa); as n.m. teaching, instruction. ммтречтсаво teaching. саво (сво) саво" to learn (e).
- TCAGIO (TCAIO) TCAIG- TCAGIO Q TCAIHY Vb. tr. to make beautiful.
- TCANO (TCNO) TCANG- TCANO' Q TCANHY(T) vb. tr. to set in order (Mmo'); to adorn; to furnish, provide; as n.m. propriety, order. MAI-TCANO' fond of adorning self.
- τα $\overline{\textbf{κ}}$ κο τα $\overline{\textbf{κ}}$ κο- τα $\overline{\textbf{κ}}$ κο' Q τα $\overline{\textbf{κ}}$ κην vb. tr. to diminish ($\overline{\textbf{m}}$ мо').
- тсенко (тс \overline{n} ко, с \overline{n} ко) тсенко vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (\overline{m} но"); аттсенко not giving milk (of breasts).
- $\tau \overline{c}$ io ($\tau \overline{c}$ eio) $\tau \overline{c}$ ie- $\tau \overline{c}$ io' Q $\tau \overline{c}$ ihy (cihy) vb. tr. to sate, make satisfied (\overline{m} mo'; with: \overline{m} mo', $2\overline{n}$).
- тсо тсе- тсо' Q тснү vb. tr. to give a drink to, slake thirst of, water (мно'; with: мно'); as n.m. watering. ма м тсо drinking-place; речтсо drink-giver.
- TCTO (CTO, COO) TCTG- (CTG-) TCTO' (CTO') Q TCTHY (CTHY) vb. tr. to bring back, return (MMO'); reflex. to go back. TCTO GBOA vb. tr. to reject, throw out (MMO'); as n.m. rejection. TCTG GBOA, CTG GBOA, CTG GBOA, CTGBOA n. what is rejected. TCTO GNA2OY to turn (MMO') back; also reflex. COO in MAN COO n.m. lodging, retreat.
- тте- тто vb. tr. to cause to give, require of (ммо).
- TWBC TGBC- (TBC-) TOBC vb. tr. to goad, incite ($\overline{M}MO^*$, e); as n.m. pricking of conscience, compunction.
- TWB2 (TWBA2) TGB2- (TB2-) TOB2 vb. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: $\overline{M}MO'$; for: e, $\overline{e}TBe$, $\overline{e}X\overline{N}$, $\overline{e}ZPA1$ $\overline{e}X\overline{N}$, $\overline{e}X$); as n.m. prayer, entreaty. $\overline{P}E^{4}TWB\overline{Z}$ one who prays, suppliant.
- Τωκ τεκ- τοκ' Q τηκ vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (Μηο'); to stiffen, thicken; vb. intr. to become strong, firm, thick; vb. reflex. to strengthen oneself. τωκ ε2ογη to persist, be confident (in doing: Circum.); to endure (ε).

- †-τωκ to strengthen, fortify (NA*). x_1 -τωκ to take courage. τωκ \overline{N} 2HT intr. to become strong of heart, take courage, rely (upon: $ex\overline{N}$, $2\overline{N}$); as n.m. confidence. †-τωκ \overline{N} 2HT to give confidence (to: NA*); x_1 -τωκ \overline{N} 2HT to take courage.
- τωκ (τως ε) τεκ- (τκ-) τεκ- Q τηκ Vb. tr. to throw $(\overline{M}MO^*)$; τωκ εβολ to cast forth, exude $(\overline{M}MO^*)$. $peqt\bar{K}$ -cote archer.
- тык (тык, -е) ток (тык, тоб) vb. tr. (1) to kindle (fire), stoke (oven), obj. w. ммо от с. мы м тык stoke-hole (of bath-house); речтык stoker. (2) to bake (bread: ммо); as n.m. baking. мы м тык bakery. тік n.m. spark.
- тюк \overline{m} тек \overline{m} токm' Q ток \overline{m} (так \overline{m}) vb. tr. to pluck (\overline{m} no*); to draw (sword). тюк \overline{m} \overline{n} 2 нт to become troubled.
- TWKC (Τω6C, ΤωΤC) ΤΕΚC- ΤΟΚC' (ΤΟ6C') Q ΤΟΚC (ΤΟ6C, ΤΟΤC)

 Vb. tr. to pierce, goad, bite (ΜΜΟ'); to drive (nail:

 ΜΜΟ'; into: ε); to point (finger: ΜΜΟ'; at: ε); Q to be

 nailed, fastened (to: ε), to be inlaid (with: ΜΜΟ'); to

 be pierced (with: 2N). ΤωΚC, Τω6C n.m. piercing. Τω6C,

 τοοτC n.m. a fixed seat. ΤΑΧ n.m. molar tooth.
- τωλκ τολκ vb. tr. to pluck out (ΜΜΟ').
- TωλΜ τολΜ' Q τολΜ vb. tr. to defile, besmirch, pollute (ΜΜΟ'); vb. intr. to become defiled etc. (with, by: 2N, ΜΜΟ'); as n.m. stain, pollution. †-τωλΜ ε to stain. λΤτωλΜ stainless, unpolluted.
- Two. Q To. vb. intr. to become stuck, sink (in: G, $2\overline{N}$).

 Two Tem- (TM-) Tom' Q THM vb. tr. to close, shut (Mmo');

 vb. intr. idem.
- TWM, Q THM vb. tr. to sharpen; vb. intr. to become sharp.
 TWMNT (TWMT), Q TOMNT vb. intr. to meet, befall (someone:
 6, 620YN 6); as n.m. meeting, event.
- TWMNT vb. intr. to become amazed, stupefied.
- TWMC TEMC- (TMC-) TOMC' (TOMEC') Q TOMC vb. tr. to bury (Mmo'; in: ϵ , $2\overline{N}$); MA \overline{N} TOMC burial place.

xin τωn from where? ρππτων a person from where?
των in †-των vb. intr. to quarrel, dispute (with: μπ, ογες, εξογν εξρπ, πνλερπ; about: ετες, εχπ); †-των as n.m. dispute, strife. λτ†-των without strife. ρεσ†-των quarreler; μπτρεσ‡-των faction; discrepancy.

τωνογ, τωνε, τωνα, τονογ, τονω, τοννε, τοννογ adv. very, greatly; certainly; ce τωνογ yes indeed.

TΦΟΥΝ ΤΟΥΝ- ΤΦΟΥΝ^{*} vb. intr. and reflex. to arise, rise, rise up (± 680λ, ± 62 pλι; against: 6, 6xN; from: 21, 21xN, 2N); τΦΟΥΝ 2λ to lift up, bear; vb. tr. to raise, carry (Νηο^{*}); as n.m. rising, resurrection (± 680λ).

τωπ τοπ' vb. tr. to stop up, plug, caulk (\overline{M} Mo'). Me₂-τωπ needle, peg. 2λΜ \overline{N} τωπ idem.

Twne Ten- Ton* (Twn*) vb. tr. to taste (Mmo*). †ne n.f. taste; x1-†ne to taste (Mmo*); as n.m. tasting.

τωρε n. willow. εω \overline{N} τωρε willow tree.

Twpe, tope n.f. (hand); handle; spade, pick, oar. F-twpe to clap, stamp. ωπ-τωρε (to grasp hand), to be surety, stand as surety (for: MHO"; to: NA"); as n.m. surety; xι-gπ-τωρε to take as surety; ή-gπ-τωρε to give surety; речоп-торе guarantor. grope, grope = gn-торе; рмдторе guarantor. Toot hand, in literal sense with many verbs (cf. kw, moy2, cwk, ama2Te, elw, elne, cmine, oyw2). ειρε Ν α(πα) τοοτ', Γ-α(πα) τοοτ' to endeavor, make an effor (to do: e, e r p e). $k \omega \overline{N} r o o r' e b o \lambda$, $k \lambda - r o o r' e b o \lambda$ to cease (doing: Circum.); to despair: to stay one's hand; ATKA-TOOT' GBOA unceasing. + N TOOT', +-TOOT' to give a hand, to help; the suff. pron. on root' usu. refers to the object, as in Ait-TOOTA I helped him. +-N TOOT MMO /6 to lay hold of, seize (suff. on Toot is reflex.). +- N TOOT' MN to assist, give aid to. +-TOOT' as n.m. help; ρε4+-τοοτ' helper, assistant. gπ-τοοτ' to grasp hand (in greeting, promising etc.); to betroth (obj. suff. of woman; мъ to man); Q тоот фил мъ she is betrothed to (see gloss on Lk. 1:27). NCA TOOT adv.

immediately, forthwith (suff. refers to subject of clause). eth (etoot') prep. to, into the hand of; freq. with verbs of giving, entrusting, etc. Nth (Ntoot') prep. (1) from, from the hand of, from by; (2) with, by, beside; in the hand of; (3) because of, through. ebox Nth from. Nte = Nth. 2Ath (2Atoot') prep. beside, with, near; subject to, under the hand of; virtually interchangeable with 2A2th q.v. 21th (21toot') prep. by the hand of, through the agency of, by, from; (of time:) during, after; (of place) out through, from; ± ebox: expresses agent after passive verb.

- тωρπ τερπ- (трп-) τορπ' vb. tr. to seize, rob (ммо"; from: мтм, 2м, 21); to master, acquire; to carry off (to: 6); as n.m. plunder; мал-тωρπ plunder-loving.
- τωρ π τορ π $^{\prime}$ Q τορ $\overline{\pi}$ vb. tr. to sew, stitch (\overline{M} Mo $^{\prime}$; to: ε). Δ τ τωρ π unsewn. \overline{N} κ \overline{N} τωρ $\overline{\pi}$ needle. ρεστωρ $\overline{\pi}$ tailor.
- τωρτ n.m. staircase. τωρτρ, τωτρ n.m. ladder, step, degree.
- τωρφ vb. intr. to become red; as adj. red. τροφ, Q τορφ to become red. τροφρφ (τροφρεφ) Q τρομοφ (τρεφρωφ) to become red; as n.m. redness.
- Twp \(\overline{z}\), \(\text{Q Top}\(\overline{z}\), \(\text{Ta}\(\overline{p}\)\) vb. intr. to become sober, alert.

 Twc Tec- Toc' \(\text{Q THC (Tec)}\) \(\perp \) eBOA vb. tr. (rare) to stiffen,

 fix; intr. to become stiff, hard, firm, fixed. ATTWC

 adj. limp. TAC-BAA impudent; MNTTAC-BAA impudence.
- TWT TET- TOT' Q THT Vb. tr. to join together, mingle (MMO'); to level; vb. intr. to be agreeable, to agree (with: MN; to: e; on, upon: exN); to be persuaded, satisfied; to be joined; to become even, level. As n.m. agreement, mingling. TWT N (')2HT, TET-N(')2HT to persuade, satisfy. TWT N 2HT to consent, agree; as n.m. consent, agreement; ATTWT N 2HT unconvinced.

Tωσε, τωωτε, τοτε n.f. fringe, border (of garment).

Τωωκε, τωκε n.f.m. brick; nane-τωωκε to make bricks.

Τωωκε, τεκε- τοοκ' vb. tr. to repay, requite (Μπο΄; to:
Νλ΄; for, in place of: e); as n.m. requittal,

repayment. PETTOWBE one who repays.

- TWOBE, TOOB Q TOOBE (TOBE) vb. tr. to seal, set or stamp with a seal ($\overline{M}MO'$, ε , $\varepsilon p\overline{N}$; with: $\overline{M}MO'$, $2\overline{N}$); as n.m. seal, stamp. TOOBEC n.f.; TOOBEQ, TOOB \overline{q} n.m. impress of a seal. $T\overline{B}BE$ n.f. seal.
- TWOME, Q TOOME vb. tr. to join; mostly in Q: to be joined (to: 6); to be fitting, suitable (for, to: 6, Νλ΄).
 TWOME, TOOME n.f. purse, wallet.
- Twon (Twn) Ten- Ton' Q THN (THHN) vb. tr. to accustom (MMO'; to: 6); intr. to become ccustomed (6: to), familiar with; as n.m. custom, usage. Tonc, TANC, TANC n.f. custom, habit.
- Twwse (Twse) Tes- (Tek-) Toos" (Tos", Tok", Took") Q Ths (Thk) (1) vb. tr. to join, attach (Μησ"; to: e, exπ); to ascribe, impute (Μησ"; to: e); vb. intr. to join self (to: e, e2ογη e), to cling; Twwsee Μησ" e8ολ to publish. (2) vb. tr. to plant (Μησ"); as n.m. planting.
- Two Teg- Tog' Q THg vb. tr. to limit, bound, determine
 (ΜΝΟ'); to appoint, assign, destine (ΜΝΟ'; to, for,
 over: ε, εἰΟΥΝ ε, εϫΝ, Νλ'); vb. intr. to become fixed,
 limited, determined; to be moderate. As n.m. ordinance,
 destiny; manner, fashion; affair, matter. λΤτως unlimited; immoderate. F-(n) τως to prepare, put in order.
 +-(n) τως to give orders (to: Νλ', ε), provide (for: ε,
 Νλ'). Ρεστως commander. τος, τως (pl. τως, τοος ?)
 border, boundary, limit; nome; province, district; bishopric; ρΜΝτος man of nome; F-τος Νλ' to be adjacent to;
 +-τος ε to set limits to; χι-τος to adjoin (ε, ΜΝ).
 τες ε (pl. τες ε εγ) n.f. neighbor; that which adjoins.
- Tw2 T62- (TA2-) TA2' Q TH2 vb. tr. to mix, stir (ΜΜο'; into, with: 6, ΜΝ, ΜΜο', 21, 2Ν); vb. intr. to become mixed, disturbed, clouded; as n.m. mixture, disturbance.

 ΔΤΤω2 unmixed, distinct. ΜΑΙ-Τω2 meddlesome. ρ64Τω2 meddler, mixer; μΝτρ64Τω2 confusion.

Two n.m. chaff.

- TWEE TARE Q TARE vb. tr. to moisten, soak. OAB n.m. leaven; P-OAB, XI-OAB to become leavened. ATOAB unleavened.
- TOZM TAZM vb. tr. to chase, pursue (MMO, NCA).
- $τω2\overline{M}$ $τω2\overline{M}$ $τω2\overline{M}$ (tω2ογN) to summon ($\overline{M}Mο^*$; to: ε, $εx\overline{N}$); to knock (on, at: ε); as n.m. calling, convocation.
- Tw2c T62c- Tλ2c' (T02c') Q Tλ2c vb. tr. to anoint (พีMo'; with: พีMo', 21, 2N); to pour (พีMo'; on: 6); as n.m. anointing. x1-Tw2c to be anointed.
- TWEN TEEN- (TAEN-) TOEN (TAEN') vb. tr. to push (Mmo').
- τως $\overline{\rho}$ (τωκ $\overline{\rho}$, τω $\overline{\rho}$) Q τος $\overline{\rho}$ (το $\overline{\rho}$ κ, τωκ $\overline{\rho}$) vb. intr. to be joined, fixed (to: ϵ ; in: $2\overline{N}$).
- TWGC TOGC' (TAGC') Q TOGC vb. tr. to bleach, dye (MMO').
- ӨБВІО ӨБВІО Q ӨБВІНҮ(Т) vb. tr. to make humble,

 humiliate (ммо); intr. to become humble, be humiliated;

 as n.m. humility.
- өни n.m. sulfur.
- τ210 (Θ10) Θ16- Θ10* Q Θ1Η γ vb. tr. to cause to fall, bring down (\overline{M} MO*).
- θλο θλο' vb. tr. to cause to fly, to chase away.
- өйко өйкө- өйкө Q өйкнү vb. tr. to afflict, treat badly (ймо'); as n.m. affliction, ill-treatment.
- eмo vb. tr. to warm (ммо°).
- өмсө өмсө- өмсө' Q өмсөөт vb. tr. to seat (ммо").
- eno (eno) \overline{tz} ne- eno* Q enhy (± 620yn) vb. tr. to cause to approach (\overline{m} no*); to hire.
- eno eno" (enw", ecno", exno") Q enhy (ecnhy) vb. tr. to pound, crush $(\overline{m}mo")$.
- T20 (00) vb. intr. to become bad; as n.m. badness.
- οσογτ, θωογτ, θωθ n. name of 1st Coptic month.
- тīпо (епо) тīпо vb. tr. to lead, accompany (ммо свох: forth).
- τερφο (θρφο) θρφε- θρφο' vb. tr. to terrify, oppress.
- TGAGIO (GAGIO) (T) GAGIG- (T) GAGIO' Q (T) GAGIHY Vb. tr. to disgrace, condemn (MMO'); vb. intr. to be disgraced.

condemned (to: 6); as n.m. disgrace, condemnation.
6A616, 6A61H adj. ugly; as n. ugly person; MNT6A616
disgrace, ugliness. o N 6A616 to be disgraceful.
6A n.m. ugliness.

T-: N-TA: TO6 TA-: NA-TAANT: TOON TAATE: TOOTE TA6: TOE TAGIOY: TOY TAI: HAI **TAK: TA6 ΤλΚ**≠: ΤωΚ TAKM: TWKM TAKP: TW6P $T\lambda X : TWK\overline{C}$ TANA": THO TANZETT: TANZOYT TAN2HT: 2HT TANSHYT: TANSOYT TAREN: TARRτληζ: τωωη TAPO: TARO TAPE: TWPE ΤΑСΒΑΑ: Τως TATCE: TAGCE $T\lambda\theta$: $T\lambda 2\overline{T}$ TAME-WPK: WPK TA2-/ : TW2 TA2B(*): TW2B TA26: T126 TA2HY: TA2O TA2M("): TW2M TA2P: TWPZ TA2C": TW2C TA6N(*): Tω6N T∆6C": TW6℃ TBBE: TWWBE TBNEY: TBNH TENOOYE: TENH TEC: 十BC те: пе TERG: THHEE TEBET: TWWBE TEBC: +BC **T€K**-: **T**₩₩6€ TENAT: TANO TENA2: TN2

TENOY: OYNOY τεπ-: τωπε, τωωπ TENN, TENNE: TANN TEPBAGIN: TPBHIN TEPBEEIN: TPBHIN терко(°): тарко терчеени: трвнім TGY-: TOOY TEY: THY TEYNOY: OYNOY TEME: TWO TEWEEY: TEWE T62TW2(*): TA2T2 **т**€6**-: т**₩₩6€ TH: TE, NH -тн: фоч THEE: TAIRE, THEE **THET: TET** тниве: Татве тинп: тооп THK: TWW66 της: τωως тирвиім: трвиім TH4ቸ: TET TH2: TW2 TH6: TWW66 ተ፡ ተዕሃ te: toy TK: TOK tne: rone TA0066: 6A0066 TAO6: 6A06 TXTIAG: TXTX TAW66: 6A0066 TM 6-/": TMMO тие: +ме тмо (*): тммо тйпсон: соп TNAT: TANO TNA: THNO тибу-: тппооу тин: стти THNEY-: THNOOY

тио (°): типо

TNOM: TAOM

THOOY": THOOY THOY": THOOY TNPOMME: POMME TO: TOE TORE: TOORE TOIE: TOE TOK": TWW66 TOA: TAA $TOM\overline{N}T: TOM\overline{N}T$ TONNE, TONNOY: TWNOY TONOY: TWNOY TONO: TONOY TOOR : TWWBE TOOBE (C/4): TWOBE **ΤΟΟΚ": Τωω**6 ε TOOME: TOOME TOOT': TWPE TOOTE: TAATE TOOY6: 2TOOY6 τοπε: τωπε, τωωπ, τωπ TOUC: TOOL TOPE: TOPE **ΤΟΡΚ: Τω**6Ρ тоте: тоте τοτζ: τωκζ TOYHT(*): TOOYTE TOYNT: TOYW" TOYN-: TWOYN TOYNECT: TOYNOC τογοοτε: τογωτ тоурис: тну TOO: TOO TO6 (*): TOK, TωΚ το6*: τωω6€ TO6C , TO6C: TWK℃ тре-: тро TPELOOY: TPPE трн: тре TPKO": TAPKO Trow: Twpa TPOOPO TOPO трромпе: ромпе TPOPWO: TOPO TCBO": TCABO тсевет: тсаво

TON: TONG, TOON TW6C: TWKC TCNO: TCANO TOPE: TOFF θλB: Tω2 E TTO*: TT6-**ΤΦ΄: ΠΦ΄** TOTP: TOPT ONO : ONG TWTC: TWKC өемо°: өмо TWBA2: TWBZ TOB6: TOOB6 TOOTE: TOTE SENHY: SNO **Τω**κ**ρ**: **Τω**6**ρ** TW6: TWK 91HY: 910 θωογτ, θωθ: θοογτ TWMT: TWMNT T066: T0066 TWNA, TWNE: TWNOY TW66: TWK TXX610: XX610

TOR: TOR

OΥ

oy interrog. pron. what? less commonly: who? oy epo* what does it profit (me, you, etc.)? oy N what of (partitive)? oyoy what? (with indef. art.). γ-ογ to do what? to be like what? ετες ογ why? ετες ογ Ν 2ωε idem. ογ ΜΝ ογ this and that, such and such.

oy indef. art. sing. See 2.1.

- ογα (f. ογει) (1) indef. pron. one, someone; (2) one (the number); see 15.3. For -ογε in μπτογε eleven, etc.; see 24.3. ογα ογα one by one. ογα ... ογα ... one ... the other. εθνογα ογα some (pl.), a few. ε πογα distributive: one each. πογα πογα each one. κεογα another one. Γ-κεογα to become another, be altered. μπτογα unity unison. Γ-ογα to become one; to unite with (μπ).
- ογα n.m. blasphemy; as adj. blasphemous. x1-/x6-ογα to blaspheme (against: 6, 620γN 6). γ64x1-ογα blasphemer. MNTγ64x1-ογα blasphemy. xατ-ογα blasphemer.
- OYAL intens. pron. -self, alone, only; used appostionally, as in WTOK OYALK you yourself, you alone; τεczime oyalc the woman herself. W ογαι idem. F-ογαι to become alone.

oyaz n.m. pole, stave.

OYAZEE4, OYAZEE4, OYOZEE4 vb. intr. to bark, growl (of dog). OYAZE n. oasis.

OYA212HT, OYA261HT adj. cruel. MNTOYA212HT cruelty. F-OYA212HT to become cruel.

OYA2Me n.f. storey (of a house or structure).

ογελφ, Q ογοεφ vb. intr. to become white; as n.m. whiteness. ογωεφ adj. white (aft. n., with or without \overline{N}); \overline{P} -ογωεφ to become white.

оувє (оувн') prep. against; toward, opposite.

oye, Q oyhy vb. intr. to become distant, far, far-reaching (± свох); oye с to be distant from; idem with prep. ммог, свох ммог, схвох ммог, свох гм. As n.m. distance; oye спеснт distance downward. с поус to a distance (from:

тмо°). т поує at a distance. г1/гт поує idem.

oye number one in higher numbers (11, 21, etc.). oyeelenin n.m. Greek. митоуееlenin n.f. Greek (language).

oyerne vb. intr. to pass by (subj. usu. period of time).

ATOYETHE not passing, permanent.

ογεισε ογωστο vb. tr. to saw (πηοο). ρεσογεισε sawyer. ογειτε (ογεετε) vb. intr. to waste away, dry up; vb. tr.

to dry up, make waste away (ймо"), ± євох.

oyexoyexe vb. intr. to howl.

оуєрнтє, оурнитє n.f. foot, leg (of person, animal, object). оуєрт, оурт n.f.m. rose.

oye2-pacoy interpreter of dreams.

oyeepo n.f. doorpost.

ογηρ (f. ογηρε) interrog. adj. how much? how many? how great? ογηρ πε N? How great is N? (also exclam.). Εσογηρ to become how much/many? to amount to how much? Ν ογηρ by how much? to what extent? Α ογηρ how long? how much more so (in syllogistic statement). coγ-ογηρ such and such a day. Μεζογηρ the how-many-eth? Ογητε n.f. calamity.

OYTAG, OYGAAG n.f. melody, music.

ογχπε n. depression in skin (left by disease or sim.).

оумот, Q оуом $\overline{\tau}$ (оуом $\overline{N}\tau$) vb. intr. to become thick, swollen; as n.m. thickness, swelling.

ογπ- existential predicate: there is/are. See Gr. In.

OYNAM n.f. right hand, the right side; $61x \ \overline{N}$ OYNAM the right hand; $6 \ \text{OYNAM}$ to the right. $\overline{N}CA/21 \ \text{OYNAM}$ $\overline{M}MO'$

on the right of. THY \overline{N} OYNAM favorable wind. ογνογ (pl. ογνοογε) n.f. hour. ν τεγνογ adv. immediately, thereupon, forthwith. 2N Teynor idem. npoc Ternor for a while, for a moment, at present. peqka-oynoy astrologer. Tenoy adv. now; Tenoy 66 so now, now therefore; ϵ/\overline{N} tenoy now; ga tenoy until now; xin tenoy from now. oynog vb. intr. to rejoice (at: exm, 21xm); also used reflex. with mmo. As n.m. joy, gladness. OYNT, OYONT n.m. hollow place, esp. hold of a ship. OYNTG- OYNTA" pred. of possession: to have. See 22.1. oyogi, oyoi n.m. rush, swift movement. +-oyogi to go about seeking, search (for: e, ezoyn e, Ncx). +-noyoe1, † Μπογοει, †-π(*)ογοει, †-π(*)πογοει to advance, proceed (to: ϵ ; into: ϵ_2 oyn ϵ ; on to: ϵ_2 par ϵ , $\epsilon_x \overline{N}$). GINT-moyoe, act of going, proceeding. Noyoe, = oyoe. ογοει, ογοι interj. woe! (unto: Νλ*). Rare as n.m. woe. oyogie (pl. oyegih, oyegh) n.m. farmer, cultivator (of fields and vines). There are many variant spellings. พที่ของอยู่ husbandry. พม พี องอยู่ farm. หที่องอยู่ farmer, peasant (var. pHoye, pHoya). P-oyocie to farm. OYOGIN n.m. light; dawn; eyesight. ATOYOGIN without light. F-oyoein to shine, make light (for: ε, κλ"; on: εxñ, 21xN). PETF-OYOGIN one who gives light, illuminator. x1-oyocin to get, receive light. OYOGIT n.m. pillar. оуобію n.m. time, occasion. неоуобію єт миху at that time. \overline{M} петмое \overline{N} оуосто all this while. \overline{N} оуминос \overline{N} оуосто for a long time; n oyoeig nim always. H nioyoeig, H πεογοειφ at this/that time. N (ογ)ογοειφ at one time

ngoγοειφ at this/that time. N (ογ)ογοειφ at one time (in the past). φλ ογοειφ later on, at a later time. 2Ν πεογοειφ at the time in question. προς (ογ)ογοειφ for a time, transitory. λτογοειφ ill-timed, at a bad time. 2Ν ογμητλτογοειφ adv. idem. P-ογοειφ to spend, pass time. εΝ-πογοειφ to find time, have leisure.

Ογοι particle of assent: yes. Cf. also ογοει.

оуомте, оуоомте, оуомпте n.f. tower. оуом \overline{q} n.m. manger.

oyon indef. pron. someone, something, some; in neg. context: no one, nothing. Also used as pl.: Noyon, εενογον some, some such. ογον νικ everyone (s. or pl.). ογοοεε, ογοεε n.f. scorpion.

oyoose, oyose n.f. cheek, jaw.

оуоп, Q оудыв vb. intr. to become pure, innocent, holy (of, from: 6, 680λ 2N); as n.m. purity; 2N оуоуоп purely; х1-оуоп to acquire purity, be hallowed. пет оудыв who/ what is holy, esp. a saint; used with art. or poss. prefixes. оуннв n.m. priest (Christian or pagan); F-оуннв to become a priest. ыйтоуннв priesthood.

оуост n.m. oar. реческ-оуост, реческ n noyoc oarsman.

оуост , Q оуесты to become broad, wide, extensive; rarely

tr.: to broaden. As n.m. breadth.

оуотоует, Q оуетоуют vb. intr. to become green, pallid; as n.m. greenness, herbs; pallor.

ογοφογεφ ογεφογωφ Q ογεφογωφ vb. tr. to beat, strike. ογο q n.m. lung.

ογοσογεσ ογεσογωσ vb. tr. to chew, crush $(\overline{M}MO^{\sigma})$. ογρας n. crutch.

ογροτ, Q ροογτ vb. intr. to become eager, ready, glad; Q to be fresh, flourishing; as n.m. zeal, enthusiasm, eagerness, gladness; 2Ν ογογροτ gladly, eagerly. †ογροτ to gladden; to incite, arouse (someone: Νλ΄).
ογρω n.m. bean.

ογρασε, ογερασε n.f. watch, watch-tower. ΔΝογρασε n.m. guard.

ογτλ₂ n.m. fruit, produce (rare in Sah.).

oyc n.m. bald person; митоус baldness.

OYTE (OYTO') prep. between, among; often in proleptic construction; OYTE X MN y, OYTE X MN OYTE y, OYTO'X OYTO'Y between x and y. εδολ OYTE from among, from between. OYTE is often followed by TMHTE in same constructions. OYOU n.m. news, report. N-HOYO NA' to bring news to.

 \overline{p} -oy \overline{w} to respond, reply, say (to: $N\lambda''$, $2\lambda p\overline{N}$). \uparrow -oy \overline{w} to give news. q_1 -oy \overline{w} , $q_{\lambda}1$ -oy \overline{w} bearer of news, messenger. 2ϵ -noy \overline{w} , 2ϵ -n(')oy \overline{w} to inquire (about). x_1 -oy \overline{w} , x_1 -noy \overline{w} to announce (to: ϵ , $N\lambda''$, g_{λ}); $p_{\xi}q_{\lambda}1$ -oy \overline{w} informer. ϵ_1Nx_1 -oy \overline{w} Annunciation. $\epsilon_{\overline{M}}$ -noy \overline{w} , $\epsilon_{\overline{M}}$ -n(')oy \overline{w} to inquire (about). $2\overline{\lambda}$ -oy \overline{w} n. dispute, argument.

- oyw vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; to cease (from: ΝΤΝ, 2Ν, 6ΒΟλ Ν); + Circum.: to stop doing, finish doing; to have already done. + 6/Ν + Inf. idem, but rarer. Vb. tr. to stop, bring to an end (ΝΜΟ΄).

 λτογω unceasing, unending. †-ογω to cease; to make cease (ΜΜΟ΄); to release (from: 2Ν); λΤ†-ογω unending.
 ογω n. in †-ογω (± 6Βολ) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth,
- oyω n. in †-oyω (± εδολ) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth produce (Μπο'); as n.m. sprout, blossom. xι-oyω to conceive (a child: Μπο'); as n.m. conception.
- ογωλο ογωλο ογολο Q ογολο vb. tr. to put to shame, humiliate, defeat (Μπο*); vb. intr. to bend down (in shame, weakness, defeat); to lean (on: εχΝ, 21ΧΝ, ε2ΟΥΝ ε); as n.m. humiliation. ογωλο Ν 2ΗΤ to be discouraged.
- ογωμ ογωμ (ογμ-) ογομ vb. tr. to eat, consume (μμο'); also fig.: to submit to (e.g. punishment); (subj. the heart) to make repentant. ογωμ μαλ to eat away at, gnaw at. ογωμ (εβολ) 2 μ to eat away at, consume; to eat some of. ογωμ as n.m. food, eating. ογωμ in cpds.: eater of (e.g. ογωμ-ρωμε man-eating). Δτογωμ not eating, without food; μμιτογωμ being without food. μωι-ογωμ fond of eating; μπτημι-ογωμ fondness for eating; μω μ ογωμ eating place, refectory. ρεσογωμ glutton; μπτρεσ-ογωμ gluttony. ειμογωμ (pl. ειμογοομ) n.m.f. food.
- OYWN, Q OYHN (imptv. λογων, ογν-) vb. tr. to open (μωσ', ε); vb. intr. to open (out on, towards: ε, εχν, εερλι εχν, νcλ, ογεε); as n.m. opening.
- OYON n.m. part, portion, piece. OYN- in fractions 30.6. OYON \overline{g} n.m. wolf.
- OYONZ OYONZ- OYONZ' Q OYONZ (± 6BOx) vb. intr. and reflex.:

- to be revealed, become manifest, appear; vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest, make clear, declare (πωσ'; to: e, e2ογν e, νλ'). As n.m. (+ e8ολ) manifesting, showing, declaration; 2ν ογογωνία ε8ολ openly, publicly. λτογωνία ε8ολ invisible, not manifest. γ-λτογωνία ε8ολ to become invisible.
- ογωρπ ογορπ vb. tr. to send (Boh., rare in Sah.).
- ογωρε ογορε Q ογορε vb. tr. to set free, renounce a claim on; vb. intr. to be free, not responsible. ογορε n.m. free space.
- ογως σογως σογος σογος σογος συν. tr. to leave barren, idle; to keep idle; to neglect; vb. intr. to be idle, come to a halt (for: e); to be brought to naught. As n.m. idleness, ceasing, cessation. ογως σε n.f. idleness.
- оуют оует- оует vb. tr. to make soft, weak; vb. intr. to become green, fresh, raw, soft, weak. оуоте, оуооте n.m. greens, herbs; ма й оуоте garden.
- ογωτ (f. ογωτε, rare) adj. single, sole, one and the same; usu. aft. n. with w. ογω w ογωτ each one, a single one. μπτογω w ογωτ singleness, unity. ψ-ογω w ογωτ to make one, amount to one and the same thing (with: μw).
- ογωτε ογετε- ογοτε Q ογοτε vb. tr. to pass through (Μπο'); to transform, translate, exchange; to remove, make/let pass; vb. intr. to change, be altered (usu. of place or situation); ογωτε ε to change into, to surpass; Q to surpass. ογωτε εβολ to cross over, spread over. ογωτε ε ε ογωτε ε ε ογωτε ε ο ογωτε ε ογωτε ε ογωτε ε ογωτε ε ογωτε ε ογωτε ε ο ογωτε ε ονωτε ε ονωτε
- OYWTE (forms as above) vb. to pour (into: e; upon: exN; down on: enecht 21).
- ογωτω (forms as above) vb. to pierce. ογωτω en.f. hole.
 ογωτω ογοτω vb. tr. to pour; as n.m. libation. ογωτω εκολ
 to pour forth (tr. and intr.); as n.m. libation.
- ΟΥΦΤΣ ΟΥΘΤΣ- ΟΥΟΤ2 vb. tr. to cast (metal), to pour (water), to draw (water); as n.m. anything cast or molten.

 ΜΑ Ν ΟΥΦΤΣ crucible, melting-pot. ρεθογωτΣ cup-bearer,

- drawer of water. ογοτε n.m. cup. ογοτες, ογωτες idem. ογωωκς, ογωκς, Q ογοολε (ογολε) vb. intr. to become well off. to prosper. flourish (in: ΜΝΟ΄. 2λ); as n.m.
 - prosperity, plenty. $2\overline{N}$ oyoyooxec in abundance.
- oywwne (oywne) oyoom* (oyom*) vb. intr. to break down (emotionally); reflex.: to accommodate (someone: $M\overline{N}$).
- ογωστε (ογωτε) ογλλτε- ογοοτ' (ογλλτ') Q ογοοτε vb. tr.
- (1) to send (MMO'; forth: 680%); (2) to separate, distinguish, choose (esp. in Q), ± 680%. OYOUT OF OYOUT impers. vb. followed by subj.: is different, distinct. OYOUT ... OYOUT ... the one is ..., the other is....
- ογωφ ογεφ- ογλφ' (ογοφ') vb. tr. to want, wish, desire (ΜΝο'); to love; to be ready, on the point of (doing: ε + Inf., ετρε, χε). ογεφ- may be prefixed directly to an Inf., as in †ογεφ-ειμε. ογωφ as n.m. desire, love, wish; ογωφ Ν 2μτ heart's desire; Ν π(')ογωφ on one's own; voluntarily, willingly.
- оуюю n.m. cleft, gap; interval, pause, holiday; поуюю \overline{N} тмнте Thursday (?). κ_{λ} -оуюю to set an interval; \uparrow -оуюю idem. \overline{p} -оуюю e to wait for. (\overline{N}) оуе \overline{N} prep. without.
- oyoge oyege oyoge vb. tr. to answer (someone: e, NA*, rarely suff.). oyoge MN to converse with. oyoge NCA to repeat after (in response). oyoge oyeg to testify against. oyoge as n.m. answer.
- ογωφε (ογωωφε) to consume, be consumed (fire, heat).
- оүюэм оүеэм оүоэм Q оүоэм vb. tr. to knead, mix, compound (ммо"; with: мм, гі, гм). as n.m. dough. мх м оүюэм kneading place.
- ογωμε ογωμε ογομε Q ογομε to become broad, level, flat; to be at ease; also tr. to make broad etc. ογωμε εκολ tr. and intr. to spread out/forth, extend; as n.m. extent, breadth; ease. ογωμες, ογομες ογεμες n.f. breadth.
- ογωφτ vb. tr. to greet, kiss; to worship (Μ̄мο', ε, κι');
 ογωφτ εχη/ελ to worship, do obeisance at. φογ-ογωφτ

adj. to be revered. oyagre n.f. worship.

ογωσ ογεσ ογοσ (ογλο ογοσ vb. tr. to break down, crush, destroy (Μπο΄); vb. intr. to be worn down, broken, crushed, destroyed. As n.m. breakage, destruction.

ογω2 ογω2 ογω2 Q ογω2 (1) vb. tr. to put, place set (ΜΜΟ); Q to be placed, situated, set; ογω2 ΜΜΟ α to add to, set on, apply to, bring on; ογω2 στοστ to add, repeat, do again (vb. complement in Circum. or α + Inf.); ογω2 σχν to add (sthg.: ΜΜΟ) to; ογω2 ΝΤΟΟΤ το leave (a deposit or pledge) with; ογω2 2λ to invest/deposit for/with; ογω2 σκολ to set (sthg.: ΜΜΟ) down, leave; ογω2 σποστ to set down. (2) vb. reflex. to put or place oneself; ογλ2 Νσλ to follow. (3) intr. to live, dwell, reside, be situated, be; ογω2 σ live etc. with, by; ογω2 σχν, σ2 μλι σχν to live etc. on, upon; ογω2 μν to live etc. with; sim. with 2λ, 2ν, 2ι, and 2ιχν. As n.m. place where one stops, stands, dwells. μλ ν ογω2 idem. σινογω2 manner of life.

ογω2 ε n.m. fisherman; κπτογω2ε fisherman's profession.

ογω2π ογε2μ- ογλ2μ Q ογο2π vb. tr. to repeat, interpret

(μπο); intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ε, εχπ,

κλ, κλ); to contradict, object to (ογεε, 2λ, 21); reflex. to respond, repeat. ογε2μ- may be prefixed to an

Inf.: to re-(do), (do) again. As n.m. answer, objection, interpretation. κογω2μ adv. again. ρεφογω2μ one

who contradicts: κκτρεφογω2μ opposition, disobedience.

6ινογω2 π opposition. ογλ2 м64 n.m. interpreter.

oyexe (oyexe) oyeexe- (oyex-) oyoox* (oyox*) vb. tr. to cut out, cut off $(\vec{m}mo^*)$.

ογως n. (pl.) architectural term: entrance, portico.
ογως πογες π- ογος π' Q ογος π' vb. tr. to break, break down,
destroy; vb. intr. to break, be broken. As n.m.
destruction, breakage. Δτογως π unbroken.

ογωστ vb. to collect (a contribution); as n.m. collection. ογωλη n.m. a loan; ε πογωλη on loan. † ε πογωλη to give

on loan (to: мх"); хі є поущап to receive on loan.

оущи (pl. оущооує) n.f. night. тпаде п теущи midnight.

п оуоущи during a night. п теущи by night. ¬-оущи to pass the night.

ογεορ (f. ογεορε, ογεορε, ογεωρε; pl. ογεοορ) n.m. dog. ογαι, Q ογοα vb. intr. to become whole, sound, safe, saved (in religious sense); ογαιι ε to be saved from. As n.m. health, safety. ατογαιι unsound, incurable. Μῦτατογαιι unsoundness, unhealthiness.

OYA N OYWT: OYWT OYAAB: OYUN OYAMOME: OME OYAPT: OYEPT OYACT": OYEICE OYACHE: OYOCT OYATBE: OYWTE ΟΥΆΤΘΕ ΟΥΨΤΕ ΟΥΣΤ26: WT2 OYAGCE: OYWOT ΟΥλφτε: ΟΥωφΤ MSAAC : 9MSKAO ΘΥΑ2Μ64: ΟΥΦ2Μ OYXX6: XX6 OYEETH: OYOETE OYEETE: OYELTE OYEL: OYA OYGIH: OYOGIG. очент: чит OYEPZ: OYOPZ

OYECTON: OYOCTÑ OYET": OYWT OYGT-: OYWWTE ΟΥ6ΤΟΥωΤ: ΟΥΟΤΟΥ6Τ ΟΥΕΤΫ-: ΟΥωΤΚ ογεφη: ογωφ ΟΥ εφογωφ: ΟΥ οφογεφ OYECE: OYWOC OY660-: 060 OYHHB: OYOR OYHN: OYWN оүнү: оүе OYXWM: MPWM OYN-: OYWN OYOM": OYWWME OYOMRTE: OYOMTE оуомйт: оумот ΟΥΟΟλές: ΟΥωωλέ OYOOM': OYOUME OYOOMT6: OYOMT6

OYOOTG: OYOT oyoce": wc6 OYOTE: OYWT ΟΥΟΤ26: ΟΥΦΤ2 OYOT4(°): OYOTE OYOOCE: OYOOC OYOZBEY: OYAZBEY OYOZE: OYOOZE OYOX: OYXX! OYPWM: MPWM ογτω: ογτε ογω: εγω OYWME: OYWWME ογωτ: ογωωτε, ωτ ΟΥωτί: ΟΥωτί OYWTZ: WTZ ογωωχε: ογωχε OYOUDH: ODM PW : PYO OYZWPE: OYZOP

ω

w interj. O, Oh.
wsτ, wqτ n.m. goose.

wb б св тово Q ов тово (1) trans.: to forget, overlook, neglect (6); Q to be forgotten, neglected; also used reflexively. (2) intr. to sleep, fall asleep; Q to be asleep. As n.m. forgetfulness; sleep. ¬¬пов товер то

- carelessness, sleep; \overline{p} -eage to be forgetful; +-eage, + \overline{N} oyeage e n_2 + \overline{N} to make forgetful; $\times 1$ \overline{N} oyeage to be forgetful. oag \overline{c} n.f. forgetfulness.
- ωκ N 2HT to be content.
- wκm εκm- Q οκm vb. intr. to become dark, gloomy, changed for the worse (toward: ε, ε₂ογν ε); rarely tr. to darken, alter; as n.m. sadness, gloom.
- wa ox Q HA (mainly Boh.) to lay hold of, take, gather in (MHO'); reflex. to withdraw (± ερο' ethical dat.); ωλ ε to bring/take to; ωλ εκολ to take away; ωλ εγογη to bring in; ωλ εγραι to lift up; to withdraw. As n.m. harvest, in-gathering. ολ π.f. what is collected.
- wak, Q oak vb. intr. to become bent, turned aside, distorted (toward: 6); also with adv. 680a, 6πεςητ, 62γal, Νca πλ2ογ. wak ga, εακ-/πκ-ga to turn up nose, sneer (at: Νca). ολκζ, ολεκζ n.f. bend, corner.
- พมพี อมพ" Q อมพี vb. tr. to clasp, embrace (e, ezoyn e).
- $\omega M \overline{K} = G M K^- = O M K^- = V b$. tr. to swallow ($\overline{M} M O^+$); intr. to be swallowed.
- wmc emc- omc Q omc vb. tr. to sink, submerge, dip (ммо); vb. intr. to sink, be submerged, dive (into: e, e2oyn e, ммо, 2x, 2м), ± евох, епеснт. As n.m. sinking, diving, baptism. речюмс diver. емсе, мсе n. submersion.
- wmx emx- omx vb. tr. to wean (mmo"; from: eBOλ 2N).
- when.m.(f.) stone. MA N whe stony place. P-whe to become (like) stone. 21-whe to throw stones (at: e).

 Nex-whe idem. BAK-whe stone-thrower. yat-whe quarry.

 ENG-N-HE precious stone, gem.
- whk onk (ohk, ohr) vb. tr. and reflex. to leap (ε: at, upon; $21\times\overline{N}$ from on; 627×1 up; 627×1 ex \overline{N} up onto; 627×1 $2\overline{N}/21/21$ up from; 6800 out).
- $\omega N \overline{\tau}$ ($\omega N \overline{e}$) vb. intr. to be pinched, contracted.
- wng, Q ong (oong) vb. intr. to become dazed, astonished, dumb with astonishment; to gape (at: พี่เม). ผหฐิ ยิธิง to muse, be in a trance. ong n. astonishment.

- ONZ, Q ONZ vb. intr. to live, be alive; as n.m. life. page +-ONZ life-giver. 6!NONZ way of life, means of living.
- wn en- on Q Hn vb. tr. to count; to reckon, regard, consider (ΜΜο"; as: ΜΜο"; as belonging to: e); to ascribe (ΜΜο"; to: e); to esteem or be esteemed. Q is esp. freq. in senses: to be ascribed, related, belonging to. wn MN to number or be numbered among/with; to become part of. wn NCA to count, enumerate. As n.m. count, reckoning; ATWN unesteemed; †-wn, † H nwn to render an account, give an accounting (of); 41-wn to take a count (of: N, e, MN). Hne n.f. number; ATHNE numberless; XI-Hne to take count (of: MMO"); ATXI-HN countless.
- wpe (wpq) epe- ope (opq) Q ope (opq) + e2oγn vb. tr. to enclose, shut in, restrict (ΜΜο); vb. intr. to be shut in, enclosed; as n.m. frame, siege, enclosing, seclusion; atope unlimited. epec, Fee n.f. pen, enclosure.
- wpk opk' vb. tr. to swear (obj. oath: Μmo'); to adjure, swear to (person: e, na'; concerning: etbe, exh, 2a; by, upon: exh, 21); as n.m. swearing, oath. wpk h noyx to swear falsely; as n. false oath; peqwpk h noyx one who swears falsely; μητρεσωρκ η noyx swearing falsely. ταφεσφκ, peqταφεσφκ one who swears a lot.
- wpw̄, Q opw̄ (20pw̄) vb. intr. to become cold; tr. to scorch.

 wpx̄ epx̄- (p̄x̄-) opx' Q opx̄ vb. tr. to fasten, bind, imprison; to close (m̄mo'; against: e); intr. to be firm, secure. As n.m. firmness, assurance; deed of security.

 2N̄ ογωρx̄ with assurance, with certainty; diligently, carefully. e nωρx̄ for sure. Mλ N̄ ωρx̄ prison; stronghold.
- remain; to be long past, out of date; oft. w. Circum.:
 to remain doing, continue doing; or + 6 + Inf. idem.
 As n.m. duration, continuance, delay. Acks n.f. delay.
- $\omega c\overline{c}$ ($\omega c\overline{c}$) $ec\overline{c}$ (oyee \overline{c} -) oce (oyoce) Q oce vb. tr. to anoint, smear ($\overline{M}MO^{c}$).
- ωτ, ογωτ n.m. fat.

- wππ ετπ- οτπ Q οπ vb. tr. to imprison, shut in (ΜΜο"; in: ε); wππ ε2ογη idem (ε, 2Ν). Μλ Ν ωτπ ε2ογη place of confinement. 6ινωτπ ε2ογη seclusion.
- wтп отп Q отп vb. tr. to load (ммо"; with: ммо"). етпю n.f. load, burden; чал-етпю porter, bearer of burden.
- $\omega T \overline{z}$ (oy $\omega T \overline{z}$) or z'' Q or \overline{z} vb. tr. to weave; to sew, tie ($\overline{M}MO''$; to, onto: ε , $z\overline{N}$). oy $\Delta T z \varepsilon$ n.m. warp (on loom).
- ωω (ω), Q eer (er) vb. intr. to become pregnant (with: $\overline{M}MO^{\circ}$); to conceive (by: $M\overline{M}$, $2\overline{M}$, $eBO\lambda$ $2\overline{M}$); as n.m. conception. $+-\omega\omega$ to be pregnant.
- ωg eg- og' (± egoλ) (1) vb. tr. to utter, sound (ΜΜο'); to cry out (to, for: e, e²pλι e, exÑ, e²oγN e²pÑ, oγβe);
 (2) vb. tr. to read (ΜΜο'; to: e, Nλ'; on, about: e, exÑ; in: ²ι, ²Ñ); as n.m. reading. мλι-ωg fond of reading; peqωg reader, lector. 6ιΝωg art of reading.
- (wg) og (20g, ong) reflex. only, + e20YN e: to slip into intrude into.
- шум (ογωφм) є ум- оум Q оум vb. tr. to dry up (ммо"), to quench; vb. intr. to be quenched. λτωμν unquenchable. ωч, ωв, ογч п.m. lettuce.
- ωче (ωве) еч- оч° (ов°) vb. tr. to press (ммо°; on, onto: епеснт е, егоум е, $\epsilon x \overline{n}$). $g \epsilon \overline{n}$ ωчε fuller's club.
- שקד (שמד) פקד- (פמד-) סקד (סמד") Q סקד (סמד) vb. tr. to nail, fix (พืพง"; to: e, e₂ογν e, exπ); Q одт ที studded with. อเจรี, อเลรี n.m. nail, spike; ฐธิ-ที-อเจรี blow or wound of nail.
- ω_2 interj. woe! ω_2 e woe to ...!
- w26, λ26, Q λ26 vb. intr. to stand, stay, remain (with: behind: enλ20γ); to wait (for: e, Nλ*); w26 oy86 to stand against, resist, oppose; idem with 680λ 6, N80λ 6. λ26γλτ* (reflex. suff.) to stand (e: before), to attend, to resist; λ26γλτ* exN, 21xN to stand upon, at, beside; to stand against, resist. λ26γλτ* MN to stand with. Also w. oy86 against, 21γN at, 2λ2τN, 2λτN before, in the presence of. Mλ N λ26γλτ* place for standing.

- w2c 62c- o2c (oc2) vb. tr. to reap, mow (ΜΜο); as n.m. reaping, harvesting; γλ-ωc2 act of reaping. o2c, oc2 n.m. sickle, scythe; x1-o2c to wield a sickle; xλ1-o2c sickle-bearer, reaper. oc2q, λc2q n.m. knife, sickle. ωx n. thief.
- шхй ехй- охи vb. intr. to cease, perish (from: евох й, евох гй); vb. tr. to destroy, make cease, put an end to (ймо); as n.m. ceasing, destruction. ххй шхй without ceasing. хтшхй unceasing.
- $\omega 6\overline{B}$ (2 $\omega 6\overline{B}$) $66\overline{B}$ Q 206 \overline{B} (06 $\overline{4}$) vb. intr. to become cold, freeze; as n.m. cold, frost. $06\overline{B}$ n. cold.
- wop osp Q osp vb. intr. to become hard, stiff, frozen; also tr. to freeze, stiffen.

 $ω6\overline{\tau}$ $66\overline{\tau}$ - 06τ ($0x\tau$, $0\tau6$) vb. tr. to choke, throttle ($\overline{\mathsf{M}}\mathsf{M}\mathsf{O}$).

 ω: ωω, Ο
 ωνδ: ωντ
 ω2: ΟΟ2

 ωΒ: ωч
 ωρπ: ωρΕ
 ω26: Ο26

 ωΒ6: ωч6
 ω4: 2ωΒ
 ω6ε: ωcε

 ωΒΤ: ω4Τ
 ω4Τ: ω8Τ

9

- g- prefixed vb. (+ Inf.) to be able to, know how to, be allowed to. See 26.2.
- φλ vb. intr. to rise (of the sun), \pm 62 γλ1, 680λ. As n.m. rising (of sun). Mλ \overline{N} φλ the east. γλ-φλ eastern side.
- φλ- vb. to begin; only in cpds. φλ-μις, φλ-κωπ. See second element.
- wh n.m. festival; divine service. 2180λ M ngh excommunicated. gh w great festival. 200γ N gh festival day.
 gh is also used as vb. to keep festival (for: ε, ΜΜο΄).
 F-(n)gh to keep festival (for: ε); μη N F-gh church;
 μΝτρεφ-β-gh occasion of festival; γ-gh to give communion.
- $^{\mathfrak{g}\lambda}$, $\mathfrak{g}\varepsilon$ ($\mathfrak{g}\lambda$ NT", $\mathfrak{g}\lambda$ AT", $\mathfrak{g}\lambda$ NT", $\mathfrak{g}\lambda$ TT", $\mathfrak{g}\varepsilon$ NT") n.m. nose. $^{6\omega R}\varepsilon$ \overline{N} $\mathfrak{g}\lambda$, $^{6\overline{E}}-\mathfrak{g}\lambda$, $^{6\overline{E}}-\mathfrak{g}\omega$, $^{6\overline{E}}-\mathfrak{g}\varepsilon$ n.m.f. nostrils.
- (9) (9) (9) prep. (1) to, toward (a person); (2) to, at (a place); (3) till, at, by, for (a time); (4) up to, to

length of (in reckonings); (5) except (i.e. up to but not including). See cpds. under second element.

gaab, gaaq, goob n.m. skin.

- קאבף, קאבף (pl. קאבף) n.m. skin, hide, leather. אורים, אוף tanner. סיבאר-קאבף ulcer, sore. אורים, man of skin (i.e. the purely physical person).
- gaap, gape, gape n.m. price; γ-gaap to fix a price, bargain (for: ε); γ-gaap idem.
- даре (дагре, дагр) дар Q дар vb. tr. to smite (вро"); as n.m. blow, stroke; речдааре demon, smiter; митречдааре devilry. митдоор idem.
- αι n.m. fortune. πωι also as name of a god.
- ga: adj. new (after noun, with w).
- gaipe n.f. couch, cohabitation; p-gaipe to lie down.
- gaipe n.f. sheepfold.
- wax n.m. myrrh.
- מבאנסץ, מבאוץ, מבווסץ n.m. administrative official (title). מבאססץ n.f. water-wheel or the like.
- gapsa, gaspa, gaqpa n.m. scorching heat; тну й gapsa scorching wind; о й gapsa to be scorched, parched; †-gapsa to scorch (620YN в).
- φλγ n.m. measure, extent; $\epsilon/\overline{M}/g\lambda$ πφλγ \overline{N} to the extent of; κλ πφλγ \overline{N} for about (the extent of).
- уму (pl. уну) n.m. trunk, stump; piece, lump; (N) уму уму into many pieces; егре нно пу уму уму to divide into many pieces.
- **д**дяє, **д**дає, **д**двє, **д**єнє, **д**євє, **д**нчє, **д**нвє, **д**нвє, **д**нвє; Q **д**ове vb. intr. to swell up.

ωλ2 n.m. flame, fire; γ-ωλ2 to burn, be alight (± 680λ). waxe vb. tr. to speak, talk, say (MMO'). waxe e to speak to: to speak about, tell of; to speak against. waxe 620YN 6, 62PA1 6 to speak to. WAX6 6XN to speak for, on behalf of: enecht exn to speak down (from above). waxe MN to speak with. waxe Nca to speak against, malign. Also with NA2PN before, OYBE against, 2A concerning, 2N/N with, in. As n.m. word, saying; thing, matter, affair; story, account, tale. No6 ₦ gaxe boastful words; xe-noe n waxe to boast; peaxe-noe n waxe braggart. 2A2 N WAXE verbosity, garrulousness; MNT2A2 N WAXE idem. P-2A2 N WAXE to be garrulous. P-OYWAXE N OYWT MN to make an agreement with. TAGE-GAXE to talk a lot, multiply words. $x_1-\alpha x_6$ to accept the word (of: $\overline{N} + \overline{N}$). $6\overline{N}$ ωλκε to complain (against: ε20γN ε). ωx- in various cpds. (see 2nd element). атраже speechless; unspeakable, ineffable (± mmo", epo"). permaxe eloquent person. ca μ φακε babbler. 61Ngaκε speech, saying, tale.

gвс, gче, gese n. off-scouring, filth.

bearer.

- увир (f. увеере; pl. увеер, увеере) n.m.f. friend, comrade, companion. ув p- freq. in cpds.: companion in (often = Gk. prefix συν-). митувир n.f. friendship, community. p-увир (Q o N) to be friend, partner (to, with: мN, е).
 уви, учи n.f. tale, fable; as adj. fabled, fabulous. уех-
- gвw, gx-gsw telling of tales; речхе-дью teller of tales. gвwт, gвот (pl. gвате) n.m. rod, staff; чаг-двют staff-
- φς (φμ, φει) vb. intr. to go (± ethical dat.). This verb is mainly Boh.; its use with adv. and prep. is completely parallel to that of δωκ.
- 9°C, 9H, 91 n.m.(f.) wood, beam of wood; many special meanings: cross, gallows, stocks, pillory, shaft, stave. For various woods (96 \overline{N}) see 2nd element.
- ge number: hundred. ght two hundred. Mezge hundredth. ge ge, e nege ge by hundreds. See 30.7.

φε, φλ prep. by (in swearing an oath).

- февіну, феввіну, фвеілеїт, фвеілеїт (all Q) to be changed, different (from: e; in regard to: 2N). фвеію, фвіо, фвію, фвію, фвію, феввію, феввію, феввію n.f. change, exchange, requital; γ-фвеію to replace, be instead (of: ммо°); хі-(т)фвеію to take requital, be repaid.
- g_{eel} (= g_e + e_l) to go and come, be carried to and fro, wander. As n. derangement, madness.
- фексет n.f. bride, daughter-in-law; marriage. ¬¬фексет (Q o N) to become a bride; to make a marriage (for: 6; with: мN; to: NA*). ма № фексет bridal-chamber, marriage. па-тфексет bridegroom (may take def. art.). фекче, ф№ 6, ф№ 6, фике, фике, фике, фике n.f. fish-scale. фике, фике n.m. rust, verdigris. ¬¬фике to become rusted.
- gнı, gнеї, gai n.m. pit, cistern. gни n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: хі-дим to divine, read
- ghm n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: xi-ghm to divine, read omens; peqxi-ghm diviner, augur; мптречхі-днм divination. p-ghm to divine.
- ми adj. small, few, young, humble (bef. n. with \overline{n} ; aft. n. without \overline{n}). \overline{n} оуфим adv. a little. \overline{n} тег $_2$ е фим an not only, not merely. коуг фим little child. фим фим little by little, (by, into) small amounts. \overline{p} -фим фим (Q o \overline{n}) to make small. As n. small person, thing, quantity. Фим n.m. tree. $\overline{e}_1 a_2$ -фим grove. ма \overline{n} фим idem.
- ghpe (gp-; f. geepe, ghhpe; pl. gphy, gpey) n.m.f. son, daughter, child; young of animals. ghpe ghm small child. baby; a youth. geepe ghm f. idem. митанре ghm childhood, infancy. атанре childless; митатанре childlessness. митанре status of son. p-ghpe (Q o N) to become a child. gp-, gn-, gen- son of, daughter of, in various cpds.; see 2nd element: -eiot, -малу, -сон, -соне, -оуот, -гооут. gnoya(1), genoya, goyoya n.m.f. nephew, niece.

ghte, gente, ghc n.m. name of a plant. ghye (pl. ? gooye) n.f. altar.

gı (gei) gı- gir Q gнү vb. tr. to measure, weigh (ммо');

- with 2nd obj.: to measure out to the amount of; gi e2pxi to weigh (6, MN: to a given amount); as n.m. measure, weight, extent, length; moderation. ATGI immeasurable; MNTATGI immeasurability. KA-GI to set a measure or limit (to: NA'). F-GI (Q o N) to make or equal a given weight. †-GI to set a measure to, restrict (6); AT†-GI unmeasured, unrestricted; MNTAT†-GI limitlessness. XI-GI to take measure, estimate.
- giai, gai, gaie, giaeiaei; Q ghy vb. intr. to be long; as n.m. length. gih, gihe, gie n.f.(m.) length; rarely vb. to become, grow long. ха-дін adj. tall.
- gibe gb- (gebt-, gbt-, geut-) gbt' (gebt', geut') Q gobe (goobe, goue) vb. tr. to change, alter (ммо'); vb. intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: e; into: w̄, w̄; in form: w̄ смот); as n.m. change, difference. мw̄тмыgibe loving change. atgibe unchanging, unaltered; мw̄тatgibe changelessness. gabwzo fearful, strange (lit., changing of aspect). gbtc n. change. Cf. Q gebing.
 gibte (giute) rare synonym of gibe to change.
- gike gekT- gakt (gikt) Q goke vb. intr. to dig (in, into: e, zN; for, after: Nca; down into: enecht e); as n.m. depth. gik, gek, gek n.m. depth, what is dug.
- gine gen(T) (gN-) gNT' vb. tr. to seek, ask, ask for, inquire after, about (MMO', NCA); gine e to visit, inquire after, greet, bid farewell; gine MMO' e to ask someone for something; gine MMO' NCA/ETBE to ask someone about. Also with NTN from; 2A for; 2N in, among, into; 21TN through. As n.m. inquiry, request; news, report. gM-NOYGE good news. MAN gine place of inquiry, oracle. Peggine inquirer, wizard; MNTPEGGINE wizardry. 6:NE MIN(')gine, 6M-N(')gine to search out, visit; as n.m. visitation. 4A1-gine news-bearer, messenger.
- gine vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: etbe, ex \overline{N} , \overline{N} , 2 λ , 21); rarely tr. to put to shame. gine 2HT' \overline{N} to stand in shame before, to revere. As n.m. shame. $\lambda \tau gine$

unashamed; ¬тту і по to be unashamed; мптречу і по shyness, modesty. †-у і по to put to shame (мх°); реч†-у і по one who puts to shame. хі-у і по to be ashamed (of: стве, гп; єхп; before: пилгрі). упінт (f. упісете) modest person.

give, gape (f. georg) adj. small. $_2$ (e) pgive young servant, youth (opp. of $_2\overline{\lambda}\lambda o$); $\overline{MNT}_2\overline{P}g$ ive state of youth.

gite (gwt) get- (gλλτ-) gλτ' (gλλτ', git') vb. tr. to demand, extort (ммо', e; from: ммо'; for, on account of:
 2λ). gite ммо' й оγосе to exact a fine from. get-мйтих to beg for charity.

шкак n.m. cry, shout; x_1 -шкак ввох to cry out (to: ϵ , $\epsilon x \overline{n}$, ϵ_2 раз ϵ). Ашкак to cry out (= аш-шкак, cf. ϵ_2), ϵ_3 свох (ϵ_4 , ϵ_2 раз ϵ_3). ϵ_4 свох ϵ_4 п.m. cry.

gкı, gкнa n. curl of hair.

φκλκελ, φκηλκελ n.m. gnashing, grinding of teeth.

φκλιλ, φκελιλ, φκλελ, φκιλειλ, φδλειλ, φειλειλ n.m. bell.

φκολ n.m. hole. o \overline{N} φκολ φκολ to be full of holes.

galz, golz vb. intr. to be afraid. gla, gla n. fear, in cpd. Ne2-gla, Nl2-gla to emit fear, be terrified; also as n.m. terror; Mltne2-gla terror.

ухн to creep (into: $2\overline{N}$).

gan- in gan-oyc+-noyee to enjoy the odor of incense.

дана (да \overline{x}) vb. intr. to pray (to: ϵ , ма°, да; for: ϵ , ϵ тв ϵ , ϵ х \overline{x} , ϵ 2 , ϵ 1 х \overline{x}); as n.m. prayer.

gale, gales, gale n.m. spike, sharp instrument; ray, flame. galon n.m. ply, strand (of cord).

gao4 n.m. shame, disgrace; as adj. shameful, disgraceful. $g\overline{\lambda}_2$, $g_6\lambda\overline{z}$, $g_8\lambda\varepsilon_2$ n.m. twig, shoot; stave, wand.

gx60m, селбам, gxтам, gentam, gentem, gantem n.f.m. mustard.

gma, Q goome (gome) vb. intr. to be light, fine, subtle; as n.m. fineness, subtlety. goome adj. light, fine.

gmmo, gmo, gmw (f. gmmw; pl. gmmo) n.m. stranger; as adj. strange. є пgmmo abroad (motion); гі пgmmo abroad (static); гм пgmmo idem. мптgmmo strangeness, foreignness. мыл-gmmo hospitable; мптмыл-gmmo hospitality; р-мптмыл-

φμογ, φμογε, φμογι n.f. peg, stake.

φμογη (f. φμογης) number: eight. μπτωμηη(ε) eighteen. μεε- φμογη eighth. See 15.3; 30.7.

gнge gнge- gнgнт vb. tr. to serve (нто or nx); as n.m. service, worship, liturgy; мх п gнge place of worship. Р-днде to do service (to, for: нх). речднде server, worshipper; мптречднде service. дндгт n.m. servant.

фмонье vb. intr. to whisper; as n. whispering. ед-дмонье, ч1-дмонье to whisper.

фил n.m. waste-land. \overline{p} -фил to become waste, dry.

фил n.m. profligate, prodigal (person); митфил profligacy.

фиє, фин (pl. фину, -є) п.т. net. фиє \overline{N} гюує casting-net.

фин n.f. garden; па-тефин gardener.

φνοφ, Q φονφ vb. intr. to stink; as n.m. stench.

φπc n.m. linen.

φπτω n.f. sheet, robe (of linen).

φποωτε, φινοωτε n.f. cushion or sim.

90 number: thousand. See 30.7.

φο particle: yea!

goeing n.m. row, course; \overline{N} goein goein in rows. gime, goeing n.f. courses (of stones).

φοσιτ in \overline{p} -goeιτ (Q o \overline{N} goeιτ) to become inspired, possessed, frenzied.

φாவது n.m. dust; ஈ-றுமைவற to become dusty; டி-றும்வற idem. (டில்கருக்) தைக்கும்க் vb. tr. to dig, hollow out, gouge out.

φολ, φλλ n.m. bundle.

ΦΟλ, φωλ n.m. molar tooth, tusk.

ΦΟλΜες n.f. gnat.

ψολφλ φ(ε)λφωλ Q φελφωλ (φρφωρ) vb. tr. to sift, shake in sieve (ΜΜο΄); as n.m. shaking.

φοм, goom (f. gome; pl. gмoγι) n.m. father-in-law (mother-in-law); son (daughter)-in-law. F-gom to become

father-in-law (to: e).

gomnt, gmnt, gemnt, gomt, gmn(т) - number: three (f. gomte, gomnte). gm(n)т-(e) nooy three days ago, heretofore.

мегдомпт third. мптдомте thirteen; мегмптдомте thirteenth. м пдомпт all three (of them). See 15.3; 30.7.

gomte n.f. thorn-tree (acacia nilotica); thorns; thicket of acacias: ge n gomte acacia wood.

φοογ, φοογε, φογ- n.m. incense, perfume.

gooye, Q goywoy(ε) vb. intr. to become dry, dry up, become dessicated, stale. ππετ goywoy the dry land.

gon, goon, gwn n.m. palm, four-fingerbreadth; a set of four.
(gongyπ) g(e)ngπ- gπgwn vb. tr. to take in arms, nurse.
gopπ, goopπ n.m. awning, veil.

ფογφρ φρφρ- φρφωρ (φρφορτ) vb. tr. to upset, overturn (ммо, ε; on, onto: εχη); to destroy; + єнеснт idem.

As n.m. overthrow, destruction; pgqgopgp destroyer.

уют, ушт (pl. ууште; cf. у Nyure) n.m. pillow, cushion. уюту (уюхт) у втушт Q у втушт vb. tr. to cut, carve, hollow out (ммо); to make a hole in (ε, 2N). As n.m. (also уюут) anything carved or hollowed out.

goy, coy in πgoy prep. without (not standard Sah.).

goyhhe, goyhe, geie, goyee, goyee n.m. persea tree.
goyo goye- (goy-) goyw* (goyo*) (± ebox) vb. tr. to discharge, pour out, empty (ммо*; from: ммо*, евох ммо*, евох гм; into: гм); vb. intr. to flow, pour out. goyo ехм to pour out upon; to crowd against, throng. Also with епеснт (е), егрхі (е, ехм, гм). goyeir Q to be empty; пет goyeir emptiness, vanity (may take art.); ммтпет goyeir emptiness; гм оуммтпет goyeir without cause, vainly; γ-пет goyeir to act in vain.

фоурн n.f. censer, brazier, altar.

goγcooγge, goγcwoγge, goγcooγze n.m. sacrifice, offering. goγωse, φογοse n.f. throat.

φογφογ vb. intr. to boast, brag; reflex. (w. $\overline{M}MO'$) to take pride (in, on, about: e, etbe, ex \overline{M} , e2 \overline{M} , 21, 2 \overline{M}).

As n.m. boasting, pride; as adj. proud. MNTWOYWOY, MNTGOYGO pride, impudence. +-goygoy to glorify. φογοτ, φωφτ n.m. window; niche, alcove. φοφ, φοοφ n.m. kind of antelope (bubalis buselaphus). φοφογ, φλφογ, φοφο n.m. pot, jar. φοφτ n.m. hindrance, impediment; key. +-φοφτ to lock (a door). F-wowT to shut, lock. முருவு , Q அத்தும் meaning uncertain: to burrow (?). woxne, waxne vb. tr. to consider (mmo'); to take counsel concerning (ϵ , $\epsilon \times \overline{N}$; with: $M\overline{N}$). As n.m. counsel, design, plan, advice. ATGOXNG ill-considered; MNTATGOXNG being without counsel, at a loss, reckless. GIPG N OYGOXNG F-moxne to take counsel, make a decision. x1-moxne idem (with: MN; concerning: 6, 620YN 6); x1-moxN6 NA to counsel, advise; peaxi-woxne counsellor, advisor. gnape n.f. wonder, amazement; miracle; as adj. wonderful, marvelous; 2x gnhpe wonderful; 2N orgnhpe wondrously. \overline{P} -gnHpg (Q o \overline{N}) to become amazed, to marvel (at: \overline{M} Mo°, e, etbe, exn, espai exn, nca, 2n). φρω n.f. menstruation; \overline{P} -ωρω (0 ο \overline{N}) to be menstruous. gcne, cone in 2N ογωcne suddenly, all of a sudden. gre, grн (pl. grнγ) n.m. mast of a ship. фте n. nest. ψτεκο, εφτεκο (pl. φτεκφογ) n.m. prison. ФТНИ, ФТN n.f. garment, tunic. 9+ n.m. weaver; warp (on loom). bother, upset, trouble, urge, hasten (MMo*); vb. intr. to become disturbed etc.; as n.m. disturbance, trouble, anxiety, haste; εν ογωτορτφ hastily, quickly, anxiously. λτωτορτρ undisturbed, untroubled: Μητλτωτορτρ tranquillity; F-/+-mroprF to create disturbance.

9тоунт in †-штоунт to accuse, bring accusation against (ϵ , \overline{N} , 2λ); р ϵ 4†-gтоунт accuser.

φω n.m. sand, gravel; кн є пφω being in sandy condition.

- gwв (gwq) ge- (geq-) gos (goq") Q gнв (gнq) vb. tr. to shave, clip, tonsure (мно"); ge-xw to shave the head; as n.m. shaving, clipping, tonsure.
- $g\omega B\overline{z}$ goBz Q $goB\overline{z}$ vb. tr. to scorch, wither ($\overline{M}Mo$); vb. intr. to become scorched, withered.
- goin.m. what is above, high; always w. art. and usu. in prep. phrases: ε ngo: upward; π ngo: ε above; ε ε ο λ π ngo: from above; cλ-ngo: upper part or direction; cλ ngo: π (prep.) above; ε ε ο λ cλ-ngo: from above.
- gwк wek- Q whk vb. tr. to dig, dig deep; Q = to be deep; as n.m. depth(s). Cf. wike.
- gωκ \overline{z} geκ \overline{z} goκz Q goκ \overline{z} vb. tr. to dig, dig deep (± επε-chτ). giκ \overline{z} n.m. depth. Cf. preceding.
- goux gex- (gx̄-) gox* vb. tr. to despoil (Mmo*); + esox: to spoil, destroy; intr. to be destroyed; as n.m. spoil, booty. λτgox esox indestructible. gox̄c̄ n.f. spoils.
- gow gox Q ghx vb. tr. to loosen, dissolve, paralyze; vb. intr. to flow (into: ϵ , $2\overline{N}$, $\epsilon B \circ \lambda$ $\epsilon x \overline{N}$); ghx $\epsilon B \circ \lambda$ to be paralyzed, crippled, worthless.
- gwak gak- goak' vb. tr. to stitch, weave (ΜΜο΄).
- gwam vb. tr. to smell (Mmo*); sniff at (ε); as n.m. sense of smell; μa n gwam organ of smell; ειμφωαπ sense of s.
- gωλ̄z goλ̄z Q goλ̄z vb. tr. to mark, trace line of, make as a mark (Μπο΄); as n.m. mark, marker, stake; †-gωλ̄z to set a mark or boundary.
- gωνδ gνδ- gunk Q gonδ vb. tr. to cut (ΜΜο); Q to be sharp, sharpened, cutting. Cf. gul6.
- gom n.m. tax, tribute; ←gom to pay tribute; x1-gom to receive tribute.
- goom n.m. summer. г∈ N goom, гNgom n.m. spring.
- gwm gom" (goom") vb. tr. to wash (clothes: мто").
- gowx ωπx- Q gowx vb. tr. to pierce.
- gone vb. intr. to become sick, weak, ill (in, with: є, м, гм); as n.m. sickness, disease. мы м нетдоне infirmary. Р-доне to become sick; речдоне sick person. For cpds.

- in ωn-, ωen-, ωn- see 2nd element.
- gon $\overline{\tau}$ (gon $\overline{\tau}$) Q gon $\overline{\tau}$ vb. intr. to quarrel (with: $m\overline{n}$, oyse); as n.m. quarreling.
- gwnT gnT- (genT-) gonT' Q gonT vb. tr. to plait (Mmo'). gonTe n.f. plaited work.
- дшич (дшив) денч- (денв-) донч (донв) Q донч (донв) vb. intr. to come together, join; vb. tr. to join, connect (ммо"; to, with: ε, мм, мм"); to convey (to: дм); as n.m. union, unity. 2м оүдшич jointly, in unison.
- gwn only in $gen\overline{N}gwn$, $gn\overline{N}gwn$, gneNgwn moment, instant; $2\overline{N}$ or $gen\overline{N}gwn$ suddenly.
- gwn gen- (gπ-, gλn-) gon" (gλn") Q ghn vb. tr. to receive, accept, take, bear, suffer (Μησ"; for, on behalf of: exπ, nλ"; from: ΝτΝ, 21τΝ); to buy (for a price: 2λ; with: 2Ν). Freq. w. ethical dative. Q also = to be acceptable. As n.m. acceptance, purchase. λτgwn, λτgon which cannot be limited or contained. gonc n.f. reception, entertainment.
- goons (goons), Q goon vb. intr. to become, come into existence; to happen, take place, occur; to last, endure; Q to be, exist. λαgoons impers. it happened that (foll. by coord. vb.). For goons as aux. vb., see §30.9. goons 6, 620γN 6 to be for, intended for, destined for; goons MMO' (1) to be in; (2) to happen to (a person); (3) to be + pred. noun. goons Nλ' 6 to act as (6) for (Nλ'). goons go to last until; goons 2λ to receive, get, have; goons 21 to be/live in the time of. goons 2λTN to be in the care, the charge of. goons 21TN, 680λ 21TN to come into existence through, by means of. As n.m. existence, being. Hλ N goons dwelling place, residence. 6gons if, when, since, because.

gwne, gwse, gwwne, gwwse, egwne n.m. cucumber.
gwnc n.m. arm, foreleg; shoulder; name of constellation.
gwp gop (goop*) Q ghp vb. tr. to stop up, to pile up.
gwpπ gpn- (gepπ-) gopπ Q gopπ vb. intr. to be early,

first (in, at, to: 6); reflex. idem. $\mathfrak{g}\overline{p}n-+$ Inf. to do something first, to have done something previously, already. $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{g}p\overline{n}$ n. morning; $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{g}p\overline{n}$ \overline{M} nearest tomorrow morning, the morning of the next day; $\mathfrak{n}NAY$ \overline{N} $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{g}p\overline{n}$ the morning. $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$ (f. $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\mathfrak{n}e$) adj. first, earliest; used before of after n., with \overline{N} ; $\mathfrak{g}\overline{p}n-\overline{N}-$ idem. \overline{N} $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$, \overline{N} $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$ adv. early. \overline{N} $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$ adv. formerly, at first; \overline{N} $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$ \overline{N} prep. before. $\mathbf{x}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{N}$ (\overline{N}) $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$, $\mathbf{x}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{N}$ \mathfrak{e} $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$ from the beginning. $\overline{p}-\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{o}p\overline{n}$ (Q \mathfrak{o} \overline{N}) to be first, before; + \mathfrak{e} + Inf. to do first, beforehand; to be the first to do.

φωρ τ vb. intr. to be demented; tr. to derange (ΜΜΟ').

gwc, gwwc, gooc (pl. gooc, gwwc) n.m. shepherd, herdsman; μπτομος shepherding.

got, egot (pl. egote, egate) n.m. trader, merchant; ма \overline{N} egot emporium; м \overline{N} теgot trade, commerce; \overline{p} -egot to trade, deal, traffic (in: $2\overline{N}$); 61Nep-egot trade, profit.

gwтв geтв- (grв-) vb. tr. to muzzle. groв, groч n.m. a muzzle, halter.

фоте, фооте n.f. well, cistern.

φωτε n.m. flour, dough.

дотм детм- (дтм-) Q дотм vb. tr. to close, seal (ммо*; а-gainst: ерм); vb. intr. to be shut, sealed. дтам (дтом) Q дтам vb. tr. idem. дтом n.m. gate, what is shut. дтм-оүшм n.pl. joints.

фотоме, фото n.f. cliff, precipice.

goons ge(e) Ne- go(o) N° Q goons vb. tr. to exclude, deprive (of: ϵ , ϵ Rox $2\overline{N}$); to remove (\overline{M} Mo°; from: ϵ).

your (yot) yet-"(yeet-) yaar" (yar") Q yaar (yar, yht)(1)

vb. tr. to cut (mmo"); to slaughter, slay (with: 2π).

your groat to cut off, cut short; to excommunicate; to

decide; as n.m. excommunication, cutting off. your groat

exn to condemn. 2n oyyour groat sharply, briefly. yar
in cpds.: who, which cuts (see 2nd elem.). your as n.m.

what is cut; sacrifice; decision, verdict. argour

uncut. peqyour (groa) cutter, sacrificer.

- (2) vb. intr. to lack (for: e, ΜΜΟ', 2N); to want, be lacking; as n.m. lack, need, shortage; λτωρωωτ without needs. ΜΑΝΤ Ν, ΜΑΤΕ Prep. short of, lacking; excepting, apart from. ΜΑΝΤΘ n.f. part cut off, portion. ΜΑΝΤΘ, ΜΑΝΤΘ n.f. cut, ditch. ΜΤΑ vb. intr. to become faulty, deficient; to have defects; as n.m. defect, fault, deficiency.
- gumese gesse- (gesse-) goos' (gos') Q goose (gose) vb. tr.
 to strike, smite, wound (μπο'); vb. intr. to be wounded
 (in: ε); as n.m. blow, wound. gea n.m. blow, wound; γgea to wound; gea-ειχ to clap the hands.
- gwag geg- gog Q gнg (± евох) vb. tr. to scatter, spread (ммо"; esp. of odor, by wind); vb. intr. idem.
- gwg geg- Q gнg vb. tr. to twist (rope etc.); as n.m. twisting; torture (?).
- φωφ φεφ- φοφ (φλφ) Q φηφ (± εδολ, ε2γλι) vb. tr. to make equal (Μπος; to: ε, μπ); to make level, straight; to lay out straight; Q to be equal (to: ε, μπ, ογδε). As n.m. equality, sameness, equal status.
- ушч усч- уоч Q унч vb. tr. to devastate, lay waste, destroy (ммо); vb. intr. to become desert, laid waste, destroyed; as n.m. devastation, destruction. ушиче, ушиве n.m. barrenness, poverty.
- कुळपर, कुठपर n.m. hollow of hand; handful.
- φωνά φεντ- Q φονά vb. intr. to err, make a mistake (in: Μπο΄, ε, επ); as n.m. error, fault. λτφωνά unerring.
 φλντε adj. wicked, iniquitous; κπτσρλντε iniquity; γ-κπτφλντε to sin (against: ε). φοντε, φοντε, φλντε n. error.
 φωνε φενε- φονε vb. tr. intr. to wither, scorch.
- φωχε vb. intr. to contend, wrestle, struggle (with: μπ, ογεε); as n.m. contest. μλ π φωχε arena; ρεφφωχε contender. φοειχ n.m.f. athlete, gladiator, contender; μπτφοειχ athleticism; γ-φοειχ to become an athlete, contender. φοειχ n.m. athlete, contender.
- φωχπ φωχπ- φοχπ' Q φοχπ vb. tr. to leave as a remainder,

to leave behind (Mmo'); vb. intr. to be left over, remain; ± 6n220y idem. As n.m. remainder.

φως, εφως, ως, coe (neg. мεφως, μόσος) impers. vb. it is fitting, suitable, proper (to, that: e. erre: see 20.2): нет (є) ффе, мет (є) ффе that which is proper.

ωνω, ωνω n.f. a measure of length, schoenus, parasang. φ_{2} 16, φ_{2} 1x n.m. dust; \overline{P} - φ_{2} 16 (Q o \overline{N}) to become dust. gxe (pl. gxHY) n.m. locust.

южни n.m. garlic.

gxit, cxis n.m. name of an occupation: dyer (?).

фжют n.f. cord (?).

gean in ag-gean to cry out.

φ6ορ, φ6ολ, c6ολ n.m. rent, hire; λτφ6ορ rent-free; ρΜΝgeor tenant.

ONT: CONT

Φλ: Φ6 ወልልክተ": ወል ወልልቦ**6:** ወልልቦ **Φλλτ(-/*): φλ, φιτε,** TOOO ወልልተፅ፡ ወውወተ ወልልተ**፫**፡ ወወወተ ወልልዓ፡ ወልልΒ **3 P K (D : 3 P K K (D** ወአве: ወአче φλΒΟλ: ΒΟλ **ወ**ል ይያል። ወል ያይል **ወ**ልነ፡ ወነልነ, ወዘነ 0216: 0171 WAIPE: WAAPE QAKT": QIKE ωλν (-): ωων ወልአዘሃ፡ ወልአ10ሃ **ወ**ልአκ**′**: ወሠአ 6 φλλτεμ, φλλτημ: φ $\overline{λ}$ 60Μ MAM : - AMA DAMICE: MICE дант": да φλογ: φλγ gan(-/*): gwn, 6wne gap("): gaape, gaap**Φλγλες: λες** ወአኮ6: ወአአኮ DAPIOY: DAXIOY

OAPO": OA

QAT(-/*): QITE, тооо ΦλΤ6: ΦΦΦΤ σλτῆ: σωωτ WATE: WOOT **ΔΦ : "ΤΤ**ΔΦ ውአላ: 600 ற ஹ ் முறை φλφογ: φοφογ የወር ነየፋር **ወ**ልዓ**₽**ል፡ ወል₽**B**ል **Φλ46(-): ΦΙΒΕ, ΦΦ4 Φ66Τ-: ΦΦΦΤ** DYXNE: DOXNE OB−: ON LB€, ON B gувът€: gувфот QBRIAGIT, QBBIO: Q EBIHY ове: сходч овеер (е): овир OBGIAGIT: OGBIHY ΦE 61Φ: ΦEBIHY фвів: фочнив OBIO: OBBIHY WBBNNE: BNNE று நு_் வூ в н թ фвот: фвот **ϣΒτ΄, ϣΒτ**ζ: ϣιΒ∈ மை கல் வில

OBOG: CBOG ge: gge, ga one−: coo QEBBIW: QEBIHY ற∈க6: றக6 QEBE: QA4E 0681: 0A46 QEBIW: QEBIHY февине: вине **ΦΕΒΤ": ஹω**ЧŦ **девт−/**": **д**1В6 феене: фффие феере: фіре, фире **₩6666-:** ₩₩₩66 ழ61: ற1, ற€ QGIK: QIKE gyekT−: gytke **ФЕХТАМ, ФЕХТЕМ:** ØX6OM OEN-: OHPE, OINE OEN: XIN DENB-: DONA DENET: DOONE феноля: фнье DENT-: WINE, WONT OGNT °: OA WENTE: WHIE genngwn: gwn WET-: DOOT, DITE

თ c ч-: თ თ ч, თ თ B ወይ46: ወኔ46 фечію: февіну ωCYT-: OWYT, ON IBG mear': wibe **ω**c6c−: **ωωω**66 ωн: று€ шнв: фов, фоуннв фиве: фенче, фаче OHCI: OHI оннре: онре дик: фіке, фок ониче: фенче OHPE: OHPE ωнт: фωωτ, ф€ **ወዘ**ሃ፡ **ወ1, ወ1አ1, ወአ**ሃ фиче: фочнив фич: фюч, фов фиче: фаче: фенче opt: ope фіве: фиве, фаче ogie: gyth **фін, фінє: філі** gik, gikt": gike **ωικέ: ωωκ**ξ 0) 1 M 6: 0) O 6 1 M дироте: опосте git": gi, gite क्रानः टाक्रव 9146: **96**846, **9746** DITTE: DIBTE окер: сенр ወкна: ወкла **ወ**₭ዘአ₭6አ**:** ወ₭፟፝፞፞፞፞፞፞፞፞፞ጜ፞፟፟ ΨΚΙλ6Ιλ: ΦΚλΙλ DYEIN: DYYEIN 9X62: 9X2 ወኦር6: ወወአቼ ወኦነ6: ወወአቼ **ወ**ላጆ፡ ወአዘአ ФХТАМ, ФХТЕМ: ФХ6ОМ ያጀፋ፡ ወአአ2 фи-ноуче: фіне GHHH(E): DMOYN WITHOI, WMMW: WMMO OMNT (-): WOMNT ONMO : OHO MOM: 5 WOW SHOLE BHOLI BHOL gmoy1: gom омйр : ФМФ ойонт", ойотт: ойо€

gyÑ−: gyHP€, gyING ONBG: OENGG фивинс: винс WHY WHY(E): WHE QNOYA(1): QHPE WMC: WHTE WHT-/": WING, WONT ωNτ": g)λ фиче: Фенае WX : XWX OOBE: OAG, OIBE დიвт(*): றுமч∓ QOEING: QOEIN OCEIXT: DOXE φοκο: φικο $00\lambda\overline{2}$: $00\lambda\overline{2}$, $0\lambda\lambda2$ φοήτ, φοήτε: φοήντ **ayon** : ayaan e фонв (*): фонч фонте: фонт CONO: CONOD **ΦΟΟΒ: ΦλλΒ** woose: wise, wone фоом: фом ODOM : DOM CMC: OMA φοον", φοονε: φωωνε φοοπ: φοπ, φωπε စ္ဘဝဝ ု ိ း စ္ဘလ ု OOPT: OOPT တ္ဝဝင္း တ္တင 000Y6: 000Y gooye: ghye တ္ဝဝတ္ : တ္ဝဝတ္ 0006°, 00066: 00066 φοης: φωη gopne: gopn фосн: сфай DOA: edo 90Y-: 900Y, 9AY, OYOU ወዕላን: ወዘነ6 фоле: фолнив goye=: goyo фолеве: фолинь goyelt: goyo фотече: фотнив фолнол: фолнив GOLORE: GOLORE COYOYA: OHPG goyoywgT: oywgT

DOACOOASe: DOACOOADe

goyo': goyo φογωογ(ε): φοογε COLSTREE SHIE φορητ: φοτορτ დი 9 °: და 8, და 9 9046: 91B6 OOXT: OOTOT თი6°, თი66: თთთ66 фиемфон: фон филеете, филит: @ 1 ne σπησωπ: σωπ gyF−: gyHP€ ወየል፡ 2 የል фреу, фрну: фире OPOOPT: OOPOF grawp: gopgr, $\omega O \lambda \omega \overline{\lambda}$ თი(€)−: ითთ OCNAC: AC WCNEIGT: GIGT OCN2HT: 2HT фС6нр: С6нр **ΩΤλ: ΦΦΦΤ, ΧΤΟ** дтам: дотй фтн: фте OTHY: CTE, XTO фтй: фтни фто(*): xто WTOB: WWTE OUTO4: OUOTE OTOM: OOTM оторе: торе OTPTIP: OTOPTP OTOPE: TOPE ወው8ቸ፡ ወው4ቸ ውውለቸ: エውለዋ φωπε: 6ωπε досн: соон ወመመዘፍ: ወዘአ DOUDTE: DOT **дче: две,** съдч று ஏல: அ க ல முசாக: முசா6 ወጀአነ6: ወወአቼ 0)<u>x</u>-: 0)xx€ ወጃዘሃ: ወጃ6 oxoc: 620C or soc: esoc **₯6**λ: თ₩₩6€ ф6нр: С6нр **Φ6λ61λ, Φ6€λ61λ,**

4

41 (461) 41- (461-) 417 Q 4HY Vb. tr. to take, carry, bear, sustain (ΜΜΟς, 2λ); oft. w. eth. dat. (6, Nλς). Used w. many prep. and adv. in normal senses. 41 MN to agree with. 41 2λ to tolerate, bear, endure. 41 MHOς 680λ to take away, remove (from: ΜΗΟς, 2Ν). 41 ΜΗλΥ to carry etc. from there (± 2Ν, 21ΧΝ: from, from on). For 41- and 4λ1- in Vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element. pe441 one who bears (may have object); ΜΝΤΡΕ441 state or condition of bearing.

4Ντ, εΝτ, 46Ντ, ογέντ n.m.f. worm. ρ-4Ντ to become wormy.

- чтооу, втооу (чтеу-, чтоу-; f. чтое, что, вто) number: four.
 мптачте fourteen. мегчтооу (f. -чтое, -что) fourth.
 See \$\$15.3; 24.3; 30.7.
- 4ω , 8ω , $6\gamma\omega$, $4\omega\epsilon$ n.m. hair. $pat-4\omega$, pht \overline{M} 4ω hairy. $6\gamma\epsilon 2-4\omega$ to let hair grow.
- чюте, вюте n.f.m. sweat. †-чюте to sweat.
- чить (вить, воть) чьт- чот vb. tr. to wipe away, off; to obliterate, destroy (ммо). чить ввох (1) idem; (2) intr. to be wiped out, destroyed. хтчить ввох uneffaceable, ineradicable.
- чωσε (вωσε) чес- чос' Q чнс (внс) vb. intr. and reflex. to leap, spring (євох, єпеснт, єюн, єгоум, єгрхі); as n.m. impetuosity; реччωσε impetuous person. чос, вос n. leaping, dancing; esp. in x1-чос to dance; ммтреч-вос haste.
- чюбе (вюбе) чеб- чоб° Q чнб vb. tr. to seize, snatch, rob
 (є, ммо°); реччюбе violent person. чобч n. robber.
 чюбс (вюбс) rare variant of чюбе to leap q.v.

 431-: 41
 4

 431: 831
 4

 461, 461-: 41
 4

46NT: 4NT 46T-: 40T6 466-: 4066

чнγ: ч। чн6: чω6€ чιт°: чі 406*: 4w66 406\overline{C}: 4w66 406\overline{G}: 4w66 4T6Y-: 4T00Y 4T0, 4T06: 4T00Y 4T0Y-: 4T00Y 401: 40 4076: B076 4066: B076

2

21, 20 n.m. winnowing fan.

- EA, 20 n.m. pole, mast; weaver's beam.
- (2xpo*) prep. (1) under, beneath; often with meaning of bearing, carrying; (2) from under, from the presence of, from the time of; (3) from, by reason of, because of; (4) for, in respect to, on behalf of; (5) in exchange for, for; to, toward (usu. of persons).
- 2λ6, 2λ61H, 2λ1H (f. 2λH, 2λG; pl. 2λGY, 2λGGY, 2λGOY, 2λGYG) adj. last, final; as n.: end, termination, last part. G π2λG, M π2λG, N ΘλG, N 2λG, GXN 2λG, 2N ΘλG at last, finally. Gλ 2λG, Gλ ΘλG until the last, at the last. P-2λG (l) to become last; to be (too) late (for: G); (2) to be in want (of: G). x1-2λG to lag.
- EXCIBEC, 2XIBEC, 2018 CC n.f. shade, shelter, shadow; \overline{p} 2XCIBEC to make shade (for, over: e, $e \times \overline{N}$, $2 \times \overline{N}$). $x = 2 \times \overline{1}$ Eacibec to take shade, be shaded, sheltered.
- באפוד, צאופוד, צאפואד n.f. gateway, forecourt, porch.
- 2 A 1 n.m. husband. x1-2 A 1 to take a husband.
- ZAK, ZAAK n.m. tailor.
- 2AK adj. sober, prudent, mild (bef. or aft. n., w. \overline{N}); $\overline{M}\overline{H}$ 2AK sobriety, mildness. \overline{P} -2AK (Q o \overline{N} 2AK) to become sober, prudent.
- гакхч, гакнач, гаксач, ганкхч n.m. a species of lizard.
- n.m.f. idem; mmTzMzw status of slave or servant; p2Hzw to serve, become servant (to: ww*).
- can only in p-2ax to deceive (mmo*); as n. deceit; mnτp-2ax deceit, deception; peqp-2ax deceiver; mnτpeqp-2ax deceit.
- 2λλΗΤ (pl. 2λλλΤ6, 2λλλλΤ6) n.m. bird, any flying creature.

2 AAMH26, 2AAMH2, 2AAMG2, 26AN626 n.f. boat.

2 Aloyc, 2 Alloyc n.m. spiderweb.

2 Alwm n.m. cheese.

гам (pl. гмну, гмеу) п.m. craftsman; cf. гамфе.

гамнр п.m. embrace; F-гамнр ммо"; †-гамнр є to embrace.

2 AMO: interj. would that ...!

- гамфе, гамфі (p1. гамфноуе, гамфнує, гамфооуе) n.m. carpenter; $m\overline{n}$ тгамфє carpentry.
- 2λη, 20η η.m. judgement, inquest; λτ2λη without going to court. elpe H η(°)2λη, P-2λη to give a judgement (for: Νλ΄; between: ογτε); to go to court; to avenge, i.e. to settle one's case (against: ΜΝ). +-2λη to give a judgement, pass judgement (on: e, exΝ); κλ Ν +-2λη court, place of judgement; peq+-2λη judge; P-peq+-2λη to act as judge. x1-2λη, x1 Ν ογ2λη to go to court (against, with: ΜΝ, ογκε, 2λ, 21); as η.m. judgement.

2Ane n.m. the god Apis.

2λπορκ, 2λπορτ n.f. saddle, saddle-cloth.

- 2λης, 20ης impers. vb. (± ne) it is necessary (for someone: ε; to do: ε, ετρε). See §20.2.
- 2 λρ62 (λρ62, 2λρ426, 6ρ62, 6ρ42) vb. tr. to keep, observe, preserve, be careful about (6); to guard, watch, keep (6; from: 6, 680λ ΜΜΟ΄, 680λ 2Ν̄); as n.m. watch, guard, caution; ΜΝΤΑΤ2λρ62 heedlessness; Μλ Ν̄ 2λρ62 place of watch, guardhouse; ρ642λρ62 guard, watcher, watchman.
- apart; (he him)self, by (him)self; other pers. sim. באכ ח.m. dung (of animals).
- zacie, zaceie, zacih n.m. a drowned person; in cpds.: κωκ Ν zacie, ωε Ν zacie, p-κολ Ν zacie to drown, be drowned.
- 2AT, 2AT6, 2AAT n.m. silver; silver coin(s), money; as adj. silver, white. MAI-2AT money-loving. MeNF-2AT silver-smith; peqmeNF-2AT idem. CA N 2AT dealer in silver. P-2AT to work silver; (Q o N 2AT) to become silver; peqF-2AT silversmith. +-2AT to pay.

2 ATAING, 2 ATANH n. name of an eye-disease.

2AT6, 2AAT6 vb. intr. to flow; tr. to pour $(\overline{M}MO^{\circ})$ ± 6BOA. As n.m. flow. MA \overline{N} 2AT6 channel, water-course.

2ATHP, 2ATHPG n.m.f. hammer.

2AOWP, 2OWP name of 3rd Coptic month.

2AY6AA n.m. anchor.

гафит, гафіт, гарфит n.m. falcon.

22426626, 2242626, 22826626 n.f. lizard.

2 λ 2 pron. many; as adj. (bef. or aft. noun, with \overline{N}) many. \overline{P} -2 λ 2 to become or do much/many (+ \overline{N} + noun); \overline{MNT} 2 λ 2 multitude.

2A66, 2AA66 n.m. snare.

2A61N n.m. mint.

- 28% n.m. straits, difficulty, distress; \overline{p} -28% (Q o \overline{N} 28%) to become distressed; \uparrow -28% to distress, disturb (N%).
- 2BBG, 2GBBG, 2HYBG, 2HB(B)G n.m. plow; yoke of animals.
- 280PBP (80PBP) 28PBP- (8PBP-) 28PBωρ" (20Υθρογωρ") Q
 8PBωρ (8PBOPT) vb. tr. to throw down, push, cast (ΜΜΟ");
 280PBP ΜΜΟ" GBOA to cast forth (on, onto: ε, επεκητ ε,
 62PAI ε); intr. to fall to pieces. κλ2-8PBωρ unoccupied land; GIω2-ΒΕΡΒωρ idem or sim.
- 280YP n.f. left hand; as adj. left. (\overline{N}) CA 280YP, 21 280YP on, to the left.
- 2Βω n.f. covering; tent.
- 26 (266, 2H6) Q 2HY to fall (± enecht, e2pl down); used with e, exn, 2N, 2ln, 2ln in ordinary senses. 26 NCl, 26 NTN to become lost to (someone). 26 GBOL to perish, cease (from: 2N; from on, from with: 21, 2ln); to fall away. 26 6 to find, chance upon, light upon, discover; 26 GPO NCL to find something in the possession of.
- thus. OYN-ee there is a way, it is possible (to: ε , \overline{N} , ε TPG); ε MN-ee there is no way (to: ε , \overline{N} , ε TPG). ε M ee there is no way (to: ε , \overline{N} , ε TPG). \overline{N} ee \overline{N} prep. like, in the manner of. \overline{N} ee + Rel. as, even as, in the same way that. \overline{N} Tel2G (1) in this way, thus;

(2) of this sort. \overline{N} TG12G THP \overline{C} so much, to such an extent. \overline{N} T(°)2G like (e.g. me), as (I) do, in (my) way or manner. \overline{N} T(°)2G T(°)2G as (I) was before. Ag \overline{N} 2G of what sort? KATA GG like (\overline{N}); as (+ Rel.). KATA TG12G in this way, likewise. \overline{P} -GG (Q o \overline{N} GG) (1) to become like; (2) to make like; \overline{P} -T(°)2G to resume one's former appearance. \uparrow -GG to provide means (to: NA°; so that: G, GTPG). $\overline{G}\overline{N}$ -GG to find means (to: \overline{N}).

26, 2- n.m. season, in cpds.: 26-8ωων, 2-8ωων bad season, famine; P-26-8ωων to have a bad season. 26-Noy46 good season, plenty; P-26-Noy46 to be in plenty.

2 exne, 2 xne n.f. navel.

26x21x6 n.f. death-rattle.

2 ємбетє n.f. monastery, convent. Many variant spellings: 6, н for 66; -н for -6; 2н for 26-.

2H, 62H, 21H (2HT*) n.f. front, forepart, beginning; 2HT*, 6 2HT* prep. forward (to), before, into the presence of; used idiomatically with certain verbs. 60H adv. forward, ahead, in advance; † 60H to advance, progress.

NCX- 0H adv. formerly, henceforth. 2λ θH, 2λ T(*)2H prep. in front of, before (time or place); also used as conj. (+ 6TP6 OF MINATE-). 21 ΘH, 21 2H at the front, forward, in front; 21 ΘH MMO* in front of, before, on the front of; P-210H MMO* to precede.

2н (2нт") n.f. belly, womb. $M\overline{N}TMAl=2HT\overline{C}$ gluttony. $\underline{\omega}$ ввох \overline{N} 2нт to ventriloquize. \overline{N} 2HT" see $2\overline{N}$.

2H, 2e n.f. storey (of a house).

2нве, 2ннве, 2нгве n.m.f. grief, mourning; p-2нве to grieve, mourn (for: e, eтве, exn, nx, 21xn); peqp2нве mourner.

2HBC, 2BC, 26BC n.m. lamp.

2HKe n.f. corn-measure.

2нме, 2 еме, 2 мме, 2 име n.f. freight, fare (on ship or camel); +-2 нме to pay fare; хт2нме free of charge. 2нме n.m., usu. pl., spices, incense. c+-2 нме idem;

†-с†-гние to offer (burn) incense. goy-гние incense; таже-доу-гние егры, †-доу-гние егры; to offer incense. гнт (гтн"; pl. гтееу) tip, edge, end; гтн" й is the preferred construction before nouns.

2HT n.m. north. 6 2HT, EN2HT, AN2HT adv. northward. TANZHT, ZANZHT adv. (on) the north side. CA N ZHT idem. 2HT (2TH') n.m. heart, mind. A-neg2HT 61 6PO4 he came to his senses. MNT2HT N OYOT unanimity, being of a single mind; F-2HT N OYOT to become unanimous. 2HT CHAY doubt; MNT2HT CNAY doubt, hesitation; F-2HT CNAY to become doubtful, hesitant. 2HT WHM impatience; MNT2HT WHM idem; F-2HT QHM to become impatient. AT2HT senseless; MNTAT2HT senselessness; F-AT2HT to become senseless. вах-гит guileless, simple: мптвах-гит guilelessness. PMN2HT wise, a wise person; MNTPMN2HT wisdom, understanding; F-PMN2HT to become wise. wc-N-2HT anguish. κω Ν 2 TH*, κλ-2 TH* to set one's heart or mind (on, to: e, exw, 21), to be confident (in); KA-2TH EBOA to relax, become careless. F-2TH to regret, repent (concerning: e, exN, NCA); ATF-2TH' unrepentant; MNTP64Fгтн", ммтр-гтн" repentance. сек-пгнт м to persuade. 1-2TH° to observe, notice, pay attention to, heed (€, CXN, 21, 2N); MNTAT+-2TH heedlessness; peq+-2TH attentive; mnTpeq+-2TH attentiveness. on-2TH to pity, have pity (on, for: 6xN, 62PA1 6xN, 2A); MNTON-2TH pity, mercy; P-wN-2TH' to be merciful. For nouns and vbs. cpd. with N 2HT see 1st element. 2A2TN, 2ATN (2A2TH", 2ATH*) prep. with, near, beside.

2HY, 2HOY n.m. profit, benefit, usefulness, advantage.

MAI-2HY profit-loving. F-2HY to be profitable, useful

(to: NA*). †-2HY to give profit or benefit (to: NA*);

to gain profit or benefit (in, by, from: ΜΜΟ*, ε, ΜΝ,

2N). εΝ-2HY to find profit or benefit (in: ε, 2N).

2HGG to be disturbed, concerned.

21 21T' (2AT') vb. tr. to beat, thresh, rub (Mmo"; on,

- against: exW, 21). As n.m. threshing. p6421 thresher.
- concerning: (3) and, or, with (connecting two nouns);
 - (4) from on, from in, from at; (5) in the time of, in the presence of. 21 NA: adv. thus. GEOX 21 from on, from. GRECHT 21 down from on, down onto; G2OYN 21 in
 - toward; e2pal 21 down from, up from, down on.
- (2186), Q 2086 (2286) vb. intr. to be low, short. 2886 n.m. lower part or place. 2821 n. shortness.
- 21801, 26801, 2180Y1, 280Y1, 22810Y1 n.m. ibis.
- 216, 214 (pl. 214y, 2140y, 216y) n.m.f. rudder.
- 21618, 621618, 26168, 218 (f. 26126186, 21286, 2161286, 216686, 216186, 2186, 2186, 2186, 22186) n.m.f. lamb.
- 21617, 261617, 217 n.m. pit.
- 21H (pl. 2100γε, 21Hγ) n.f. road, way. 21H N ε1 εΒΟλ exodus, way out. 21H N ε1 ε20γη way in. 21H N ΒωΚ way of going (in: ε20γη). 21H M MOOGE way, road. 21H N X100γ a way for crossing, ford. 21H M πργο the king's road, highway. γM(N)21H traveling companion. †-τε21H Νλ΄ to provide way or means to (someone).
- נוא n.m. magic; as adj. magical. קרינוא to bewitch, enchant (ε, נו). ρειρ-נוא wizard, magician; אוּדרָפּנוּף מוֹנָ magic, wizardry. נוא n.m. magician; אוֹדרינוא magic, wizardry. נוא n.m. magician; אוֹדרינואס magic.
- 21N, 261N n.m. cup, vessel; a liquid measure; peq \overline{H} -n21N e20 γN diviner (by aid of cup).
- 2:NG vb. intr. to row; tr. idem (MMO*). 2:N1G, 2GNGIG n.m. steering-oar, rudder.
- 2ινε 2Ντ' reflex. to move forward (not properly Sah.).
- 21NHB, 21NH4 to sleep, doze; as n.m. sleep.
- 210γε 21-21τ vb. tr. (1) to beat, strike (ΜΜΟ, ε, εχΝ, 2Ν, ε20γν ε; with: ΜΜΟ, 2Ν). (2) to cast, throw (ΜΜΟ; ± εΒΟλ, ε2γλι); mostly Boh. in this sense. 21-τοοτ to begin, undertake (to do: ε + inf.); also lit., to place one's hand (on: ε).
- 21p, 261p n.m. street, town quarter, road. 6 n21p adv.

outside, to the outside. 21p21p6, 26p21p6, 2Hp21p6 n.f. idem.

troubled (with, by, of: 6TBG, 2A, 2N); to experience difficulty or distress (in doing: Circum.); to be difficult or troublesome (to, for: G, NA). (2) vb. tr. to weary, distress, trouble. As n.m. weariness, distress, trouble; labor, product of labor. AT21CG unwearied; without difficulty; MNTMA1-21CG love of toil. P-21CG to take trouble; to make trouble. +-21CG to give trouble, make trouble (to, for: NA). OYG2-21CG idem. gn-21CG to labor, take trouble, be deeply concerned (for: G, GXN; in, concerning: GTBG, 2N); as n.m. labor, product of labor; ATgn-21CG unsympathetic; pG4-gn-21CG one who labors etc.; MNTgn-21CG labor, suffering. 41 2A 21CG to bear up under difficulty.

eice 2xcr Q 2oce to spin (flax etc.).

21TG 26T- 2AT' (1) vb. tr. to rub, move back and forth (ΜΜΟ'); to wear out (ΜΜΟ'); to convulse, torment (ΜΜΟ'); to flay. (2) vb. intr. to become old, worn out; to loiter, loaf around; to be convulsed, tormented. As n.m. spasm, pain; AT21TG unworn; untormented; ΜΝΤΡΕΨ2ΙΤG convulsion.

zione, zione, zome n.f. palm, hollow of hand (π ειx).

2κο (ε2κο) Q 2κλειτ (2κοειτ, 2οκ) to become hungry (for: ΜΝο); as n.m. hunger, famine. 2μκε adj. poor (bef. or aft. noun, with Ν); μντ2μκε poverty; μλι-2μκε loving the poor; μντμλο Τ-2μκε hatred of the poor. γ-2μκε to become poor.

²λκογ, ²ελκογ, ²λλκογ n.f.m. sickle.

2 Xλο (f. 2 Xλω, 2 Xλογ; pl. 2 Xλοι) n.m.f. an old person, elder; esp. an older monk; as adj. old (bef. or aft. noun with N). ΜΝΤ2 Xλο (of women: ΜΝΤ2 Xλω) old age. P-2 Xλο (Q o N 2 Xλο) to become old.

eaceine, excein, exeeine, eeneine vb. tr. to bear, carry

- $(\overline{N}MO^{\sigma})$, usu. on surface of water; intr. to be borne, carried; to float.
- гломый n.m. entanglement, snare.
- 2 AOOAE vb. tr. to nurse (a child: MMO*); to carry a child during pregnancy or infancy. PE42AOOAE n. nurse.
- 2 λoπ n.m. a vessel (for pouring).
- 2 λοπλ \overline{n} (2 λοπλen) 2 $\overline{\lambda}$ πλen * Q 2 λeπλen vb. tr. to weary, plague (e, ex \overline{n}); intr. to become weary, despondent; as n.m. weariness, distress.
- 2 AOCTM, 2 AOCTGH n.m. mist; \overline{p} -2 AOCTM to become misty, dark; $\frac{1}{1}$ -2 AOCTM to darken.
- 2λογλωογ Q to be high, exalted.
- 2λο6, Q 20λ6 to become sweet, delightful; 2λλ6- in cpds.: sweet in, sweet of (e.g.-ωλχε speech, -2μπ heart). As n.m. sweetness, delight. μπτ2λο6 idem. +-2λο6 to make sweet, pleasant. 26λ66, 2λ66 n.f. sweetness. 2λμ66 n.f. idem.
- 2λωμ, Σεωμ, 2λομ n.m. louse, flea.
- 22064 vb. intr. to be easy, pleasant.
- 2M6 number: forty (see §30.7), $ne_2 me \overline{n}$ 2009 Lent. $me_2 2me$ fortieth.
- 2MGNG number: eighty (see §30.7).
- 2Мме in P-2Mмe to steer, guide (Mmo*). P-2Mмe n.m. guidance. ¬тP-2Mмe unguided. РечP-2Mмe pilot, guide.
- 2ΜΝτωρε, 26μετορε, 26μετωρε etc. n.m. sign, token; password.
- 2мом (дмом) Q 2нм to become hot; as n.m. fever, heat. 2мм в n.f.m. heat, fever; +-2мм в to give off heat.
- 2MOOC vb. intr. to sit, sit down, be seated (± 62 μλ1); to
 dwell, remain. Used with most prep. in normal senses.
 MA N 2MOOC (1) seat; (2) privy, latrine; (3) anus.
 61N2MOOC manner of sitting, dwelling. 2MA1C n.m. buttocks.
- 2Μοτ n.m. grace, gift, favor; gratitude, thanks, credit. $_{\Lambda}$ $_{\Sigma}$ Mοτ graceless, thankless. $_{\overline{\Gamma}}$ - 2Μοτ, ειρε $_{\overline{\Lambda}}$ ογ 2Μοτ to grant a favor, give grace, give as a gift. $_{\Sigma}$ + - 2Μοτ to

- give grace, to benefit, be kind to (NA*); † MMO* N
 2MOT to give as a gift or favor. $g_{\overline{N}}$ -2MOT \overline{N} T \overline{N} to thank,
 give thanks to (for: $g_{\overline{N}}$, 21, 2A); as n.m. thanksgiving; $\Delta T g_{\overline{N}}$ -2MOT ungrateful; $p_{\overline{G}} g_{\overline{M}}$ -2MOT a grateful person; $M \overline{N} T p_{\overline{G}} g_{\overline{M}}$ -2MOT gratitude. X 1-2MOT to obtain grace
 or favor (from: $g_{\overline{N}} O_{\overline{N}} O_{\overline{N}}$, $\overline{N} T \overline{N}$; for someone: $g_{\overline{N}} O_{\overline{N}}$, $g_{\overline{N}} O_{\overline{N}}$. $g_{\overline{N}} O_{\overline{N}}$ to find favor or grace.
- 2MOY n.m. salt. P-2MOY to become salt. †-2MOY to add salt. x1-2MOY to be salted. xτ2MOY unsalted. cx N
 2MOY salt-dealer, salt-seller.
- 2MOX, Q 2OMX to become sour. 2MX, 26MX, 2HMX n.m. vinegar. P-2MX to become sour. + 6 π2MX to start to turn sour.
 2MC, 26MC, 2HMC n.m. ear of grain.
- 2N (N2HT") prep. (1) of place: in, within, on, at, among; from in, from; (2) of time: at, in, during; (3) of agent, means, instrument: with, by, through; (4) for adv. phrases 2N ογ... see 21.3; (5) for 2N πτρ64- see 20.1. eBOA 2N from in, from within, out of; 62ογΝ 2N into, toward, at, within; N2ογΝ 2N in, within; 2γλι 2N in.
- צאאץ, צאאאץ, צאאטץ n.m. vessel, pot, container; thing (any material object), property. אה state of being without property.
- 20, 21 (2P1") n.m. face (of man or animal); surface, side.
 20 MN 20 face to face. 20 OYBE 20, 20 21 20 idem. N
 20, M n20, 2M n20 by sight. 21 n(")20 from before.
 † N n(")20 to direct one's attention (to: 6, 6xN).
 9N-2P1" (N) to beseech, ask; to receive, accept. 91-2P1" (6B01, 6N901) to look up. x1-20, x1-n20, x1 M n20

 (\overline{N}) to heed, pay attention to, respect, favor; x_1-20 as n.m. favoritism; ATX1-20 impartial; MWTATX1-20 impartiality; peax1-20 one who is partial. x1-2px', x1 N 20 (0 x1-27A617), suff. is reflex.: to amuse oneself, occupy oneself; to be distracted; to attend (to: 6); to converse (with: MN); to reflect (on: 21, 2N); to sport, play (with: MN, 2N); MNTX1-2PA distraction; PG4X1-2PA trifler. +-20 6 to beseech (Boh., rare in Sah.). 62PN (62PA*) prep. toward (the face of), among; 680A 62 PN out to; 620YN 62 PN in to, before, at, against. $NA2P\overline{N}$, $\overline{N}NA2P\overline{N}$, $(\overline{N})NA2PA^*$ in the presence of, before. 21 272 on the surface of, on the face of.

20, 20 n.m. a grain measure.

2061M (pl. 2HM6, 21MH) n.m. wave. F-2061M (Q o N 2061M) to become agitated. +-2061M, 41-2061M to cast up waves. 2061NG, 201NG indef. pron. pl. some, certain (ones, people, things); as pred.: such, of this sort.

2061pe, 2061A6, 201pe n.f. dung (human or animal). 2061T6, 201T6 n.f. hyena.

2061T6, 201T6 n.m.f. garment; +-2061T6 6xN to clothe. 201 n. in F-201 meaning uncertain, prob.: to make an effort, strive (to do: ϵ , \overline{N} + Inf.); \uparrow -201 NA* to vex.

201 (pl. 2166y, 2166y6) n.m. (1) field; (2) water-wheel. zome n.f. cup.

гом NT, гом вт, гом T n.m. copper, bronze; coin, money. †-20MNT to pay (someone: NA"; for: 2A). gwn 2A 20MNT to buy with money. x1-20MNT to accept a bribe. MAI-20MNT money-loving; μΝΤΗΔΙ-20MNT love of money; μΝΤ-MACT-20MNT hatred of money. F-20MNT to become copper; PG4P-20MNT coppersmith; ca N 20MNT copper-dealer.

20NB6 n.f. spring, well.

20NT, 20NT n.m. pagan priest.

200 λ 6 n.f.(m.) moth. \overline{p} -200 λ 6 to become moth-eaten, to perish. ATP-200A6 incorruptible, indestructible. 200γ n.m. day. Μπε200γ in, during the day. Νπογ200γ for a day. $2\overline{N}$ oy200Y 680% $2\overline{N}$ oy200Y from day to day. x_{1N} 200Y 6 200Y idem. 200Y 200Y, n_{62} 00Y n_{62} 00Y idem. \overline{p} -200Y to spend a day. n_{00} adv. today; \overline{N} n_{00} idem; \overline{N} n_{00} from today onward; g_{A} n_{00} until today; x_{1N} n_{00} (\pm 680%, 62 p_{A} 1) from today onward. n_{00} \overline{N} 200Y adv. today (used as n_{00} Y above).

- 200γ Q to be bad, wicked, putrid. πεθοογ, πετ 200γ used as nominal: what is bad; evil, wickedness (may take def. or indef. art.). γ-πεθοογ, ειγε ν πεθοογ to do evil; γεηγ-πεθοογ evil-doer; κντεν ν πεθοογ evil.
- 200ΥΤ, 6200ΥΤ, 260ΥΤ, 26ΥΤ (20ΥΤ-) n.m. male (of men or animals); freq. as adj., aft. n., with or without N: male, wild, savage. 20ΥΤ-C21M6 male-female, bisexual. MNT200ΥΤ maleness.
- 200γτπ n.m. road, highway; a furlong.
- 200γg to abuse, curse (ε, εxπ).
- 201, 2001 (211-) n.m. marriage feast; bridle-chamber.
- 2008, 20086 n.f. market; pMN2008 market-man.
- госм, госни, госме, гъсм, гюсем n.m. natron.
- 20TE, 20T, 20TE, 20T in \overline{M} $\Pi(f)$ 20TE, \overline{M} Π 20TE \overline{N} in the vicinity of, in the presence of.
- 20Te n.f. fear; as adj. fearful. ΔΤ20Te fearless; ΜΝΤΔΤ20Te fearlessness; P-ΔΤ20Te to become fearless. 2Δ
 20Te in fear; fearful, fearsome (as pred.). P-20Te (Q
 O N 20Te) to become afraid (of: e, exN, etbe, 2ΔθΗ Ν,
 680Δ 2Ν, 2ΗΤ΄ Ν); PeqP-20Te fearing, respectful; ΜΝΤPeqP-20Te fear, respect. +-20Te to terrify, frighten
 (e, ΝΔ΄, exN); Peq-20Te dreadful. x1-20Te to frighten
 (ΜΝΟ΄).
- 20τε n.f. hour, moment; P-20τε to spend time.
- 20τc, 2λτc n.f. a vessel or measure.
- 20Τ2〒 26Τ2〒- 26Τ2ΨΤ Q 26Τ2ΨΤ vb. tr. to examine, investigate, inquire into (ΜΜΟ, ε, Μα, 2Ν); as n.m. inquiry, question; λτ26τ2Ψτ unfathomable; ρε420τ2〒 inquirer;

MNTP6420T2T inquiry.

20γειτ (f. 20γειτε, 20γιτε; pl. 20γλτε) adj. bef. or aft. n. with π: first, foremost, leading. 20γειτε n.f. beginning; 2N τε20γειτε in the beginning; xIN τε20γειτε from the beginning.

20γHT (pl. 20γλτ6) n. passenger, crewman (?).

20γο n.m. greater part; profit, advantage; majority, greatness; as adj. bef. n. without π or aft. n. with π: great, much; before adj.: more, greater. 20γε- as proclitic form of adj., used like preceding entry. 20γο ε, 20γε more than, beyond. ε 20γο ε, ε 20γε (ε) more than, rather than. ε πε20γο adv. greatly, very. π 20γο adv. much, greatly, very, much more so; π 20γο ε more than. π 20γο π 20γο idem (emphatic). F-20γο to exceed, be more than (ε); to have or do more (than: ε); with immediately following noun or verb: to be or do all the more. F-20γε- proclitic form of preceding.

20YPG- (20YP-, 20YPW-) 20YPO* (20YPW*) vb. tr. to deprive (someone: suff. obj.) of $(\overline{M}MO^*, \epsilon)$.

20 ypir, 20 pir (pl. 20 ypare) n.m. watchman, guardian. Aug W 20 ypir head-watchman.

2074 n.m. vetch, pulse.

20Y26 n.m. untimely birth.

204, 208, 20π, 2ω8 (f. 24ω, 28ω; pl. 28ογι) n.m.f. snake. 20x2X (20x26x, 20xX) 26x2X- (26xX-) 26x2ωx Q 26x2ωx vb. tr. to distress, restrict, straiten ($\overline{M}MO^{\sigma}$); to compel, force; vb. intr. to become distressed, restricted, narrow; as n.m. distress, need.

2 nor, 2 nor n. a fathom.

- 2PA (ΦPA) vb. tr. to drive, compel (MMO", NCA), ± 680A.

 2PAI, 2P6 n.m. upper part (very rare as n.); 2PAI reinforces other prep., no diff. in meaning. 62PAI adv. upward (see §8.1). 62PAI forms cpds. with many prep. (including 6, 6xN, 62PN, 0Y86, CA, 2A, 2I, 2N), usually, but not necessarily, with the added nuance of "up," e.g. up to, up onto, etc. N2PAI adv. above (static; §28.7). also freq. cpds., as in N2PAI 6xN up on, etc. CA-2PAI adv. above, on the upper side. 9A 2PAI adv. upward; 9A 2PAI 6 up to, even to. 2I 2PAI, 2I 2P6 adv. upward. CA-2P6 n.m. in 6 n(") CA-2P6 prep. above.
- 2 pai n.m. lower part, rare except in cpds.: 62 pai adv. downward, down; 62 pai 6 down to, into, onto; 62 pai 6x M down onto. N2 pai adv. below. ca-2 pai adv. downward, down. 99 2 pai 6 prep. down to.
- $2\overline{p}B$ n.m. form, likeness; $x_1-2\overline{p}B$ to assume a form, likeness. $2\overline{p}B\omega\tau$, $2\varepsilon pB\omega\tau$, $2\varepsilon pB\omega\varepsilon$ n.f. staff, stout stick.
- 2PG, 2GPG (pl. 2PHYG, 2PGOYG) n.m.f. food (of man or animals); P-2PG (Q o N 2PG) to become food; +-2PG, + N OY2PG to give food (to: Nλ*). x1-2PG to get food.
 2PGB n.m. Chisel.
- 2PHPG n.m.(f.) flower. P-2PHPG to bloom, blossom. TGK2PHPG GBOA idem. ΟΥΑΜ-2PHPG beetle (lit., flower-eater).
 2PHG, 2PHX vb. intr. to become still, calm, quiet.
 2PHM n.m. pelican.
- ² PMAN, 26PMAN n.m. pomegranate (tree or fruit); κω Ν ² PMAN pomegranate tree.
- cpok (2pak) Q 2opk vb. intr. or reflex. to become still, calm, quiet; to cease; rarely tr. to still. As n.m. stillness, quiet; †-2pok to calm, quiet (Na*). 2opkq adj. silent, quiet.

2 POOY (2 POY-, 2 P-; 2 PA*) n.m. voice; sound, noise, cry.

AT2 POOY voiceless; C2A1 AT2 POOY a consonant. NEX
2 POOY, NOYXE N OY2 POOY (± 6BOA) to let out a cry. C6K2 POOY to snort. †-2 POOY (± 6BOA) to speak, give voice,
promise; C2A1 64†-2 POOY a vowel. 69-2 POOY 6BOA to make
a sound, utter a cry. 41-2 POOY, 41-2 PA* (± 6BOA, 62 PA1)
to raise one's voice, to utter, speak. X1 N 2 PA* to
cry out; X1 N n62 POOY to hear the sound (of). MNTNA9T-2 POOY being hard-voiced. 2 POY-N-n6 n.m. thunder.
2 POY-BA1 n.f. thunder; †-2 POY-BA1 to thunder. 2 POYO,
2 POYW boastful talk; MNT2 POYO boastfulness; P-MNT2 POYO
to boast.

2 pongen vb. tr. to flap or spread (wings); to blink (eyes).
2 poyxe n. pebbles.

2 pog 2 pg- (2 epg-) Q 2 opg vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult (for someone: e, exm, e2 pl exm; in, with something: mho", 2 m); to be slow (to do: e + Inf.); rarely tr.: to make difficult. As n.m. weight, burden. λτ-2 pog weightless; †-2 pog nl" to add weight to. 2 pog nl" to become long-suffering, patient; 2 λ pg-2 ht adj. patient, long-suffering; mnτ2 λ pg-2 ht patience; p-2 λ pg-2 ht to be patient. 2 phge, 2 epge n.f. weight.

2POXPX vb. tr. to grind or gnash (the teeth; at, against: ϵ_2 OYN ϵ , ϵ_2 OYN ϵ_3 , ϵ_2 PAI ϵ_2 N). As n.m. gnashing of teeth.

2 Pω n.f. oven, furnace.

2 Pωτ n.f. wine-press, vat.

2P2P vb. intr. to snore.

2TAI (2TAGI, G2GAI) to become fat. As n.m. fat.

гтн n.f. shaft of spear; mast.

erir n.m. onion.

2TO, 2TW, 62TO (f. 2TWP6, 2TOOP6; pl. 2TWWP, G2TWWP, 2TWP) n.m.f. horse. MAC \overline{N} 62TO foal. MANG-2TO horse-groom. \overline{PMN} 2TO horseman.

гтомтм гтнтн- Q гтнтомт to become dark, be darkened; as

n.m. darkness, mist.

2τοογε, τοογε n.m. dawn, morning. nnay \(\tilde{N}\) 2τοογε dawn, early morning. ε 2τοογε, \(\tilde{N}\) 2τοογε, 21 2τοογε at dawn.

\$\mathref{ga}\) 2τοογε until morning. \$\pi\) N 2τοογε from morning (on).

2τοπ n.m. (1) fall, destruction; (2) name of a measure.

2τορ n.m. necessity, constraint; 2\(\tilde{N}\) ογ2τορ out of necessity.

2\(\lambda\)/2\(\tilde{N}\) π(*) 2τορ of one's own accord, on one's own authority. \(\tilde{P}\)-2τορ to constrain (e); \(\tilde{P}\)-π(*) 2τορ to exercise authority. \(\theref{\frac{1}{2}}\)-2τορ to constrain (e); to give authority (to: e).

2ω impers. vb. it suffices, is enough (for someone: ε; to,
 that: ε + Inf., ετρε, Circum.). Also used with pers.
 subject: to have enough, be satisfied; to cease, stop
 (ε + Inf., ετρε, Circum.); often + ε as ethical dative.
 2ωβ 2λβ vb. tr. to send (ΜΜΟ΄; for, after: Ναλ).

208, 204, 04, 204 (pl. 284ye) n.m. (1) work, product of work; (2) thing, object; (3) matter, affair, business. oy ne n(*) 2008 what is the matter (with ...)? oy ne n2008 \overline{N} what is the use of? Oy \overline{N} 208 what? Oy \overline{N} -208 M \overline{N} (neg. $M\overline{N}-2WB$ $M\overline{N}$ there is (not) a matter: this and the same constructions with the corresponding possessives (0yN-TAI etc.) express the general idea of having a (legal) problem with or involving another person. 2008 N 61% handiwork, handicraft. F-2008 to work (at, on: e; for: 2λ, 21; in, with: 2N); as n.m. work, working; peqp-2ωB worker; MNTPEGF-20B work, labor; gBF-F-20B fellow-worker. 2ω8κ vb. tr. to prick, incite. 280κ, 2806 n. prick, stab. 2ωBC 2GBC- (2BC-) 2OBC Q 2OBC vb. tr. to cover, shelter. protect, clothe (MMo', e, exN, 21xN; with: MMo', 2N); 2ωBC GBOX GXN idem; vb. intr. to become covered etc. P642ωBC coverer, protector. 2ωBC, 20BC, 2BC, 2BBC, 2HBC, 2AHC n.m. covering, 1id. 2BOOC, 2BOC (pl. 2BOOC, 28ωc) n.m.f. covering, garment; linen. 28cω, 268cω (pl.

εωκ εεκ- εοκ Q εκκ vb. tr. to smite, crush (ΜΜΟ, εχΝ).

2 Ε cooγε) n.f. garment, clothes, cloth.

- 2001, Q 2H1 vb. intr. to fly. 2001 6801 to fly forth; Q to be distraught. Other adv. and prep. in normal senses. Ma \overline{N} 2001 exit. p64201 flier.
- 2ωλ (2ωλε, 2ωωλε) vb. intr. to become hoarse.
- 200 26x- (2x-) 20x vb. tr. to throw, cast.
- 2ωλΚ (2ωλδ) 20λΚ Q 20λΚ vb. tr. to twist, braid, roll (ΜΜο΄); as n.m. plait, twist.
- 2ωλδ, Q 20λδ vb. tr. to embrace (6, 620γN 6); as n.m. embrace.
- 2ων $2\overline{N}$ (26Ν-) 20Μ' Q 2ΗΝ vb. tr. to tread, trample, beat (ΜΝΟ'; on: 6, 62 ΡΑΙ 6, 6 \overline{N} , 62 ΡΑΙ 6 \overline{N} , 21); as n.m. treading, trampling.
- 2ωΝ 2N- 20Ν' Q 2ΗΝ (± 620ΥΝ) vb. intr. to approach, draw near (to: e); to be about (to do: 6 + Inf.); Q to be nigh, near; to be related (to), in compliance (with); rarely vb. tr. or reflex. to bring near. ΔΤ2ωΝ ερο' unapproachable.
- 2ωN 20N° vb. tr. to command, order (someone: 6τΝ, ΝτΝ; to do: 6, 6τρ6); to give (an order, command: ΜΜΟ΄; to: 6τΝ, ΝΤΝ). As n.m. command.
- 200N vb. intr. to go aground. MA \overline{N} 200N shallows. O \overline{N} 200N (Q) to be shallow.
- 2ωN n. in x_1 -2ωN to betroth (\overline{H} MO°; to: N λ °).
- 20Ne n.f. canal.
- εωΝΚ (εωΝF) εεΝΓ' vb. tr. to consecrate, appoint.
- 2ωΝΤ 26ΝΤ- (2ΝΤ-) 20ΝΤ' Q 2ΗΝΤ vb. intr. to approach; rare in Sah.; uses parallel those of 2ωΝ (approach) q.v.
- 2ωΝx vb. tr. to entreat, exhort (ε). Very rare in Sah.
- 2ωογ 2ογ- vb. intr. to rain (down on: exπ, e2γλι exπ; from: eBoλ 2π); also tr. As n.m. rain, moisture; μογ-π-2ωογ idem. 2ογ-π-ne n.m. rain.
- 2ωπ 26π 20π Q 2μπ vb. tr. to hide, conceal (Μπος; from: 6); intr. to hide, become hidden (from: 6). As n.m. hiding; 2π ογ2ωπ in hiding, secretly; 2π π2ωπ idem; π 2ωπ idem. Δτ2ωπ unhidden. Μλ π 2ωπ hiding-place.

- 2 wn on. m. palm-branch with hanging dates.
- $2\omega P$ $2\overline{P}$ 2OP Q 2HP vb. reflex. to guard against, take heed for (6).
- 2ωρ 2P- (2ep-) 20p vb. tr. to milk; 2P-epωτe idem.
- 2ωP the god Horus.
- $2\omega P\overline{B}$ ($2\omega P\overline{A}$) 2OPB'' Q 2OP(G)A vb. tr. to break ($\overline{M}MO''$); intr. to be broken.
- $2\omega p \overline{\kappa}$, Q $20p \overline{\kappa}$ vb. intr. to sit quietly (as in ambush).
- zωρπ, Q zopπ vb. intr. to sleep, doze.
- $2\omega p \pi$ $2\overline{p} n$ $(2\varepsilon p \overline{n}$ -) 2op n Q $2op \overline{n}$ vb. tr. to soak, drench, wet $(\overline{M}Mo^*; with: 2\overline{N}, \overline{M}Mo^*);$ also intr.: to become wet.
- zwpg (2ωλg, 2ωρχ) 2ερg- 2ορχ Q 2ορξ (2ορχ) vb. tr. to heap up, pile up (ΜΜο΄); to put into order, arrange; vb. intr. to be heaped up, put into order; as n.m. order, harmony. 2ροχ vb. idem (rare).
- 2ωc, 2ωωc, 2ογc n.m. thread, cord.
- 2ωc 2ωc 2ωc vb. tr. to block up, cover up, stop up (ΜΜο΄; $ωx\overline{n}$, $21x\overline{n}$); vb. intr. to be blocked up etc.
- 2ωc vb. intr. to sing, make music; as n.m. song; pεq2ωc singer.
- гшт n.m. sack, bag.
- 2ωτ in \overline{p} -2ωτ to sail, float (to: ε, φλ; in, on: $2\overline{N}$); μλ \overline{N} \overline{p} -2ωτ sailing course.
- 2 ωΤΕ (2ωτεβ) 2 εΤΕ 20ΤΕ Q 20ΤΕ vb. tr. to kill (ΜΜΟ');
 2ωΤΕ ΝΩ to massacre. 2λΤΕ in cpd.: slaying, as in
 2λΤΕ-ωμρε child-slaying. As n.m. slaughter, murder;
 corpse; ρεφ2ωτΕ slayer, murderer; μΝτρεφ2ωτΕ murder,
 slaughter; ρ-ρεφ2ωτΕ to slay (ε). 2λΤΒες n.f. slaying;
 thing slain.
- 2ωτε vb. to bruise, pierce.
- 2ωτε, 2ωτ n.f. rod, pole; ge N 2ωτ wooden pole.
- 2ωτπ (2ωππ) 2ετπ- 2οτπ (2οπτ) Q 2οτπ vb. intr. to set, sink (of celestial bodies); to become reconciled (to, with: ε, μπ); vb. tr. to reconcile (μπο); to, with: ε, μπ); as n.m. reconciliation; sunset. μλ π 2ωτπ the

- west. F-2ωτπ to reconcile.
- 2ωτρ (2ωτερ) 2ετρ- 2Οτρ Q 2Οτρ vb. tr. to join (ΜΜος; to: ε; with: μΝ); to hire; vb. intr. to be joined (to: ε); to be hired (for: ε); to be in harmony (with: μΝ). As n.m. joining, yoke, harmony. ρεψ2ωτρ hireling. 2λτρ (pl. 2λτρεεγ, 2λτρεγε) n.m. twin, double; as adj. doubled. 2λτρες n.f. yoke (pair) of animals.
- 2ωω", 2ω" emphatic or intensive pronoun, used appositionally with other pronominal elements: (I) myself, (I) too, for my part, on the contrary, on the other hand.
 2ωωч adv. (no pron. agreement) on the other hand, however (expressing contrast or opposition).
- 2ωωκ (2ωκ) 26κ- 20κ" (200κ") Q 2HK vb. tr. to gird, arm (ΜΜΟ"; with: 2Ν, ΜΜΟ"; for, against: 6, 0ΥΒ6), ± 6ΒΟλ, 62ΟΥΝ. 2ωκ ΜΜΟ" Η ΜΑΤΟΙ to gird someone as a soldier. As n.m. girding, breastplate, protective armor.
- 2ωωκε (2ωκε, 2ωωκ, 2ωκ) 2εεκε- (2εκε-, 2εκ-) 2ΟΚ (2ΟΟΚ)

 Q 2ΟΟΚΕ Vb. tr. (1) to scrape, scratch, esp. as means of torture (Μηο); (2) to shave (Μηο); as n.m. baldness, shaven condition. 2ωωκε n.m. fleece.
- 2ωωλε (2ωλε) 2λλ- 20λ (200λ) vb. tr. to pluck.
- 2ωωμε (2ωμε, 2ωμ) Q 2μμ (2μμ) vb. intr. to become lean, thin; + 680λ: to pine away, be blighted.
- 2009 269- 209' Q 2Hg vb. tr. to distress, afflict (ΜΗΟ', 6); intr. to be distressed (by, with: 6TBG, 2λ, ΜΝ, ΝΤΝ); as n.m. distress, straits. 2λgc n.f. constraint.
- 2ω4〒 (2ω8〒, 204〒) 264〒 204Τ (208Τ) vb. tr. to steal (ΜΗΟ΄; from: ΝΤΝ, 21, 2Ν, 6ΒΟΧ 2Ν); as n.m. theft. γ64-2ω4〒 thief.
- $2\omega x$ (20x) Q 2Hx vb. intr. to be in straits, be dying; vb. tr. to distress, put in straits ($\overline{M}MO^{\sigma}$, ε); as n.m.

straits. 2xx n.m. illness; name of a disease.

2mx\overline{n} 2ex\overline{n} - 20xn\overline{n} vb. tr. to shut (\overline{n}mo\overline{n}), shut in, enclose;
as n.m. shutting, sealing.

2ω6Ε (2ω6Ψ, 2ωκΜ) 266Ε- (266Μ-) 206Ε Q 206Ε (206Ψ) vb. tr. to wither, destroy (ΜΜΟ΄); vb. intr. to wither away, fade, expire. 2λ6Ε- in cpds.: weak in, feeble of. As n.m. feebleness. λΤ2ω6Ε unfading.

2xoπxπ (xoπxπ, 2πο6πσ) vb. intr. to feel, grope (for: ε, ε2ογν ε).

2 X PO 2 2 X 2 . 20 2 እል**Κ**፡ 2 እ K 2APOY26: POY26 2 A P W T : PO 2 A A M: 2 W W M G 2 እአፐ: 2 አፐ 2 x p 00 -: 2 p 0 00 2 A A T 6: 2 A T 6 2 እ P መ ዘ T : 2 እ መ ዘ T 22266: 2266 2 & C 6 1 6 : 2 & C 1 6 2 A B . 2 W B 2 à c₩: 20 c₩ 2ACT-/": 21C6 2 A B 6: 2 O B 6 2 AB 10 Y1: 2 1 B W 1 2 AT : 2 1 TG, 2 1 2ATET: 2WTE 2 A B O A : B W A 2 ATBGC: 2 WTB 2 A 6 B-: 2006 B 2 A T 6: 2 A T 2 A 6 1 H : 2 A 6 2 ATHY: THY 2 X 6 6 Y: 2 X 6 2 λTN: TWP6 2760A: 576 2ATOOT": TWP6 2 x 6 y (6) : 2 x 6 2ATF: 2OTF 3 X H : 2 X 6 2 ATP 6 6 Y (6): 2 00 T P 2 A 1 B 6: 2 1 6 1 B 2ATPEC: 2WTP 2 A I H: 2 A 6 2ATC: 2OTC 2 XKH X 4: 2 X K X 4 2 A 4) IT: 2 A 4) HT 2AKO: 21K 2 x 9 C: 2 w 9 2 X X -: 2 WW X 6 2XX: 20X 2**አ**አልተ**6**: 2**አ**አዘተ ZAXN, ZAXW": XW" 2XXHK: 2XXXK 2821: 2186 2λλΚΟΥ: 2⊼ΚΟΥ 2 BB6: 21B6 2AAAOYC: 2AAOYC 2 BBC: 2WBC 2 A A 6-: 2 A O 6 2 ВННТ6: CZВННТ6 SYM: SOOME 2 B H Y 6: 2 W B 2 AMNTωp: 2MNTωp6 2 BOK: 2 WBK 2λΝΚ<u>Σ</u>9: 2λΚ<u>Σ</u>9 2 BOOC , 2 BOC: 2 WBC 2 AN 2 HT: 2 HT 2BOY1: 204, 21B@1 SYNDO: DO 2 B O 6: 2 W B K 10ς :πας 2BC: 2HBC, 2WBC ελπζ: 2ωBζ 2 BCOOYE: 2WBC sybeioue: eloue 2 BCW: 2WBC 2 APHY: APHY 2 B W: 2 O 9 29478 : 37467 2BWC, 2BWWC: 2WBC ON : NYAS 2 B W W N : 2626: 2H, 626 26BB6: 2BB6 2 68 6 TOPE: 2 MNTOPE 26BC: 2HBC 26BCW: 2WBC 2 6 B W 1: 2 1 B W 1 26B00N: 26-266: 26 2661T: 2A61T 261A61B6: 2161B 2616B: 2161B 26161T: 2161T 2 6K-: 2WK, 2WWK, 2 WWK 6 2 6 K 6 -: 2 W W K 6 2616116: 2106116 2 6λ KOY: 2 ΣKOY 2 6 A M 6 2 G : 2 A A M H 2 6 26166: 2106 3 6M6: 3 HM6 земеторе: амитюре 2 6MX: 2MOX 26NH(H)T6: 2ENEETE 26NF 20NK 26N616: 21N6 26NOY96: 26-2 60YT: 200YT 26PBOO06: 2PBOT 56be: 5be 2 6 p 0 -: 2 p 0 0 sebae: sbod 2672176: 21P 267-: 2176 26YT: 200YT 2 6XX-: 2 0X2X 266NT: 206B

2HB (B) 6: 2 BB6

2 HBC: 2 WBC

2100 : 21 50AMU6: 500A 2H6: 26 21272 : 20 20YP-: 20YPE-2H61T: 2A61T 21XN, 21XW": XW" 20YPAT6: 20YPIT 2HHB6: 2HB6 20YP@(@) : 20YPG-2KAGIT, 2KOGIT: 2KO 2HHП6, 2HHТ6: 61C 20YC: 2WC 2766176: 5706176 2HIBE: 2HBE 20YT-: 200YT 2 AH66: 2 AO6 2HK: 200K ဥဝတ္ ီး တတ္ဆ 2 AOM: 2 AOM 2HK6: 2KO 204: 2WB 2 XOYW: OYW 2HM6: 2061M zox: zox 2HMC: 2MC 2 ⊼66: 2λ06 20x2: 20x2x 2M-: 2AM, 20M ZOMS: ZMHS 206B: W6B 2MA1C: 2MOOC 2HM: 2MOM 2064: 506B MEY, 2MHY: 2AH 2HN6T6: 26N66T6 2 no6 nē, 2 noxπx: момя, зиме, зиом 2HNT: 2WNT TXIIOX5 2HOY: 2HY 2MTOP: 2MNTOPE 2 NOT: 2 NOT 2ቨ2৯৯, 2ቨ26አ፡ 2৯৯ гнретре: 21р 2PA": 20, 2POOY 2MX: 2MOX 2HT : 2H 2 РАК: 2 РОК YANS :YAANS 2HT6: 61C 2 P6: 2 PA1 SHIL: SINE 2HY: 26 2 P 6 0 Y 6: 2 P 6 20: 23 2HYBE: 2BBE 2 PHY6: 2 P 6 2 H.X: 2 A.X 20B: 204 20B6: 21B6 гына)е: зыод гырыная 21-: 21076 **TPWS** : TBOS гркрікє: ркрік€ 21AB6, 21A61BG: 206176: 5061be 2 POYB (B) A1: 2 POOY 21618 201BEC: 2AGIBGC 2 POYMUE: 5 LOOA 218, 2186: 21618 20K*: 200K, 200KG 2 POYO, 2 POYW: 2 I BOA: BWA 20KP: 2KO 2 POOY 2 IBOY1: 2 IBW1 2 POYWP": 2BOPBP 2166B6: 2161B 20X": 200X6 2166Y(6): 201 2016: 2106 2 Pg : 2 POg 2TH": 2HT гомет: гомпт 216Y: 216 STOOPE: STO 2161286, 216186: 2 OMT: 2 OMNT 2161B 2 OMOTOP: 2 MNTOPE 2TW: 2TO ZOMS: ZMOX 21H: 21G, 26, 2H 2TOPG: 2TO 200K*: 200K6, 200K 2 TWWP: 2 TO 2 1 H B 6: 2 1 6 1 B 2 1 HOY: 216 200K6: 200K6 200P: 2A00P 2001 : 2001G 21HY: 216, 21H 20: 20 2 w *: 2 w w * 2122: 22 2001: 201 πας , ρος : πος 2 WB: 209 2 IME: 2HME, C2 IME 20BT: 209T 2 1 MH: 206 1 M 20nc: 2xnc 20πτ : 200ΤΠ 2WK: 2WWK 2 1 N 1 6: 2 1 N 6 2 IOME: C2 IME, 20PEA: SMLE 20K(6): 200K6 2WKM: 2W6B 20pk: 2pok, 2wpk 2 1 WM 6 \$ 100Y6: \$1H zopo: zpoo, wpo 200X6: 2000X6, 200X 20PT: 20PB 2002g: 500bg 2172176: 217 zopx(*): zwpē 20016: 2001K 2 I PN: PO 2006: 2106 S M S S M S S M S stbolse: bolse **ειρω″: ρο** SOCHM: SOCH 2 WMG: 2 WWME, 217: 21617 20YAT6: 20YEIT, 2 1 WM 6 2WNT: 2WNK 21T": 21, 210Y6 2 OYHT 2 ITN: TWP6 2076-: 2070 THOS :THUS SITOOT': TWPE SOLEILE: SOLEIL 2ወበቸ: 2ወተቪ 2 ΙΤΟΥΝ-: ΤΟΥΦ' 20Υερογωρ": 280ρ8 7 20PIT: 20YPIT 2 ΙΤΟΥΦ΄: ΤΟΥΦ΄ TIBYOS : BTIYOS εωρί: εωρί

2WT: 2WT6, 2OT, 2OT6 2004: 2005 2 WT6: 2 OT, 2 OT6 20026: 202

2002 B: 2002 T 2 W 9 : 2 W B

2008: 008 2W64: 2W6B 290: 209

2 WWC: 2 WC

x

XXXX vb. tr. to clap (hands: MMO", 2N).

xxele, xxle, xxe n.m. desert. 21/2M nxxele in the desert. אאו-אאפופ loving solitude. אאדאאפופ desolation. GIPG MMO" N XAGIG to make desert. F-XAGIG to become desert, waste.

xx610 (TXX610) XX610' vb. tr. to display (MMO').

xxx vb. tr. to clap (hands: Mmo*); to flap (wings); as n.m. clapping, flapping; peaxx one who claps. жами n.f. calm.

xane, xaane, xoone, xann n. ark, box.

xacee n. in x1-xacee to repair, put in order.

xate (xaate), Q xote vb. intr. to become ripe, mature; to advance in age. xTAI, Q xHT idem.

xarme n. heap (of grain).

жатче, жатве n.m. snake, reptile.

XAY, XAB n.m. frost.

 $x\lambda_2x\overline{z}$ ($x\lambda_2\overline{x}$, $x\lambda_2\overline{z}$, $6\lambda_2x\overline{z}$, $6\lambda_26\overline{z}$, $6\lambda_26\overline{z}$, $60\overline{z}$) $x\epsilon_2x\omega_2$ vb. tr. to beat, strike, gnash (Mmo'; against: exn); as n.m. beating, gnashing; as adj. beaten, (of metal) refined.

xxx n.m. sparrow. xxx N x1x name of a bird.

xxx6 (xxxx6), Q xxxw(oy) vb. intr. to become rough, hard, harsh. ATXAX6 not harsh (of voice).

XAXG (pl. XIXGGY, XIXGGYG, XIXGGY, XINXGGYG, XINxeye) n.m.f. enemy. Mai-xaxe loving enmity, quarrelsome; MNTXAXE enmity (toward: e_2oyn e). \overline{p} -xaxe (Q o \overline{n}) to be at enmity (with: 6. MN).

XRBC, XRRGC, XGBBGC, XGBBC, XBC, XHHBC, XHBC, XHIBGC, XAGI-BEC n.f. coal, charcoal.

XBIN n.m. blemish. ATXBIN without blemish.

xe, Nxe conj. see 30.11 for full discussion of uses.

жевна, жвна, жівна, жевех п.m. spear; a shoot.

жек n.m. shell, sherd.

xekac, xekaac conj. so that, in order that; usu. followed by Future III or II. See 27.4.

x6Kx1K n. an insect (ant?).

 $x_{6\lambda_2}$ HC, $x_{5\lambda_2}$ HC, $x_{5\lambda_2}$ C, $x_{6\lambda_3}$ HC vb. intr. to become exhausted, to pant; as n.m. exhaustion, panting.

xemnez, xmnez, xmnnz, xennz, xnnez, xnnez n.m. apple.

xenemmy n.f. roof.

xepo (xepω) xepe- (xeepe-) xepo' (xepω') vb. tr. to kindle, set afire; intr. to be ablaze, burn.

жн n.m. speck, mote (of straw, chaff, sawdust).

жн n.f. dish, bowl.

xHHC n.f. bowl, censer.

жнр vb. intr. to be merry, enjoy oneself; to be wanton; as n.m. merriment, fun; wanton behavior. речжнр wanton. жерх п.т. wanton behavior.

xupe, xeepe n.f. threshing-floor; threshing season.

xı n.m. a metal vessel.

XI (XGI) XI- (XG-) XIT' Q XHY Vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (MMO'); to receive, accept; (2) to buy, acquire; (3) to strike, reach (of arrows, teeth, etc.); (4) to learn by heart. In basic meaning (1) all prep. and adv. occur with normal meanings. XI 6 to affect, relate to, impinge on; (± 620YN) to lead to, be conducive to, introduce to. XI MMO' 6XN to borrow (suff. on 6XN is reflex.). XI MN to touch, be in contact with. For XI- and XXI- in Vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element.

xieipe n.m. pod.

XIAAGC, XIAAHC, XEAAHC, KEAAHC n.m. box.

xin, $x\overline{n}$, $x \in N$, $x\overline{n}$, $x \in N$, $y \in N$, $y \in N$, $y \in N$, since, starting from; conj. since (see § 30.3); while yet (+ Circum.). $y \in N$, $y \in N$

occasionally preceded by 6, N, 2A, 21.

xinxh n.m. emptiness, nothingness; & nxinxh in vain, for no purpose, for no reason. Nxinxh idem.

xioye vb. tr. to steal (\overline{M} Mo"; from: $2\overline{N}$, 680λ $2\overline{N}$); to rob (6, \overline{N} Ca); as n.m. theft, fraud. \overline{N} xioye adv. stealthily secretly; unbeknownst (to: 6). 41 \overline{M} Mo" \overline{N} xioye to steal. Ma \overline{N} xioye secret place. peqxioye, Ca \overline{N} xioye thief.

xip n.m. brine; salted fish. ANXIP brine-lotion (as soap).

xice xecT- xacT" (xicT") Q xoce (± e2pai) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (ΜΜο"; over, above: e, exN, 2ixN); vb. intr. to become exalted, raised up; as n.m. height(s), top. net xoce the Most High (of God). xice N 2HT to become arrogant, proud, vain; xaci-2HT proud, arrogant; P-xaci-2HT to become vain, proud; MNTXACI-2HT pride, arrogance. xoce n.m. exalted person or place.

xice n.f. back, spine.

xice, xece, xice n.f. a land measure.

хіч adj. sparing, niggard.

x12 n.m. spittle.

xixwi, 6ixwi n. single lock or braid of hair.

xxwm, xxws, xxwq n.m. brazier.

אגאץ n.pl. testicles.

xī, xen, xin, xe conj. or. xī ймон/йпе or not. xī йпшр or rather.

XHA (XGNA, XNG) XNG- XGNA Vb. tr. to quench, put out (MMO'); intr. to be quenched. ATXNA unquenchable.

xnx vb. tr. to send, send away.

xna" (xno", xnaa") vb. tr. to strike (with: \overline{N} or zero).

אואץ (אַגאאץ) vb. intr. to delay (in doing: 6); as n.m. sloth. אדאאץ without delay; אאדאדאאן promptness; פּפּקאאאץ sluggard; אאדן sloth, delay.

XNA2 (pl. xnay2) n.m. forearm, wing; force, violence. N

XNA2 with effort. †-xna2 na* to treat violently. x1

MMO* N xna2 to force, compel. x1 N OYXNA2 to use force;

HNTX1 N xna2 force, violence; p64x1-xna2 violent; MNTp64-

- x1-xna2 violence. моүр N xna2 n.f. scapular (of monk). xng, xnn, xnnn n.m. beets, greens.
- xnooy, xnaay (pl. xnooye) n.m. threshing-floor, grain on threshing-floor. γxnooy, γεxnooy, λεxnooy, γιχnooy n.f. idem.
- xnoy xne- (xn-) xnoy* (xinoy*, xenoyoy*) vb. tr. to ask,
 question (dir. obj. of person asked; the thing asked is
 indicated by e or erse); (rarely) to tell. As n.m.
 inquiry, questioning.
- xnoq, xenoq, xenom n.m. basket, container.
- xñxwn' vb. tr. to ask about.
- xo xe- xo" Q xHy vb. tr. to sow, plant (seed: MMo"; in: 2N, 21xN); to plant (a field; MMo", e; with: MMo"); as n.m. sowing, planting. peqxo sower.
- xo xe- (xi-) xo" (usually + eBOA) vb. tr. (1) to spend, expend, dispose of, use up (\overline{M} Mo"); (2) to put forth, send forth (\overline{M} Mo"; to, onto: e, $ex\overline{N}$, e_2OYN e). xe-NOYNE eBOA to take root.
- xo (pl. xwoy) n.m. arm-pit; o \overline{N} xo to be hunch-backed.
- xoe, xoie, xoei, xoi, xo (pl. exh) n.f. wall. $xe-\overline{n}$ -tmhte, xenetmhte n.f. middle wall.
- xoeic, xoic (abbrev. xc; pl. xicooye, xicooy) n.m.f. lord, lady; with def art. the Lord; master, owner. ρ-xoeic to become lord, rule (over: ε, εxn, ε2ρλι εxn); ρετρxoeic ruler. μητχοείς lordship.
- xoeit, xxeit (xit-) n.m. olive-tree, olives; n.m.f. testicle. Bu N xoeit olive-tree. Mx N xoeit olive grove.

 ge N xoeit olive wood. 68-N-xoeit olive-leaf. ntooy
 N xoeit the Mt. of Olives.
- xoi, xoei (pl. exhy) n.m. ship, boat.
- жок, жак n.m. hair.
- жокжж, жекжюк (хекжокт) vb. tr. to stamp, brand, mark (ммо"); as n.m. stamp, brand.
- XONE Q to be least, smallest.
- xολxλ (xολxελ) xλxλ- xλxωλ vb. tr./intr. to drip, let drip.

- $xoxx\overline{x}$ $xexx\overline{x}$ $(x\overline{x}x\overline{x}$ -) $x\overline{x}x\omega x'$ Q $x\overline{x}x\omega x$ vb. tr. to hedge in $(\overline{M}MO')$; as n.m. hedge.
- xooxec n.f. moth. F-xooxec to become moth-eaten, decayed.
- xooy (xoy, xxy) xey- (xooy-,xxy-) xooy" (xoy") vb. tr. to send (MMo"; to: e, epat", exm, nx", gx) ± esox out, off, away; e2oyn in; e2px1 up; 2xeH ahead. xooy Ncx to send after.
- xooyт adj. base, lowly, rejected. митхооут, митречхооут baseness. у-хооут to become base, lowly.

жооүч п.m. papyrus.

xon n.m. bowl, dish.

xopxF 6ep6wp* Q xepxwp vb. tr. to overcome; Q to be hard.

xογωτ (xογτ-, xλγτ-, xωτ-, xοτ-; f. xογωτε, xογογωτε) number: twenty. See 30.7.

xογ4 (xογ8, xnογ4, xω4) x64- Q xH4 (xH8) vb. tr. to burn, scorch (MHO'); intr. to be sharp, bitter; as n.m. burning, ardor. xογ4 N 2HT n.m. warmth of heart, esp. in 2N ογχογ4 N 2HT warmly, sincerely, ardently.

xογφ (xoφ) xos Q xhq vb. intr. to be costly, rare; tr. to value.

xoγ2ε vb. intr. to limp.

xoyxoy, 60y60y vb. intr. to fly (or sim., of birds).

xouth in \overline{N} xouth headlong, over the edge.

xοσχτ (xοεχε, xοσχεσ) χεσχωσ Q χεσχωσ vb. tr. to burn, cook; intr. idem.

xīn-, xen- n.m.f. hour; usually prefixed to number, as in xīn-Mntoye the llth hour. \overline{M} nNxy \overline{N} x \overline{N} -X at about the Xth hour.

xni-, xn6- vb. must; usually prefixed to Inf., as in ακλαιδωκ; rarely impers.: it is necessary (that: etpe).

xnio xnie- xnio' Q xniht vb. tr. to blame, scold, reproach (ммо'; for: втве, ехм, гл, гл); as n.m. blame, reproach. ммтхпінт modesty.

xno xno-xno-vb. tr. (1) to beget, give birth to $(\overline{M}MO^*)$; (2) to acquire, get, obtain $(\overline{M}MO^*)$, oft. + eth. dat. w.

- NA*. As n.m. birth, begetting; acquisition, gain, possession. ATENDY unbegotten. PGYENO maker, begetter; MNTPGYENO begetting.
- xpo (6po) Q xpλ61T (xpo61T, 6po61T) vb. intr. to become strong, firm, victorious (over: e, exħ); vb. tr. to make strong; as n.m. strength, victory. +-xpo νλ to encourage, confirm. chħ-xpo to establish victory. λτ-xpo unconquerable. μλι-xpo victory-loving. peqxpo victor, victorious. xoop Q to be strong, bold, hard. xλp-8λλ bold of sight, staring; mħΤχλp-8λλ staring. xλp-2HT firm of heart, bold; mħΤχλp-2HT courage, boldness; †-mħΤχλp-2HT to give courage (to: νλ'); χι-mħΤ-xλp-2HT to take courage. xωωpe, xωωp, xωp adj. strong, bold (bef. or aft. n. with ħ). p-xωωpe to become strong. mħΤχωωpe strength, prowess.
- хто (gto) хте- хто" (gto", gtx") Q хтнү (gtнү) vb. tr. to lay down (ммо"; on: e, exm, 2m, 2mm); intr. to lie down. хто e ngwne to succumb to sickness.

xo n.m. cup.

- xw* n.m. head (§28.6). Rare except in prep. phrases or as the obj. in certain verbal expressions. εxν εxw* prep. (1) on, upon, over, above; (2) for, on account of; (3) at, against; (4) to, unto; (5) in addition to. εβολ εxν out upon; ε2ογν εxν unto; ε2γλι εxν up/down onto, upon. 2λxν 2λxw* prep. before, in front of. 21xν 21xw* prep. (1) on, upon, over; (2) in, at, beside; (3) ± εβολ from on, from at; net 21xν the one in command of; 2γλι 21xν on, upon.
- xω xe- xo' vb. tr. to sing; as n.m. song. ρεμxω (pl. ρεμxooye) singer, minstrel.
- xw xe- (x1-) xoo* (imptv. xx1-, xx1*) vb. tr. to say, speak (Μνο*; to: e, νλ*; about, concerning: e, eтве, exπ, e2γλ1 exπ; against: νcλ, ογεε). λτxw, λτxοο* ineffable. γc4- xe- one who says; κντρείχε- saying, telling. xeγο- (for xw eγο*) to mean, signify; to say to. nexe-, nexx*

- said (before direct quotation; see 20.3).
- xwk xek- xok* Q xhk (± eвох) vb. tr. to finish, complete, fulfill, accomplish (ммо*); vb. intr. to become finished, completed, fulfilled, ended; as n.m. completion, end; total; fulfillment. хтхж without end.
- хюкм хекм- хокм' (хакм') Q хокм vb. tr. to wet, wash (ммо'; in, with: 2N, евох 2N); as n.m. washing, cleansing. +-хюкн ил' to bathe, baptize. хі-хюкн to be bathed, baptized. атхюкн unwashed; мнтатхюкн being unwashed.
- xωκρ xeκρ- xoκρ Q xoκρ vb. tr. to salt, season.
- xwxk vb. tr./intr. to sink, submerge.
- xωλκ xελκ- xολκ Q xολκ (± εδολ) vb. tr. to extend, stretch Μπο"; to: ε, ε2ογη ε); to sew together. xωλκ εδολ as n.m. stretching, strain; extent; endurance, continuation. xλλκ n.m. strain; punishment. xολκ π.f. strain, tension.
- xωλΜ (xωρΜ) Q xολΜ (xορΜ) vb. intr. (1) to make merry; (2) to become implicated, involved (in, with: μΜ, 2Ν); as n.m. (1) festivity, dissipation; (2) care, distraction. xολΜ(ε)c, xορΜ(ε)c n. care, distraction.
- xwx2 xx2- xox2 vb. tr. to cut, prune.
- xwxz (xwxxz, xwxxz) xexez-xoxz* (± esox) vb. tr. to draw, scoop (Mmo*). xoxzec, xoxzc, xox(e)c n.f. vessel for pouring.
- xwm n.m. generation. XIN xwm ga xwm, 6yxwm \overline{N} $\overline{N}xwm$, \overline{N} 26N-xwm \overline{N} xwm from generation to generation. gaxe \overline{N} xwm genealogy.
- XWNT XNT- (XENT-) XONT' Q XONT Vb. tr. (1) to try, test (MMO', 6; with: 2N); (2) to begin, start; as n.m. trial; MA N XWNT place of testing. XONTO n.f. trial, test.

 XNIT in XI-XNIT to test, try (MMO', NCA); as n.m. test, trial; peqxi-xnit tester.
- xwnब (gwnब) Q xoonea vb. impersonal: to happen, befall by chance; personal: to happen to be; vb. tr. to meet with (e) by chance; as n.m. chance.
- xwp Q xmp vb. tr. to blacken.

- xwp xoop vb. tr. to study, examine. As n.m. spy, scout.
- xwp xep- xop' Q xmp vb. tr. to sharpen; as n.m. sharpness.
- хюрм Q хорм vb. intr. to make a sign (to: 6, оуве; with: ммо", 2N), to beckon; vb. tr. to indicate (ммо"); as n.m. sign, indication.
- хюрм Q хорм vb. tr. to urge on, hasten (мно°); intr. to ride fast, hasten (after: мсх). мх м хюрм training stable. речхюрм rider.
- xωρπ vb. intr. to stumble, trip. xpon n.m. obstacle, impediment; xrxpon unimpeded; F-xpon to become an obstacle, difficulty; +-xpon to trip up (Nx*), cause difficulty for; x1-xpon to stumble, trip, be impeded.
- xwc Q xHc vb. tr. to load, pack (MMo"; with: MMo"); intr. to become hard, solid.
- xwTe (xwT) xeT- xoT" (\pm e20YN) vb. tr. to pierce, penetrate (MMO"; to, as far as: e, \oplus x, $2\overline{N}$); as n.m. penetration, separation.
- xorz Q xorz vb. intr. to fail, cease.
- жиште (жиште, жите) жееве- жоов vb. tr. to reach, pass, surpass (ммо'); атжоов impassable.
- xωωκε (xωκε, xογογκε) xεεκε- (xεκ-) xοοκ* vb. tr. to sting, prick, goad (ÑNo*). xοοκει n.m. goad.
- xwwxe Q xooxe vb. intr. to be hindered.
- xωωλε (xωλε) xεελε- (xελε-) xοολ' (xολ') vb. tr. to gather, harvest (Μπο'); as n.m. harvest. γεαχωωλε harvester. xλλε n. gleanings, left-over crops.
- жишие, жиме n.m. book, document, book-roll, sheet of parchment; as adj. book- (with parts or types of books); жишие N ию reading book.
- xœωρε (xœρε) xeepe- (xepe-, 6ep-) xoop* (xop*) Q xoope vb. tr. to scatter, disperse (ΜΜο*); + eBox idem; to hinder, bring to naught (ΜΜο*); as n.m. scattering, dissolution.
- xωω66 (xω66) x66- x06" (xοx", xxκ") Q xH6 vb. tr. to dye, stain (ΜΝΟ"; with: 2Ν, 680λ 2Ν); intr. to become dyed, stained; as n.m. dyeing; peqxe6- dyer of. xH66, xH66,

xeke n.m. purple dye; as adj. purple; eten-xhee purple embroidery: $c_{\lambda} \overline{N}$ xhoc seller of purple.

 $x\omega_2$ ($x\omega_2$) $x\varepsilon_2$ = 0 xH_2 vb, tr. to touch (ε , ε_2 oyn ε); as n.m. touching, contagion. ATXW2 670' untouchable.

xwz xcz- xxz' Q x+z vb. tr. to smear, anoint (Mmo', c; with: Mmo", 2N).

xw2M x62M xA2M' Q xA2M vb. tr. to defile, pollute (MMo'); to become defiled, polluted (with, by: 2N, 6BOX 2N); as n.m. pollution, uncleanness. ATXW2M undefiled. peqxwzM defiled person.

xwx, xwxwx n.m. head, chief. www. headache. F-xwx to become head, chief.

X6676-: X0076

XYYNE: XYNE XXXT6: XXT6 xyyxe: xyxe **ደአ**ያ: **ደ**አዓ XX6: XX616 XX 6186C: XBBC XXEIT: XOEIT XXIT: XI XXIE: XXEIE XXK": X0066 XXK: XOK XXKM": XWKM XANH: 6AXMH XYNH: XYNE YAP-: XPO XXCIT: XIC6 XXCT": XIC6 XATBE: XAT46 xay(-): xooy XAYT-: XOYOT XX2": XW2 XX 2M (*): XW 2H XX2X: XX2XZ xyxm(OA): xyxeXXXX: XX2XZ **ХВНА: ЖЕВНА** XBC: XBBC xe: xN, 66 xe-: xo, xw, x1 XEBBEC, XEBBC: XBBC XGBEA: XEBHA XCGBE-: XWWBE XGGK6-: XWWK6

жеере: жире xeepe-: xepo, xwwpe xuke: xwwee xek-: xwoke X6K6: XH66 XEXET: XWWXE **∡**€λ**€ϫ−:** 6ωλጃ XEXXHC: XEX2HC XEXXHC: XIXXEC XEN: XIN XGNA(*): XNA XENGTMHTE: XOE женов, женоч: жноч XENOYOY": XNOY X6NTMHT6: XO6 жепна: жемпез xepe-: xwwpg xepe-: xepo xepo-: xw xepw(*): xepo xepxb: xhp X6C6: XIC6 XECT-: XICE xer-: xwre X6Y-: XOOY X64-: X0Y4 **አ**€ 4 ወን ፣ ወን X62X02": XA2X2 xex-: 600xe x66-: xww66 THE XINXH PYOX : BHX XHBC: XBBC

XHHBC: XBBC XHIBEC: XBBC XHNH: XNE XHRE2: XGMR62 THEE: TICE XHT: XATE XHY: XI, XO XH4: XOY4 **∡**H6: **∡**ww6€ XH66: XWW66 x1-: x1, x0, xw ЖІВНА: ЖЕВНА XIN: XM XINOY": XNOY XINOY": XNOY XINTHY: THY XINXEEA(E): XYXE XINXEYE: XXXE XINXIN: 6H6H X1007: 61007 XING2: XEMNE2 XIPO9: PO XIT": XI, XOEIT XICOOY(6): XOEIC XICT": XICE XIXEEY(E), XIXEOY: XXXE ΧΣΥ6: ΧΦΦΥ6 XX2HC: X6X2HC XX2C: X6X2HC ж**йхи:** 6й6й XIII, XNOY

XNYYX XNYX XNOOX XNAY2: XNA2 XNE(-): XNX, XNOY XNH: XNE XNIT: XONT XNO': XNX' PYOX: PYONX **₹₩₹₩: 6₩6₩** xo*: xo, xo XO: XOE XOB : XOY4 XOBXE: XOYX X061: X01, X06 X01, X016: X06 X0X*: X00X6 XOXEC: XWX 2 XOYHEC: XOYM XONC: XWNZ XONZEC, XONZE: XWNZ X0XX', X0XX: 6WXX XONTC: XONT X008 : X0086 XOOK': XWWKE XOOKEY: XOOKE XOOX': XOOX€

XOOX6: XWWE
XOONG: XNNG
XOOP': XWP
XOOP': XWP
XOOP: XPO
XOOYC: XW
XONTI: 2XONXTI
XOP': XWWP 6
XOPHEC: XWAT
XOPHEC: XWAT
XOPHEC: XWAT
XOCC: XICE

XOT": XOTE

XOT-: XOYOT

XPOGIT: XPO
XC: XOGIC
XTAI: XATE
XTE-: XTO
XTHY: XTO
XWK6: XWWK6
XWA6: XWWK6
XWAF: 6WAX
XWM6: XWWM6
XWOY-: XO
XWP(6): XWWP6, XPO
XWPA2: XWAZ

XPOR: XWPT

XPAGIT: XPO

XOTE: XATE
XOY, XOY': XOOY
XOYB: XOY4
XOYOYKE: XOWKE
XOYOYWTE: XOYWT
XOYT-: XOYWT
XOX': XWW66
XO6': XWW66
XN6-: XNO, XNI-

X116-: X110

OINX :THINX

XWPM: XWXM XWT-: XOYWT XWT-: XWTE XWTZ: 6WTZ XWWP: XPO XWWP6: XPO XWW96: XWWB6 XW4: XOY4 XW96: XWWB6 XW66: XWW66 X20C: 620C

6

618618, 614614, K14K14, 6186H8 n. chick-pea. 611127, K11127 n.f. pot.

6116, 6114 (pl. 61166γ, 61166γε, 6116γε) adj. lame, crippled; Mπτ6116 lameness; F-6116 (Q o N) to become lame.

6 ALLIE n.f. name of vessel or measure.

6xxoy8:2 n.m. bald-headed person.

ым n. bull. (Doubtful.)

61MOYA, KAMOYA (f. 61MAYA6, KAMOOYA6, KAMHA6; pl. 61MAYA6, 61MOYA6, KAMOOYA6) n.m.f. camel, camel-load. MAN-61-MOYA camelherd. MAC \overline{N} 61MAYA6 baby camel.

62NA2 n. or adj. maimed; \overline{F} -62NA2 (Q o \overline{N}) to become maimed. 62OYON, 62YON, 62YOYON, K2YON n.m.f. slave, servant. MNT-62OYON service, servitude. \overline{F} -62OYON (Q o \overline{N}) to become a slave.

620YON, 62YON n.m. a beverage.

6Aneixe, 6Anixe, 6Anixe, KAnixe, 6Anixoy n.m.f. a dry

measure.

GARGER (GERGH) vb. intr. to be hurried, anxious.

барате n. carob pod.

6xx6 n.m. earring.

Gaxiq, GaxiB, Kaxiq n.m. ant. \overline{p} -Gaxiq to suffer from itch or warts.

бахий, бахиб, хами n.f. fist, handful. бахибс n.f. idem.

6λ6ιτων(ε) n.m.f. coarse linen, tow; coarse linen garment.

отве, Q soos (6004) vb. intr. to become feeble, timid; as n.m. weakness. 6дв-гнт weak, feeble; мттбдв-гнт weakness, timidity; ¬бдв-гнт (Q о N) to become feeble. 6ωв adj. weak, feeble; мттбωв weakness, folly; ¬бωв (Q о N) to become weak; вгре тмо по вов to make weak.

6801, 6806 n.m. arm (of person); leg (of animal).

- 66, x6 postpositive particle (1) then, therefore, for;
 - (2) with neg.: no more, not again. TENOY 66 now then, and now, now moreover.
- 66AMA1, 6 $\overline{\lambda}$ MA1, 66AMA, K6AMA, 6AAMA, 66AMHN n.m. jar, vase. 66A \overline{z} , 6 $\overline{\lambda}$ 2, 6AA2 n.m. shoulder.
- GENNHYT Q to be hard, stiff.
- бепн, біпн vb. intr. to hurry, hasten, come quickly; may be used reflex. w. ммог. As adv. quickly, in haste; usu. in phrase 2N оубепн. речбепн one who is hasty, quick; ммтречбепн hastiness.
- беров, бероч (pl. бероов, бероов) n.m. staff, rod. +- беров to beat (NA*, 6). $g\overline{c}-\overline{N}$ -беров a blow.

6ние n.f. cloud.

- 616, 61616, 61H n.m. he-goat.
- 61N-, KIN-, 6N- prefix added to any inf. to form an abstract noun (f.) of action or manner of action.
- GINE 6N- (6GN-, GIN-) 6NT (6GNT, KNT, GHNT, ΓΝ) vb.

 tr. to find (ΜΜΟ). 6NT to find that (+ Circum. or

 xe); also: perhaps, suppose that. 6ING ΜΜΟ Να to find

 someone (Να) guilty of (ΜΜΟ). 6N-2HT to learn wisdom.

 6ING as n.m. finding, thing found. peqcinc finder.

61NMOYT, 61MMOYT, 61NMOYT, 6NMOYT n.f. the Pleiades. 61NOYHA, 66NOYHN, 61NOYBAA, KINBHA n.m. kind of ship. 61N2OYT, 61M2OYT, 66M2OYT presumably = 61NMOYT q.v.

61N2OYT, 61M2OYT, 6M2OYT, 66M2OYT presumably = 61NMOYT q.v. 61N6 $\lambda \omega$, 61N

6 ι ν 6 ωρ n.m. talent (weight).

61τρε n. kind of fruit, lemon.

GIX n.f. hand; script-hand; hand as measure. GIX N OYNAM right hand. 2λ τ(*)GIX under one's control. P-NOG N GIX to become generous. +-GIX to promise (someone: NA*).

 $6\overline{\lambda}$, $6\lambda\lambda$ n.m. a weapon (exact meaning not clear).

6AA, 6AO, KAA in †-6AA to sway, stagger.

6x1x n.m. burnt-offering.

6λm, 6ελm, 6λλm, κελm n. dry sticks, twigs.

6xo n.m. vanity, futility.

620M2M 62H2wm- (626M2wm-) 62H2wm (62H2wm) Q 62H2wm (62H-20HT, 2H2wm, 2H2hm) vb. intr. to become twisted (up with, up in: 6, 2N); to become implicated, involved, complicated; also tr. to embrace. As n.m. complication.

620066, 62066, KAOFE, TAOOGE, TAWGE n.f. ladder.

6x06, Tx06 n.m. bed, bier.

6x06, 66x06 n.m. gourd.

6Aw, 6Aoy n.f. twigs, firewood.

6λωτ (pl. or dual: 6λοοτε, 6λοτε, 6λοο6ε) n.m.f. kidney; pl. also = internal organs in general, viscera.

as n.m. softness. +-GNON to weaken. GON, GOONE, GON adj. soft; also of a condition of wine.

6М6М (бембем, 6М6М, хМхМ, хІМХІМ, хЙХМ) vb. intr. to make music (vocal or instrumental); as n.m. music.

6061λ6 (601λ6) 6λλ6- Q 6λλωογ (κλλωογ, 6λληγ, 6λληγτ, 6λλοογτ) vb. intr. to dwell, sojourn, reside (at, in: 6);

κλ Ν 6061λ6 dwelling-place, inn. ρΗΝ6061λ6 sojourner,
lodger; ρ-ρΝΝ6061λ6 (Q ο Ν) to become a sojourner. (2)
(additional forms: 6λλω, 6λλωω, Q κελοιτ) to deposit
(ΜΜΟ, with: 6), entrust to. 6061λ6 n.m. sojourn,

residence; furnishings; deposit.

60λ n.m. (1) a lie; (2) a liar. \$\overline{p}\$-60λ to lie, be false; elp6 Mmo* \$\overline{N}\$ 60λ to make false, present or take as false. x1-60λ to tell a lie; xTX1-60λ sincere; MNTXTX1-60λ sincerity; p64X1-60λ liar; MNTp64X1-60λ lying.

GOABE n.f. woolen garment.

60 λx' ε vb. reflex. to abstain from. 6ωλ x n.m. abstinence.

 $60\lambda 6\overline{\lambda}$ (60 $\lambda 6\epsilon\lambda$) $6\overline{\lambda}6\omega\lambda^*$ (66 $\lambda 6\omega\lambda^*$, Ke $\lambda 6\omega\lambda^*$) Q $6\overline{\lambda}6\omega\lambda$ Vb. tr.

to spread to dry (MMo*); as n.m. spreading to dry.

GOM n.f. power, strength, might, authority. Δτ6οΜ powerless; μπτλτ6οΜ powerlessness, inability; γ-λτ6οΜ (Q ο π) to become powerless; μπλ6οΜ mighty man. κλ-60Μ 6ΒΟλ to lose strength, be exhausted. γ-60Μ, 61γ6 Ν ογ6οΜ to do wondrous deeds. 61γ6 Ν τ(*)60Μ to do one's utmost. γ-60Μ to give power (to: Νλ*). ογΝ-60Μ μπο* (one) has the strength, power, ability (to do: 6, 6τγ6); ογΝ-960Μ μπο* idem; (one) is able (to do: 6, 6τγ6); (μ)μη-(ψ)60Μ μπο* neg. of preceding. 6Ν-60Μ, 6Ν-60Μ to find strength, to be able (to do: 6); to prevail (over: 6, 6χη, 62γλ1 6χη, 2Ν, 21χη). φ6Μ-60Μ idem.

бомб (бомб см) б б с w v b. tr. to touch, grope for (6); as n.m. sense of touch. * т с б с w touchable.

GON n.m. low place, hollow. GOONE n.f. idem.

GONG n. violence, might, force, usu. only in cpd. x; N

GONG to use violence, act violently; to harm, hurt, illtreat, constrain (NHO); as n.m. violence, iniquity;
MNTX; N GONG idem; P-X; N GONG to act violently; PGAX;
N GONG violent, harmful; MNTPGAX; N GONG violence.
GOORG n.f. thigh.

6009NG, 629NG n.f. hair-cloth, sack cloth; as measure: a sack. ca \overline{N} 6009NG sack-seller. ca2(\overline{T})-6009NG weaver of sacks.

GOOYPE, 6λΥΡΕ a term of contempt; slave (?).

60π, κλπ n.f. sole of foot, foot.

son n.f. a cutting instrument.

- sone, son, same, same, same; n. small vessel, small amount; some some little by little.
- борте, корте, барте n.f. knife, sword. атборте without a knife; uncut.
- 60P4" (KOP4") vb. tr. to nip off.
- $60p\overline{x}$, 60pxe n.m. filth. \overline{p} - $60p\overline{x}$ (Q o \overline{N}) to become filthy.
- 60c, кос n.m. half. oy60c (added to a quantity) and a half. 61c-, 66c- cpd. form, as in 61стинве half a fingerbreadth. 60cm n.m. darkness. stormy darkness.
- 60c6c (60c6cc) vb. intr. to dance; as n.m. dancing.
- 60т n.f. size; age; form, sort. \overline{N} телеот of this sort, such. 20 \overline{N} 60т of what sort? \overline{p} -т60т (Q o \overline{N}) to become like (\overline{N} or poss. prefix).
- 60YHA n.m. kind of locust.
- 60 yx, koyx, 60x, 60y6, koyk n.m. safflower, cardamum.
- $60x6\overline{x}$ (60x66x) 66x6wx (6676wx, 6676w6) Q $66x60x\overline{\tau}$ vb. tr. to cut, smite, slaughter ($\overline{M}MO^{\circ}$); as n.m. cutting etc.
- брн vb. tr. to dig (ммо°).
- брипе n.f. diadem, sceptre.
- брибе n.f. dowry.
- броомпе, беромпе n.m.f. dove, pigeon. мас $\overline{\nu}$ броомпе baby dove. бр $\overline{\nu}$ п.f. turtledove.
- броомпе, громпе n.m. name of a vessel and measure.
- sperm; progeny. Δτερος without seed, without progeny. χι-6ρος to be impregnated.
- 6ρω2, κρω2, 6ρωω2, κρο2 n.m. need, want, lack. \overline{p} -6ρω2 to be in want (of: \overline{N}); as n.m. need.
- 600 Q 666т (6ннт) vb. intr. (1) to remain, wait (for: 6, NA"; with: м\overline{N}; in, within: 2\overline{N}; (2) to continue, persist (in doing: Circum.); (3) to cease, stop, cease functioning.
- 600 x 6 \overline{x} (66x-) 60x" (600x", Kox") Q Kex vb. tr. to collect, gather. p646 \overline{x} -g6 wood-gatherer.
- 6ωλ (κωλ) $6\overline{λ}$ 6ολ (6οολ) Q 6hλ vb. tr. to roll up (like

- a scroll: MMO'); intr. to roll up, back; to curl up.
 600 680 to turn back, return (tr. or intr.).
- 6ωλπ (κωλπ) 66λπ- (6⊼π-) 60λπ' (κολπ') Q 60λπ (κολπ) ± 680λ vb. tr. to uncover, reveal (ΜΜΟ'; to: 6, Ναλ); vb. intr. to become revealed, uncovered, manifest; as n.m. revelation, uncovering; λτ6ωλπ covered. 6λλπ- in cpd. one who uncovers.
- 6ωλΣ (xωλΣ) 6λ6- (66λΣ-, x6λεχ-) 60λΣ' (60λ6', x0λΣ') Q
 60λΣ (x0λΣ) vb. tr. to entangle, ensnare (ΜΜο'; in, with:
 6, ΜΜο'); reflex. and intr. to become entangled, entwined;
 to adhere, be swathed (in: ΜΜο', 2Ν); as n.m. entanglement.
- бюм, бом, ком (pl. боом, кым) n.m. garden, vineyard, property. бмб, бмн (pl. бмнү, бмноү, бмббү) n.m. gardener, vinedresser. этбмб untilled; ммтбмб vinedressing.
- 6WNA6, 60YNA6, 6WNT, 60YNA66C, KAYNAK6C n.m. cloak.
- 6ωΝΤ, Q 60ΝΤ vb. intr. to become angry, furious, raging
 (at, against: e, exπ); as n.m. wrath, anger, fury. λτ6ωΝΤ incapable of anger; ΜΝΤΑΤ6ωΝΤ ability to control
 one's anger. ρε46ωΝΤ wrathful, quick-tempered person;
 ΜΝΤΡ646ωΝΤ quick-temperedness. †-6ωΝΤ to provoke to
 anger (Νλ΄); ρε4†-6ωΝΤ one who provokes to anger; μΝΤρε4†-6ωΝΤ provoking to anger. 6ΝλΤ vb. intr. to become
 angry; as n.m. anger; ρε46ΝλΤ given to anger; †-6ΝλΤ to
 provoke to anger; ρε4†-6ΝλΤ provoking to anger.
- 660NT (6606) 6NG- (66NT-) vb. tr. to wring, nip off. 60NGN (660NT) 6NGN- idem.
- 6ωογ 6οογ' Q 6ηγ (6ηογ) vb. tr. to make narrow; intr. to become narrow, crowded; as n.m. narrowness.
- 6ωογ 66γ- vb. tr. to push; + 68οχ: to put (a ship: Μπο') to sea, to set sail, push off.
- 6ωογ6, Q 6οογ6 vb. tr. to twist, make crooked (ΜΜΟ'); intr. to become crooked, twisted. 2Ν ογ6ωογ6 crookedly.
- быпб (кыпб, дыпб, бып, кып) ббп- (бп-, дып-, бып-, боп-, бып-, кып-, бып-, кып-, кып-, кып-, кып-, бып-) Q бнп (кнп, ббп, кбп) vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (ммо-); to

- take up, begin (from: xin, $2\overline{N}$); (2) to have a claim against (6); Q to be guilty (of: 6), liable for, responsible for; (3) to entrap (in, by: $2\overline{N}$), inculpate. $60\overline{NC}$ n. capture.
- 6ωρ2, κωρ2, 6ωρλ2 n.m. night.
- бωрō, Q борō vb. tr. to hunt (e), lie in ambush for; as n. m. snare. на н бωрō hunting place; речбырō hunter. борбо n.f. snare, ambush; prey. бернб (pl. ббрабб) n.m. hunter.
- cope cope (coλe) vb. tr. to prepare, provide (μmo).
 as n.m. preparation. ρεμοφε preparer.
- ธองุธ ธองุธ Q ธองุธ vb. tr. to populate, people, inhabit (พิทอ); intr. to be inhabited, peopled.
- 6ωτ n.f. drinking trough.
- 6ωτπ 6ετπ-6οτη Q 6οτπ vb. tr. to overcome, defeat (ΜΜΟ); intr. to become defeated, overcome, wearied, discouraged. as n.m. intimidation, discouragement. 6ωτπ 6Βολ to frighten away. 6ωτπ Ν 2ΗΤ to be afraid; as n.m. fear. λτ6ωτπ unconquered, undefeated; ΜΝΤΑΤ6ωτπ invincibility. ρε46ωτπ, ρε46ετπ-ρωμε εβολ kidnapper. 6οτης n.f. defeat.
- $6\omega \overline{\tau_2}$ ($x\omega \overline{\tau_2}$, $\kappa\omega \overline{\tau_2}$, $6\omega_2 \overline{\tau}$) $60\tau_2$ Q $60\overline{\tau_2}$ vb. tr. to pierce, wound ($\overline{M}MO^*$); as n.m. hole. \overline{p} - $6\omega \overline{\tau_2}$ $6\omega \overline{\tau_2}$ (Q o \overline{N}) to become all holes. $6\lambda \overline{\tau_2}6$ n. hole.
- 6ωωκε, 6ωκε (6k-) n.f. leaf. 6k- in cpds. e.g. 6k-xoeit olive-leaf. λτ6ωωκε leafless. χι-6ωωκε to glean grapes. 6ωωλε, κωλε n.m. flat cake, loaf.
- 6ωωλε (6ωλε) 6εελε- (6ελε-, 6λ-) 600λ* (6λλ*) Q 600λε vb.
 tr. to swathe, clothe, cover (ε; with: ΜΜΟ*, 2Ν); as n.m.
 cloak, covering. 600λες, 60λες n.f. covering, garment.
- 6000MG 666MG- (66MG-) Q 600MG (611MG) vb. tr. to twist, pervert (ммо°); intr. to be twisted, crooked; as n.m. perversion; ммт600MG crookedness; ммтр64600MG perversion.
- 6ωωχε (6ωχε) χεχ- 60χε Q 600χε (± 680λ) vb. tr. to cut, cut off, hew (Μπο*). Μλ Ν χεχ-ωνε quarry.
- εωωπ, Q εοωπ vb. intr. to look, glance, gaze (at: ε, ε₂ογΝ

e, exm, Mca, 2HT'); to pay heed (to: e); to look forward (to: e): as n.m. look, glance, 6ωωτ εκολ idem; as n.m. idem. MA N 600T a look-out.

 $60x\overline{8}$ $(60x\overline{4})$ $66x\overline{8}$ -60x8 0 $60x\overline{8}$ $(60x\overline{4}, 6xx\overline{8})$ vb. intr. to become small, less: to diminish, wane, be reduced; vb. tr. to lessen (MMO"); as n.m. diminution, inferiority. 60x6 (600x6) 66x- Q 6Hx vb. tr. to dig (MMO"). 606 vb. intr. to swell. 6076 n. swelling, boil. 6w6 666- (66x-) 606" (6x6", 666", KOX") Q 6H6 (6HX) Vb. tr.

bake, roast (MMO'). 62266, 6266, 60066 n.m.f. baked loaf. 620C, $602\overline{C}$, $x_{2}0C$, $\phi60C$, $6\overline{x}_{2}0C$, $\phi\overline{x}_{2}0C$, $\phi x_{0}0C$, $60_{2}Ce$, $6\lambda_{2}Ce$ n.f. gazelle.

622C6: 62OC

6A: T6A610 6 A B →: 6 B B € 6AAME: 600MG 62266: 6w6 6A616, 6A61H: T6A610 6A6': 6W6 6A610: T6A610 6 A X . 6 W W X & 6λλ: 6λ 6226-: 606126 6 A X 6 6 Y (6) : 6 A X 6 6AXEYE: 6AXE 6 A A H : 6 A A 6 6AAHY(T): 6061A6 **62212: K22K12** GARMA: GERMAI 62X00YT: 6061X6 **6λλΟΠΟΥ: ΚλλωΠΟΥ** 6 & A TI -: 6 W A TI **6λλω″, 6λλωω″:** 60€1λ€ 6AAWOY: 6061A6 6AMAYA6: 6AMOYA **6λπ−, 6λπ⁴: 6ωπε** 6ARE, 6ARH, 6ARE1: 60ns **6λΠΙΧΕ, 6λΠΙΧΟΥ:** 6xnelxe 6APTE: 60PT6 6715 : 9215 62 YNE: 600 YNG 6AYON: 6AOYON

6AYOYON: 6AOYON

6AYP6: 600YP6

6A46A4: 6A86A8

6 A 2 X 2 : X A 2 X 2 6226, 62262: X22X2 $6\lambda \times \overline{B}$: $6\omega \times \overline{B}$ 6266: 6w6 6B-: 600B6 6806: 6801 GEWA, GEWG: WA 66: KG 66676-: 60076 GEEMET: GWWME 6€€T: 6₩ 661A661A: KAAKIA 66x6-: 6wwx6 GEAGIA: KAAKIA 6 6 M 6 -: 6 W W M 6 66M2OYT: 61N2OYT 66N-: 61NE 6 ENOYHA: 6 INOYHA 66NT": 61NE 6 ENGLO: 6 INGLO 6en-, 6en: 6wne бепн: кнпе 6 e p -: xwwp e 6 e n 6 \overline{n}: 6 \dark n 6 e n 66byeg: 6mbg 66PH6: 6wp6 беромпе: броомпе бероов: бершв бершыв: бершв 6€P6WP″: XOPXP

66C-: 60C

6 ex-: 6 w w x e 6 ex -: 6 w 6 **6**ΗΗΤ: **6**ω GHN: GNON 6HNT": 61NE 6HOY: 6WOY эни: боле **6нпе: кнпе** 6HY: 6WOY GHX: 6w6, 6wwxe 61616: 616 61H: 616 6 IMMOYT: 6 INMOYT 6 IM2 OYT: 6 IN2 OYT 61N-: 61NG 61NTXW: 61N6XW 61 пн: 66 пн 61C-: 60C 61XW1: X1XW1 616XW: 61H6XW 6 A A 2 : 6 \overline{\lambda}2 6XXM: 6XM 6x0: 6xx **6λ00Τ6: 6λωΤ** 6X0066: 6XWT **6λΟΤΕ: 6λωΤ** 6λΟΥ: 6λω 6x066: 6x0066 6λx-: Κωλχ 6ME: 6WM 6MGEY: 6WM 6 ET 6 WX . 6 ET 6 W6 : 6 O X 6 X

66Y-: 6WOY

6MH: 6WM 6MHY: 60M **6ММОҮТ: 61ММОҮТ** 6M2OYT: 6IN2OYT 6M6M: 6N6N 6N-: 61N-, 61N6 6N: XIN 6NAT: 6WNT 6NT": 61N6 6N66XO, 6N66Xw: 61N6 XW 6 N 6 N -: 6 W N 6 60x6C: 600x6 601₹: KW1₹ 60x6*: 6wxx 60x6: 6wp6 60M: 6WM

6008: 6886 6002%: 60026

600λ*: 6ωλ

600M: 6WM

600x6: 6wwx6

600x6C: 600x6

600M6: 600M6 600N6: 6NON, 6ON 600Y": 600Y 600Y6: 600Y6 6004: 6BB6 eooxe: ewwxe 60066: 606 60n: 60n6 60 n-/*: 6wne 60 n€: 6wne 60 pxe: 60 px 6076c: 6wp6 **60ΤΠΤ: 60ΤΠ** 60YNA6 (6C): 6WNA6 60Y6: 60YX, 6W6 GOYGOY: XOYXOY 602C: 620C 6026: XX2XZ $60x\overline{4}: 60x\overline{8}$ 60x2 : 600x6 6 m-: 6 wne

6POGIT: XPO брйпфан: броомп6 6P006: 6P06 6 P w w 2 : 6 P w 2 6pww6: 6p06 6pw6: 6p06 6COYP: KCOYP 6WB: 68B€ 6086: 600B6 6ωλε: 6ωωλε 6WA66AW: 61N66AW 6wn: 6non 60Ng: 60Ny 6 6wn6<u>№</u>: 6wn<u>6</u> 6ωπ-/*, 6ωπ: 6ωπ6 **6ωρῷ: κωρῷ** 6 mp 4: Kwp 4 **6ω2Τ: 6ωΤ**2 60X: 60YX 6mxe: 6mmxe 6ωx4: 6ωxΒ 6w6: 6wNF

Addenda

E1 GBOX $2\overline{N}$ to survive (an ordeal), come through successfully. (NO $2N\overline{2}$) NG $2NOY_2$ Q NG $2NOY_2$ vb. tr. to shake, shake down. $nog_{\overline{N}}$ e to assist.

 $c\overline{x}_{2}o$ in $moy-\overline{n}-c\overline{x}_{2}o$ lukewarm water.

2x610, x610 part. yea, verily; also of entreaty.

6 P A : T P A

6PO: XPO

Bepe−: Boope

አልልጠ፡ አወመጠ 6

PAKTE: PIKE

САНАФТ: СААНФ

тоуєтн: тооу

διοοδ: διαγίε

ZABAGHEIN: ABAGHEIN

2 PEBOT: €BOT

Glossary of Greek Words

(Greek verbs are cited in their normal dictionary form: 1st pers. sing. indicative active or middle.)

άγαθόν n. what is good.

άγαθός good.

άγαπή f. love.

άγγεῖον n. name of a vessel.

άγγελος m. angel.

άγορά f. agora, forum.

άήρ m. air, atmosphere.

άθετέω to disregard.

αίθριον n. atrium, courtyard.

αίσθητήριον n. sense-organ.

αίτέω to ask, ask for.

αίχμάλωτος m. prisoner.

αίών m. period of time, age;

eternity; world.

άκαθαρσία f. uncleanness.

άκάθαρτος unclean.

άματάληπτος incomprehensible.

άκτίς, -ῖνος f. ray, beam.

άλλά but, but rather.

άληθῶς truly.

άμήν amen; truly, verily.

άνάγκη f. necessity.

άναστροφή f. turning; life(-time). αύξάνω to grow up.

άναχωρέω to retire, withdraw, go άφελής simple.

and live in desert as a hermit.

άναχωρητής m. anchorite.

άνομία f. lawlessness.

άνοχή f. a holding back.

άπαντάω to meet, confront.

άπαρχή f. first-fruits.

απιστος unbelieving.

άπλους simple, sincere.

άπογραφή f. registration.

άπογράφω to register.

άποθήμη f. storehouse, barn.

άπόστολος m. apostle.

άποταμτικός m. anchorite, hermit-

monk.

άποτάσσω to renounce, give up.

doa (introduces question).

άρετή f. goodness, virtue.

άρχω to begin.

άρχή f. beginning.

άρχιεπίσμοπος m. archbishop.

άρχιερεύς m. high priest.

αρχων m. ruler; Archon.

άσεβής impious.

άσθενής weak, without strength.

άσκός m. leather bag; wine-skin.

άσπάζομαι to greet.

άσπασμός m. greeting.

άσώματος incorporeal.

άτοπος odd, strange.

βαλλάντιον n. purse.

βαπτίζω to baptize.

βάπτισμα n. baptism.

βάσανος f. torture, anguish.

Báoic f. course.

βημα n. platform, judgement seat.

βίος m. life. βλάπτω to harm, injure. Βοήθεια f. help. aid. support.

γάρ for, since, because. γενεά f. generation. γένος n. race. γραμματεύς m. secretary, scribe. γραφή f. writing, scripture.

δαιμόνιον n. evil spirit; demoniac. δαίμων m. evil spirit. δέ but, however. δεκανοί m.pl. the decans. δήμιος m. executioner. διάβολος m. the Devil. διαθήκη f. will, testament, covenant. διακονέω to wait on, serve.

διακονέω to wait on, serve.
διστάζω to hesitate.
δίκαιος just.
δικαιοσύνη f. justice.
δικαίωμα n. justice, ordinance.
δόγμα n. decree.
δοκιμάζω to prove, test.
δυνάστης m. ruler.
δώρον n. gift.

έαρ n. springtime.

ἐβδομάς f. week.

ἔθνος n. nation, people.

εί μή τι if not, unless 30.10

είκων f. likeness.

είρηνη f. peace.

είτε ... είτε either (whether)

έκκλησία f. church. έλος n. marsh. έλπίζω to hope for. έλπίς f. hope. ένεργία f. function, action. ένοχλέω to trouble, disturb. έντολή f. command, commandment. έξομολογέω to confess, acknowledge.

έξουσία f. power, authority.

έπεί since, because.

έπειδή since, because.

έπειδήπερ inasmuch as.

έπιβουλή f. plot.

έπιθυμέω to desire, be eager

(for).

έπίσκοπος m. bishop.

έπιστολή f. letter, epistle.

έπιτιμάω to rebuke.

έρημος f. desert, wilderness.

έτάζω to examine, test.

εύαγγέλιον n. gospel.

εύχαριστέω to give thanks.

ἔτι still, yet.

ή or.
ἡγεμονία f. rule.
ἡγεμών m. governor.
ἡδονή f. pleasure, delight.
ἡλικία f. age, time of life.
ἡμερος mild, tame.
ἡσυχάζω to be still, quiet.

θάλασσα f. sea.

θεωρέω to observe, look at.

θλίβω to afflict, distress.

θρόνος m. throne.

θυσία f. offering, sacrifice.

θυσιαστήριον n. altar.

ίδιώτης m. layman, uninformed person.

καθαρός pure.

καθηγέομαι to instruct.

καθολικός universal, catholic.

καί γάρ for surely.

καίτοι and yet, although, albeit.

κακία f. evil, badness.

καλῶς well.

καν (even) if.

καπνός m. smoke.

καρπός m. fruit.

κατά in accordance with; see 30.10. μέχρι even up to, even including.

καταλαλέω to slander.

καταλαλία f. slander.

κελεύω to order, bid, command.

κέραμος m. tile.

κεραστής f. horned-(viper).

κηρύσσω to announce, proclaim.

κινδυνεύω to be in danger.

κλάσμα n. piece.

κλήρος m. portion, inheritance.

κοινωνός m. partner.

κόλασις f. punishment, correction.

κοσμικός worldly, secular.

κόσμος m. world.

κοῦφον n. (empty) vessel.

κράτιστος most excellent.

κρίνω to judge.

μούσταλλος m. ice.

κτίσις f. world, creation.

κυριακή f. Sunday.

λαός m. people.

λύπη f. grief.

μαθητής m. pupil, disciple.

μακαρίζω to bless, deem blessed.

μακάριος blessed.

μάλιστα especially.

μέν ... δέ see 30.10.

μερίς f. portion, share.

μέρος n. part, member.

μεσίτης m. mediator, intercessor.

μετάνοια f. repentance; obeisance.

μετανοέω to repent.

μετέχω to partake (of: e).

μή (introduces question; 30.10).

μήποτε so that not (+ Coni.).

μήπως so that not (+ Conj.).

unti = un.

μόγις with difficulty, hardly,

scarcely.

μοναχός in. monk.

μόνον only, alone; but (w. neg.).

μορφή f. form, shape.

μυστήριον n. mystery.

νηστεία f. fasting.

νηστεύω to fast.

νοέω to think.

νομοδιδάσκαλος m. teacher of the law. νόμος m. law. νοῦς m. mind.

οίκονόμος m. steward, manager. οίκουμένη f. world. δλοκόττινος m. gold coin. δλοσηρικός silken. ομοίως adv. likewise. δυολογία f. confession. δργανον n. instrument. όργή f. wrath. όρεινή f. hill-country. όρφανός m. orphan. όσον as long as (+ Circum.), while. πλήν except; but, however. ŏταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.). πνεῦμα n. spirit. οὖν therefore. ούδέ and not, nor. οὖτε ... οὖτε neither ... nor. όψώνιον n. wages.

πάθος n. suffering.
πανούργος m. villain.
παντοκράτωρ m. the Almighty.
πάντως wholly, completely.
παραβολή f. parable.
παραγγέλλω to order, command.
παράγω to pass by, away.
παράδεισος m. Paradise, Eden.
παρακαλέω to exhort.
παράνομος lawless, unjust.
παρθένος f. virgin.
παρρησία f. freedom, openness.

πάσχα n. Passover.

πατριά f. family, clan, nation. πείθω to persuade. $\pi \epsilon \iota \rho d \zeta \omega$ to tempt, experience. πειρασμός m. temptation. περιεργάζουαι to be overly concerned. περίχωρος f. surrounding countryside. πίναξ m. writing-tablet. πιστεύω to believe. πίστις f. faith, trust. πιστός faithful, true. $\pi\lambda\alpha\nu\alpha\omega$ to err. πλάνη f. error, erring. πλάσσω to form, mould. πνευματικά n. spiritual matters. πόλις f. city. πονηρός bad, wicked. πόρνη f. prostitute. ποτήριον n. wine-cup, cup of wine. πρεσβύτερος m. elder. προάστειον n. suburbs, environs. προκόπτω to progress, advance. πρός in accordance with. προσευχή f. prayer. προφητεύω to prophesy. προφήτης m. prophet. πύλη f. gate. πῶς how? why?

σάββατον n. sabbath. σαΐτιον n. keg. σάρξ f. flesh. σεμνός holy, august. σίμερα n. strong drink. σκάνδαλον n. impediment; bad behavior.

σκεπάζω to cover, shelter. σκηνή f. tent, "tabernacle". σοφία f. wisdom.

σπέρμα n. seed, offspring. σπήλαιον n. cave.

σταυρός m. the Cross.

στήθος n. chest, breast.

στιγμή f. moment. στρατιά f. army.

συγγενής m. kinsman. συγμλητικός of noble rank.

σύμβολον n. mark, token.

συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel. χαλινός m. bridle.

σύμβουλος m. counsellor.

συναγωγή f. synagogue.

σχημα n. garb; monk's habit.

σῶμα n. body.

σωτήρ m. savior, redeemer.

ταλαίπωρος wretched miserable.

τάξις f. order, rank, post. τάφος m. tomb.

τάχα quickly.

τέλειος perfect, complete. τελώνης m. tax-collector.

τελώνιον n. tax-house.

τετράρχης m. tetrarch, petty

prince.

τεχνίτης m. craftsman.

τιμή f. price, value.

τότε then, thereupon.

τράπεζα f. table.

toom f. food, nourishment.

ΰλη f. woods, forest.

ὑινέω to sing hymns.

ὑπηρέτης m. custodian.

ὑπομένω to be patient under, submit to.

υπομονή f. patience, endurance.

φαρισαΐοι m. the Pharisees.

φθόνος m. ill-will, jealousy.

φορέω to wear.

φυλή f. tribe, people, nation.

φύσει by nature, naturally.

φύσις f. nature.

xalpe Greetings!

χαλάω to lower, let down.

xapic f. grace.

xhoa f. widow. χιών f. snow.

χορός m. chorus, choir.

xodoual to use.

χρεία f. need, necessity.

χρήμα n. goods, money.

χρηστός useful, beneficial.

χριστός m. the Christ.

χώρα f. land, country.

 $\psi \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \omega$ to recite the psalter.

ψαλμός m. psalm.

ψυχή f. soul.

ω (vocative particle).

ώc (see 30.10).

ώστε (see 30.10).

ώφελία f. advantage, profit.

Bibliography

The field of Coptic studies has never been a particularly neglected area, and with the resurgence of interest brought about by recent Manichaean and Gnostic finds, the bibliography of the field has expanded to enormous proportions. We shall restrict ourselves here to mentioning a few essential bibliographical, grammatical, and lexical works with which the student who wishes to continue his studies should become familiar.

A. Bibliographical Works

- Kammerer, W. A Coptic Bibliography. Ann Arbor, 1950.
- Mallon, A. *Grammaire copte*. 4th ed. revised by M. Malinine; Beirut: Imprimerie catholique, 1956. Contains a valuable bibliography pp. 254-398.
- Scholer, D. M. Nag Hammadi Bibliography 1948-1969. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1971. This is updated annually in Novum Testamentum.
- Simon, J. "Contribution à la bibliographie copte des années 1940-45," Bulletin de la Société d'archéologie copte (Cairo) 11 (1945), 187-200.
- . "Bibliographie copte," appears regularly in Orientalia from 1949 onward.
 - B. Grammatical Works (including Dialect Studies)
- Jernstedt, P. "Die koptische Praesens und die Anknüpfungsarten des näheren Objekts," Doklady Akademii Nauk S. S. R. 1927, pp. 69-74.
- Kahle, P. E. Bala'izah. 2 vols.; London: Oxford University Press, 1954.
- Plumley, J. M. An Introductory Coptic Grammar (Sahidic Dialect). London, 1948.
- Polotsky, H. J. Études de syntaxe copte. Cairo: Publications de la Société d'archéologie copte, 1944.
- . "Modes grecs en copte?" Coptic Studies in Honor of

- W. E. Crum. Boston, 1950.
- Review of W. Till, Koptische Grammatik, in Orientalistische Literaturzeitung 52 (1957), 219-34.
- . "The Coptic Conjugation System," Orientalia 29 (1960), 392-422. (These and other articles are reprinted in H. J. Polotsky, Collected Papers. Jerusalem: Magnes Press. 1971.)
- Steindorff, G. Lehrbuch der koptischen Grammatik. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1951.
- Stern, L. Koptische Grammatik. Leipzig, 1880.
- Till, W. C. Koptische Grammatik (Saïdischer Dialekt). 2nd ed.; Leipzig: Harrassowitz, 1961.
- . Koptische Dialektgrammatik. 2nd ed.; Munich, 1961.
- Vergote, J. Phonétique historique de l'égyptien: Les consonnes. Louvain: Bureaux du Muséon, 1945.
- _____. Grammaire copte, Vol. Ia, Ib. Louvain: Edit. Peeters, 1973.
- Wilson, M. R. Coptic Future Tenses: Syntactical Studies in Sahidic. The Hague: Mouton, 1970.
- Worrell, W. H. Coptic Sounds. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1934.

C. Dictionaries and Concordances

- Crum, W. E. A Coptic Dictionary. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1939.
- Spiegelberg, W. Koptisches Handwörterbuch. Heidelberg: C. Winters, 1912.
- Wilmet, M. Concordance du nouveau testament sahidique, II. Les mots autochtones. Corpus scriptorum christianorum orientalium; Subsidia, vol. 11. Louvain, 1957.

w. Inf. 13.3

Grammatical Index (Coptic)

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the Lessons unless "p." is specified.)

A- imptv. prefix 17.1 (& continued) w. verbs of motion 7.2 AN neg. of adv. pred. 2.2; 3.1 of nom. pred. 6.1 direct object marker 10.1 indirect object marker 10.2 of Imperfect 21.1 AN- indep. pron. we, procl. 6.1 w. Inflected Inf. 20.1 ANF- indep. pron. I, procl. 6.1 ϵ - rel. pron. Imperfect 21.1 ANAY imptv. of MAY 17.1 e/ere- circum. converter 23.1; ANI- ANI imptv. of eine 17.1 24.2: 25.1 AMH imptv. of el 17.1 €/epe- second tense converter AMHELTN impty, of el 17.1 24.2; 25.1 AMOY imptv. of 6: 17.1 EBOX 2 ITN as agent 13.4 API- API' imptv. of eipe 17.1 eBOA 2N nominalized 27.2 eie, eeie in apodosis 29.1 Apipe imptv. of eipe 17.1 AT- neg. adj. prefix 27.1 as mark of interrog. 30.11 λY^- for λ -oy 7.1 e-Ne- in contrary-to-fact λyω 8.2; 30.11 protases 29.1 AYWN imptv. of oywn 17.1 ene as mark of interrog. 29.1 enta- rel. pron. Perf. I 12.1 Ag interrog. pron. 6.2; 16.1 (OY) λφ N 16.1 -ерну reciprocal pron. 28.2 A26PAT 19.2 ero*: e 9.1; 30.6 $\lambda \times 1 - \lambda \times 1$ imptv. of $\times \omega$ 17.1 epw": ep₦ 9.1 ет rel. pron. 3.1; 19.1 BOA in directional adv. 8.1 **6Т ММАУ 3.1** in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7 ет/етере- rel. converter 24.2; 25.1 A € Gk. δ€ 28.2 етвнит": етве 9.1 ете rel. pron. 5.1; 12.2; 19.1; e prep. in comparative 29.3 21.1

ете па пе 5.1

 6T6P6- rel. pron. 19.1
 MMO': N 9.1

 6T00T': 6TN 10.4
 MN prep. as conjected

 6TP6- Infl. Inf. w. 6- 20.1
 MN- neg. existent

 6g- = g 26.2
 w. possessive

 6gwn6 29.1
 in Bipartite

 6gx6 29.1; 30.11
 MN- (g) 60M MMO'

 6xN prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2
 MNNCA TP6- 20.1

 6xw': exN 9.1
 MNT- for 'teens'

 6illt' (eye) in cpds. 28.6
 MNT- abstract profile

 6illt' 29.1; 30.10
 MNT6-, MNTA' post

 6ic 28.2
 MNP- neg. imptv.

 6ill 28.2
 in neg. of Ing

кам 29.1 -ке- 4.3; 28.5 кеоуа, кеоует 28.5 кет, кете 28.5 кооуе 28.5

ey- for e-oy 1.4

λλλγ indef. pron. 16.3
 λλλγ Ñ 16.3
 ογλλλγ as pred. 16.3
 Ñ λλλγ adv. 16.3

M assimilated form of N

MA- imptv. prefix 26.3

MA, MA- imptv. of † 17.1

MA N in cpds. 23.2

MAT' imptv. of † 17.1

MAYAA(T)' intens. pron. 28.3

Megge neg. of gge 20.2

Me2- ordinal prefix 30.7

MHeI' imptv. of † 17.1

MMIN MMO' intens. pron. 28.3

MMO': N 9.1

MN prep. as conj. 1.4; 30.11

MN- neg. existential pred. 2.2

w. possessive 22.1

in Bipartite C. 24.2; 18.1, 2

MN-(g) 60M MMO' impersonal 20.2

MNNCA TP6- 20.1

MNT- for 'teens 24.3

MNT- abstract prefix 27.2

MNTE-, MNTA' possessive pred. 22.1

MNP- neg. imptv. prefix 17.1

in neg. of Injunctive 30.1

N, MMO' direct object marker 10.1 omitted in possessive 22.1 omitted after verb 26.3 partitive 16.5

N... AN negation
in Bipartite C. 24.2
in copulative pred. 5.1
in Fut. I 18.2
in impersonal constructions
20.2
in Pres. I 18.1

 $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ after anticipatory pron. suffix 10.4

N (linking) w. adj. 15.1 w. nouns as adj. 23.2 w. numbers 15.3

N, NA' prep. indirect object
marker 10.2
ethical dative 30.6
N-, NG- def. art. pl. 1.3
N genitive 2.3

NA": N 10.2

NA- abs. rel. pron. 22.2 NAI dem. pron. 5.2 NAZPA": NAZPN 9.1 Ne see NA"; N-NG pron./copula 5.1 NG/NEP6- imperfect converter 24.2; 25.1 Ne:- dem. adj. 4.2 NENT-, NGT- nominalized rel. 3.1; 12.3; 20.2 NH dem. pron. 30.8 NI- dem. adj. 30.8 NIM interrog. pron. 6.2 NIM N 16.1 w. second tenses 14.2 + ne + rel. 13.2 NIM each, every 16.2 2 WB NIM 16.2 ทศัพร์: พท 9.1 NOY poss. pron. 22.2 NCA (except) 30.11 NCABHA XE 29.1 NG φ : NG \ 9.1 ÑΤλ⁴: see ÑΤ€ NT€ NTA genitive aft. indef. noun 2.3 aft. n. w. modifier 15.1

n- def. art. m.s. 1.3 ma- abs. rel. pron. 22.2 na: dem. pron. 5.2 תאף האף in comparative 29.3 w. pron. suffixes 29.3 nazov in directional adv. 8.1 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7 ne pron./cop. w. Imperfect 21.1 w. imperfect converter 24.2 ne. Te. Ne pron./cop. 5.1 w. converters 25.1 + rel. clause 13.2 ne- def. art. 1.3 nei- rei- nei- dem. adj. 4.2 nent- nominalized rel. 12.3 necur in directional adv. 8.1 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7 ner nominalized rel. 3.1; 20.2; 27.2 aft. n. w. dem. adj. 4.2; 22.1 nexe- nexx (said) 20.3 пн, тн, ин dem. pron. 30.8 w. ογπ/mm in possessives 22.1 ni-, ri-, ni- dem. adj. 30.8 NTe- indep. pron. you (f.s.). πω", τω", Νογ" poss. pron. 22.2 procl. 6.1 now: in directional adv. 8.1 NTETN indep. pron. you (pl.), in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7 proc1. 6.1 NTK- indep. pron. you (m.s.), F- in cpd. verbs 26.1; 27.1 procl. 6.1 P-ANA impers. vb. 20.2

NTOOT : NTN 10.4 N2HT": 2N 9.1

omitted aft, syron 24.1

o \overline{N} as 0 in cpd. vbs. 26.1

-ooye as pl. of Gk. n. 3.2

N61 7.1

F-2NA reflex. verb 20.2 PAT (foot) in A26PAT 19.2 in cpds. 29.4 Peq- noun prefix 27.2 $p\overline{H}(\overline{N})$ - noun prefix 27.2 pω" (mouth) in cpds. 28.6 рюме as adj. 23.2

ca (side) in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7 $C\lambda$ \overline{N} (seller of) in cpds. 23.2 -coy for -oy 22.1; 20.4 coe impers. vb. 20.2 -c4 for -4 22.1; 20.4 C21M6 as adj. 23.2

T- def. art. f.s. 1.3 TA- abs. rel. pron. 22.2 TA: dem. pron. 5.2 Te pron./copula f.s. 5.1 T€- def. art. f.s. 1.3 те:- dem. adj. 4.2 TENT-, TET- nominalized rel. 3.1; 12.3; 20.2 TH dem. pron. 30.8 THP (all) 16.4 1- dem. adj. 30.8 TM negative

of Conditional 29.1 in Clause Conjugations 30.3

of Infl. Inf. 20.1 of Temporal 13.1

TNAY, TNAY interrog. adv. 14.2 o- aux. vb. 26.2 TOOT* in cpds. 10.4; 28.6 τογω- τογω- (bosom) in cpds. 29.4

THE in directional adv. 8.1 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7 τω* poss. pron. 22.2 TWN interrog. adv. 14.2; 24.1 em in directional adv. 8.1

ov- indef. art. 2.1 w. oy (what?) 6.2 omission of: see Subject Index oy interrog. pron. 6.2 w. second tenses 14.2 OY N 16.1 OY MN OY 16.1 oy ne + rel. 13.2 ova as indef. pron. 16.5 OYBH": OYBE 9.1

OYAA(T) fintens. pron. 28.3 OYON indef. pron. 16.3 OYON NIM 16.3 $oy\overline{N}$ - existential pred. 2.2

> in Bipartite C. 24.2 w. converters 25.1

w. indef. subject Pres. I 18.1; Fut. I 18.2

in possessive pred. 22.1 OYN- (a) 60M MMO impersonal 20.2 OYNTE- OYNTA" pred. of possession 22.1

w vocative particle 17.2

φλ prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2 φλρο": φλ 9.1 goon MMO' possession 22.1

φοοπ NA* possession 22.1 φφε impersonal vb. 20.2

2 Anc impersonal vb. 20.2 2 APO : 2 A 9.1 2 A 2 TH ": 2 A 2 TN 9.1 26N- for 2N- 2.1 2 6N- indef. art. pl. 2.1 2HT* (belly) 29.4 2HT* (front) 29.4 21 as conj. 30.11 2 1 PW 2 1 PN 9.1 2 I TOOT": 2 I TN 9.1; 10.4 21w(w) ": 21 9.1 2 1xw": 2 1xN 9.1 2M nrpe- 20.1 2 N- for 26N- 2.1 2 N oy- adv. phrases 21.3 20Y6 in comparative 29.3 20YN in directional adv. 8.1

in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

20YO e in comparative 29.3
27% (face) in cpds. 29.4
27% (voice) in cpds. 29.4
27% (voice) in cpds. 29.4
27% in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
2TH (tip) 29.4
2TH (heart) in cpd. 29.4
2W(W) intens. pron. 28.3

XE CONJ. W. Fut. III 27.4
 uses of 30.11

XEKANC, XEKAC conj. W. Fut. III
27.4

XIN- W. Perf. II 30.3

XOOC XE 12.5
XW (head) in cpds. 28.6

6e postpositive particle 30.11 6e pron. 28.5 6!N- noun prefix 27.2

XW MMOC XE 12.5

Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations

First Present		Rel. of Pres. I		Circumstantial ¹	
†	тÑ	۠	€TÑ	61	6 N
ĸ	тетй	€TK	етет П	єĸ	етет й
те(р), тр		€т€		ep(e)	
q	ce, coy	€ Т 4	өтоү	6 4	6Υ
С		ετ C		ec	
zero-N		етере-N		ε ρ ε− Ν	
Imperfect		Fut. I		Fut. II	
NEI	NEN	†N2	а (и) И т	EINA	ения
NEK	иететй	KNA	т є т <mark>и</mark> (и) д	EKNA	етет <u>и</u> ,(и) т
нере тена, тера			ерена		
неч	иеу	ANP	CENY	64NA	еүна
NEC		CNA		6CN7	
мере-N		zero-N NA-		ере-N на-	
Fut. III		Neg. Fut. III		Imperf. of Fut.	
616	€N€	KNM	ที่พิธิท	иетих	иения
еке	€7€TN€	ที่พ่ะห	йнетй	неких	иететйих
epe		<u>พ</u> ิพ e		иереих	
646	6 Y 6	РЭИЙ	йнеү	КИРЭИ	иечих
есе		йнес		Necny	
epe−N		п́ие−N		иере-1	V их-
Perfect I		Neg. Perf. I		Perfect II ²	
λl	λN	Мπι .	ភ ព ក	Ντλι	ИХТИ
λK	L TETN	м пєк	พิทธ า พิ	ÑТЪК	ЙтэтктЙ
λρ(e), λ		м пе(р), м поγ		Птаре, Йта(р)	
λq	λY	ក កខ។	йпоγ	PATM	ЙΤΆΥ
λC		м̃пєс		ЙΤΆС	
a-N		™ne-N		йтъ-N	

¹Second Present = Circumstantial.

 $^{^{2}}$ Relative of First Perfect = Second Perfect with or without prefixed e-.

Habitual		Negative Habitual		Injunctive	
ழுத்	ወኦዞ	мет	MEN	нарі	марП
gyk	Μ ΤΘΤ Μ	мек	мететп		
σλ ρ(ε)		мере			
ወልዛ	ወጆላ	M 6 4	мвү	нареч	мароу
றுக்க		Mec		марес	
ду Ье−И		мере- N		мъре- N	
Conditional		Conjunctive		Fut. Conj. of Res. 1	
€ІФУИ	ендун	(אד (אַ)	ЙТЙ		TAPN
€КФУИ	ететйшан	พีเ, พรี	N T6TN	тарек	TAP€TN
еьефуи		П тє		τλρε	
е ч ф х н	6ሃውልክ	<u>й</u> ч, н <u>ч</u>	NCE	търбч	ΤλΡΟΥ
€C®YN		ЙC, NC		търес	
ер ды− N		πτε-N		търе-И	
Temporal		"Until"		"Not yet	,11
ที่ระบา	<u>П</u> тер П	9 м† ²	ψλητЙ	∱ ∡n M	ЙТАПИ
птерек	Ν τεγετ ν	у антК	фантетп	МПЛТК	ЙтэтапМ
йтере		ФУИТЕ		₩u7£	
йтереч	йтероү	рхитч .	уотике	ጀተፈበሽ	М ПЪТОҮ
йтерес		ЭλΝΤ ζ		ሽከልተኛ	
п т∈ре−N		у анте−N		мп ате−N	

Inflected Infinitive

тра трем
трек трететя
тре
треч треу
трес
тре-N

 $^{^{1}}_{\text{May have prefixed }\overline{\text{N-.}}}$

Or ganta.

Subject Index

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the lessons unless "p." is specified.)

Achmimic dialect p. ix adjectives 15.1 "all" 16.4 "any" 16.3 attributive 15.1 comparative 29.3 demonstrative 4.2; 30.8 "each, every" 16.1 Greek 15.1 negative compound 27.1 "other" 4.3 predicate 15.2 predicate inflected 29.2 substantivized 15.1 adverbs directional 8.1 with 2N oy- 21.3 interrogative 14.2 of static location 28.6 agent with passive 13.4 "all, entire" 16.4 alphabet p. x anticipatory suffixed pronoun 10.4 asyndeton 8.2 article definite 1.3 indefinite 2.1 omission (deletion) of 2.2; 4.3; 15.3; 16.2; 18.1; 23.2; 26.1 assimilation p. xvi

Bipartite Conjugation 24.2

Bohairic dialect p. viii-ix Causative Infinitive: see Inflected Infinitive causative 30.4 verbs of type TAKO 26.3 Circumstantial 23.1: 24.2 circumstantial: see clause types circumstantial converter w. copulative clauses 25.1 w. existential and possessive predications 25.1 w. Fut. I 25.1 w. Imperfect 24.2 w. Habitual 28.1 w. Perf. I 25.1 w. Pres. I 24.2 clause types formal w. adjectival predicate 15.2; 29.2 w. adverbial predicate 1.4; 2.2 w. existential predicate 2.2 w. nominal predicate (copulative) 5.1; 6.1; 6.2; 15.2 w. possessive predicate 22.1

w. verbal predicate 7.1

relative 3.1; 5.1; 12.1; 12.2;

circumstantial 23.1

13.2; 19.1; 21.1

purpose/result 27.4; 30.2

functional

"each, every" 16.2 temporal 13.1: 23.1: 30.3; emphasis 28.2 30.10: 30.11 Clause Conjugations 30.3; see ethical dative 30.6 existential predication: see clause also names of individual types, formal conjugations w. converters 25.1 cleft sentences in possessive predication 22.1 in Coptic 13.2 Fayyumic dialect p. ix in English 13.2; 14.1; 28.2 finalis 30.2 cohortative 30.1 First Future 18.2 comparative of adjectives 29.3 compound nouns 27.2 w. converters 25.1 compound adjectives with ar- 27.1 negative 18.2 relative 19.1 compound verbs 26.1 conditional sentences 29.1 First Perfect 7.1 w. converters 25.1 Conditional and its neg. 29.1; 30.3 negative 10.3 negative relative 12.2 conjunctions relative 12.1 Coptic 1.4; 8.2; 30.3; 30.11 First Present 18.1 Greek 30.10 Conjunctive and its neg. 25.2; w. indefinite subject 18.1 negative 18.1; 19.1 30.2; 30.3; w. Gk. conjunctions 30.10 relative 19.1 converters: see individual names Future Conjunctive of Result 30.2, 3. copula 5.1 Greek copulative: see clause types, adjectives 15.1 conjunctions 30.10 forma1 nouns 3.2 copulative clauses w. converters 25.1 prepositions 29.3; 30.10 dative 10.2 verbs 18.5 ethical 30.6 gender 1.1 genitive 2.3; 15.1; 22.1 demonstrative: see pronouns, adjectives Habitual 28.1 dialects p. viii-ix w. converters 28.1 directional adverbs 8.1 negative 28.1 dummy object with xw 12.5 Imperative 17.1; 30.1

w. ma- 26.3	(Infinitive, types)
Imperfect 21.1	солс⊼, фторт₹ 20.4
as bipartite 24.2	miscellaneous 20.4; 12.4
w. converters 24.2	тако 26.3
negative 21.1	Inflected Infinitive 20.1; 30.3
relative 21.1	negative 20.1
imperfect converter	as causative 30.4
w. copulative clauses 25.1	Injunctive 30.1
w. existential and possessive	negative 30.1
predication 25.1	intransitive (verbs) 18.3
w. Future I 25.1	as term 17.4; 18.3
w. Habitual 28.1	qualitative of 22.3
w. Perf. I 25.1	use of transitive verbs 18.3
w. Pres. I 24.2	Jernstedt's Rule 24.2; 26.1
imperfectum futuri 25.1	jussive 30.1
impersonal verbs and expressions	linking (adjectival) \overline{N} 15.1; 23.2;
20.2	27.2
independent pronouns: see pro-	negation: see names of individual
nouns. in apposition for	verbal conjugations and clause
emphasis 28.2	types; see also λN , \overline{N} λN ,
preposed 28.2	and TM in Gr. Index.
Infinitive	nominalized: see substantivized
in bipartite and tripartite	nominal subjects in verbal clauses
conjugations 24.2	7.1
Causative: see Inflected Inf.	"not yet" Conjugation 30.5
with e of purpose 13.3	nouns
forms of 11.1	as adj. with \overline{N} 23.2
w. object suffixes 11.2	gender 1.1
types: + 12.2	Greek 3.2
кют 13.5	number 1.2
MOYP, OYW2 (OYX2") 14.3	plural 1.2
MICE 17.3	w. pronominal suffixes 10.4; 19.2
кште, моуже, фшшбе 18.4	28.6; 29.4
CΦΤΗ, ΟΥΦ2Η (ΟΥλ2Η"),	number 1.2
ΜΟΥΟΥΤ, ΝΟΥ2₩ 19.3	

numbers	(pronouns, interrogative)
cardinal (1-5) 15.3; (6-10)	as adjectives 16.1
16.5; (11-19) 24.3	"other" 4.3
higher 30.7	personal
w. partitive 16.5	independent 6.1; 28.2
syntax of 15.3	suffixal
fractional 30.7	anticipatory 10.4
ordinal 30.7	forms 9.1; 20.4
object	on Infinitive 11.2
direct 10.1	on nouns 28.6; 29.4
dummy 12.5	on possessive pred. 22.1
indirect 10.2	on prepositions 9.1
Optative 30.1	possessive 22.2
ordinals: see numbers	possessive adjectival 4.1
participium conjunctivum 27.3	relative: see clause types,
participle, proclitic 27.3	relative
passive 13.4	resumptive 12.1; 30.3
periphrastic future 30.9	omission of 30.3
possession	pronunciation p. x-xv
w. genitive 2.3	qualitative 21.2
predication of 22.1	in Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
pronominal 4.1; 10.4; 28.6; 29.4	forms of 21.2
preposing 28.2	of intransitive verbs 22.3
prepositions 1.4	of transitive verbs 21.2
compound 8.1; 28.6	reflexive verbs 19.2
w. pronominal suffixes 9.1	relative clauses
w. verbs of motion 7.2	circumstantial clauses as 23.1
proleptic: see anticipatory	in cleft sentences with ne, re,
pronouns	N6 13.2
absolute relative 22.2	substantivized 3.1; 12.3
demonstrative 5.2; 30.8	see also clauses, relative;
emphatic 28.3	relative converter
indefinite 16.3; 16.5	relative converter
intensive 28.3	w. copulative clauses 25.1
interrogative 14.2; 6.2	w. existential and possessive

(relative converter)

pred. 25.1

w. Fut. I 25.1

w. Imperfect 24.2

w. Habitual 28.1

w. Perf. I 25.1

w. Pres. I 24.2

resumptive pronouns 12.3; 12.1

pl. w. NIM 16.2

Sahidic dialect p. viii

Second Perfect 14.1

negative 24.1

Second Present 24.1

as Bipartite 24.2

negative 24.1

second tense converter

w. copulative sentences 25.1

w. Fut. I 25.1

w. Habitual 28.1

w. Perf. I 25.1

w. Pres. I 24.2

second tenses: see also names of

individual conjugations

w. interrogative pron. and adv.

14.2

as emphasis 28.2

negation of 24.1

sentence: see clause

Sentence Conjugations 30.3

Subachmimic dialect p. ix

substantivized

adjectives 15.1

relative clauses 3.1; 12.3; 20.2

supralinear stroke p. xiv; 18.1

syllabification pp. xiv-xv

Temporal 13.1; 30.3

negative 13.1

Third Future 27.4

negative 27.4

topicalization 28.2

transitive (verbs)

as term 17.4

qualitative of 21.2

Tripartite Conjugation 24.3; see

also names of individual conju-

gations

"until" Conjugation 30.3

verbs: see names of individual

conjugations and principal parts;

transitive; intransitive; reflex-

ive; impersonal; compound

vocative 17.2